

**Thoughts, Theories, and Impressions of:**

# **Jane Caldwell**

## **Waite Dunn Kelsey**

**Her Descendants and Ancestors**



**Researched and Written By:**

Karen Lindberg Rasmussen  
Paula Lindberg Paradise  
Karen Paradise Baranowski

Lulu Publishing  
2013  
Online @ [lulu.com](http://lulu.com)

# Table of Contents

<b>Introduction: A Brief Look at the Ancestry of Jane Caldwell .....</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>Chapter I: The Life of Jane Caldwell .....</b>	<b>1</b>
Jane Caldwell: Birth, Childhood, and Early Years (1808/09-1830) .....	1
Jane Caldwell: Life as wife of John Waite (1830-1845) .....	10
Jane Caldwell: Life in Nauvoo, and Sealing to Eli B. Kelsey. Exodus to.....	22
Winter Quarters, and Relationship with Simeon A. Dunn (1845-1846).....	22
Jane Caldwell: Winter Quarters, Missouri, Iowa and.....	38
Crossing the Plains to Utah Territory (1846-1852) .....	38
Jane Caldwell: Life in Tooele, Utah (1852-1875).....	52
Jane Caldwell: Final Years, Bountiful, Utah (1875-1891).....	63
<b>Chapter II: Parents and Siblings of Jane Caldwell .....</b>	<b>73</b>
Sketch: Father, Joseph Caldwell .....	73
Sketch: Mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe Kelsey Mills.....	97
Sketch: Sister, Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway.....	120
Sketch: Brother, William Caldwell.....	132
Sketch: Sister, Mary Caldwell McBride Lightfoot .....	144
Sketch: Sister, Martha Caldwell .....	160
Sketch: Sister, Elizabeth (Betsey/Betsy) Caldwell .....	163
Sketch: Brother, Joseph Caldwell, Jr. ....	169
Sketch: Sister, Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour .....	182
Sketch: Sister, Ellen Caldwell.....	191
<b>Chapter III: Spouses of Jane Caldwell .....</b>	<b>192</b>
Sketch: Spouse, John Waite .....	192
Sketch: Spouse, Eli Brazee Kelsey .....	199
Sketch: Spouse, Simeon Adams Dunn.....	206
<b>Chapter IV: Children and Descendants of Jane Caldwell .....</b>	<b>210</b>
Sketch: Daughter, Lucena Waite .....	210
Sketch: Son, Anderson Waite .....	220
Sketch: Daughter, Mary Jane Waite .....	233
Sketch: Son, John Anson Waite .....	244
Sketch: Daughter, Martha Waite.....	252

Sketch: Daughter, Margaret Waite .....	279
Sketch: Daughter, Rebecca Waite .....	281
Sketch: Son, Joseph Moroni Dunn.....	283

## Explanation of Organization:

This book tells the story of the life of Jane Caldwell, born 27 March 1808/09, Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania. It also includes sketches of the lives of her parents, siblings, spouses, and children with some of their descendants. There are endnotes following each chapter/sketch which include additional details and sources that support the information related in the chapter/sketch. Narrative written by Karen Rasmussen unless otherwise noted.

Our understanding of our ancestors is an on-going process. There were many records we wish existed and could be located for Jane Caldwell and those associated with her. Unfortunately, we assume some records were either never created, have been lost, or have not yet been discovered. While our desire has been to produce documented biographies for each individual covered in this book, due to a lack of records some portions of this work include our best speculations regarding undocumented events and relationships. Hopefully, the difference between documented facts and speculative thoughts is obvious to the reader. We would appreciate your contributions of additional information and/or photos as we strive to improve and complete these biographies. Please send any information to one of us. Contact information below:

Karen Lindberg Rasmussen/ karenrasmus@yahoo.com/ 281-358-9329/ 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, Texas 77339

Paula Lindberg Paradise/ paulaparadise@gmail.com/ 801-942-0237/ 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121

Karen Paradise Baronowski / kmparadise@yahoo.com/ 801-674-8595/ 4585 Sycamore Drive, Holladay, Utah 84117



## Introduction: A Brief Look at the Ancestry of Jane Caldwell

*Come my tan-faced children,  
Follow well in order, get your weapons ready,  
Have you your pistols? have you your sharp-edged axes?  
Pioneers! O pioneers!*

*For we cannot tarry here,  
We must march my darlings, we must bear the brunt of danger,  
We the youthful sinewy races, all the rest on us depend,  
Pioneers! O pioneers!*

These beginning stanzas from Walt Whitman's poem, *Pioneers! O Pioneers!*, pay tribute to the courageous and fearless men, women, and children who set out to find a brighter future on the expanding American frontier. By definition, pioneers are persons who are among the first to explore or settle a new country or area.

Throughout her life we find our subject, Jane Caldwell, among the early settlers of the westward expanding boundary of the American frontier. Born in Western Pennsylvania, Jane moved to Ohio, Missouri, Illinois, Iowa, and finally to the mountains of Utah Territory. Where did Jane's pioneering spirit come from?

Jane's paternal ancestors were "Scotch Irish" immigrants who came to America from Ireland about 1760. "Scotch-Irish Americans" are descendants of "Ulster Scots" who first migrated to North America in large numbers in the early 18<sup>th</sup> century. "Ulster Scots" are an ethnic group who trace their roots to settlers originally from Scotland and northern England who were sent to colonize the county of Ulster in Northern Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

In 1606, wealthy landowners in England and Scotland began sending Scotch and English colonists to the province of Ulster in Ireland. By 1609, all land owned by Irish chieftains was confiscated and the Parliament of Scotland instigated the official Plantation of Ulster. The "British tenants," a term applied to the colonists, were required to be English-speaking and Protestant. The Scottish colonists were mostly Presbyterian and the English colonists were mostly members of the Church of England. Ulster was colonized to flood the population with the culture and religions of Scotland and England in the hopes of preventing further rebellion from the native Irish people. Ulster had been the region most resistant to English control during the preceding century.<sup>2</sup>

After more than a century of living in their new home, it is estimated that over 200,000 Scotch-Irish migrated to the America's between 1717 and 1775. Factors contributing to the mass exodus of Ulster Scots to America during the 18<sup>th</sup> century were a series of droughts and rising rents imposed by absentee English and/or Anglo-Irish landlords. Many Scotch-Irish families headed for Pennsylvania, with its good lands, moderate climate, and liberal laws. By 1750, the Scotch-Irish were about a fourth of the population. Without much cash, they moved to free lands on the frontier, becoming the typical western "squatters," and the frontier guard of the colony.<sup>3</sup>

What little we know about Jane's Caldwell paternal ancestors follows the general patterns of Scotch-Irish immigrants to America. The Caldwell's were Presbyterian in their religious affiliations. They lived in southern and western Pennsylvania. They were often some of the earliest settlers in the areas where they chose to live. Jane's grandfather may be the Matthew Caldwell who lived in Air Township, Bedford County, Pennsylvania about the time of the Revolutionary War. Jane's father, Joseph Caldwell, came to Mercer County, Pennsylvania as a young man in 1798 to live as a "settler" on a virgin piece of land.

Some of Jane Caldwell's maternal ancestors had lived in what we now call the United States as early as the 1600's. The Bennett's were members of several early Dutch Reformed Churches in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. Jane's grandfather, Leffert (Leven) Bennet was christened 28 May 1758 in the Dutch Reformed Church, Churchville, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. He and other members of his family later moved to the area of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania by 1783.

"At the end of the Revolution, Pittsburgh's population was somewhat over three hundred. Dr. Johann Schoepf, the German doctor who came to America as the chief surgeon of the Ansbach mercenaries, noted during his visit in 1783 that the town consisted of 'perhaps 60 wooden houses and cabins, in which live something more than 100 families.' The buildings were neither elaborate nor were they beautiful; they were simple structures made of unsquared logs. The streets before them were unpaved, dirty, littered with refuse, with dogs and hogs roaming through the mire. On rainy days one waded through the mud, in dry weather the dust rose in clouds."<sup>4</sup> While living in Pittsburgh, Leven Bennett and Elizabeth Brody conceived a child out of wedlock.<sup>5</sup> This child is believed to be Jane's mother, Mary Bennett, born 3 May 1788/89.

One thing is certain, Jane and her ancestors spent much of their lives at the forefront of the American frontier. Our heritage is that of the Pioneer!

---

<sup>1</sup>"Scotch-Irish American," Wikipedia (<http://en.wikipedia.org>, rev. 14:38, 14 April 2013: accessed 2 May 2013).

<sup>2</sup>"Plantation of Ulster," Wikipedia (<http://en.wikipedia.org>, rev. 14:35, 29 April 2013: accessed 2 May 2013).

<sup>3</sup> "Scotch-Irish American," Wikipedia (<http://en.wikipedia.org>, rev. 14:38, 14 April 2013: accessed 2 May 2013).

<sup>4</sup> Stefan Lorant, *Pittsburgh, The Story of an American City*, (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: Esselmont Books, LLC 1999), p. 50.

<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth J. Wall, *Allegheny County, Pennsylvania Quarter Sessions Minutes, Book 1, June 1789-March 1793*, p. 1, PA vs. Leven Bennet/ Ind. For Fornication; p. 1, PA vs. Elizabeth Brody/ Ind. For Fornication; p. 8, PA vs. Levan Bennett/ Ind. For Bastardy, (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 1984), FHL Book 974.885 P2w.

# Chapter I: The Life of Jane Caldwell

## Jane Caldwell: Birth, Childhood, and Early Years (1808/09-1830)

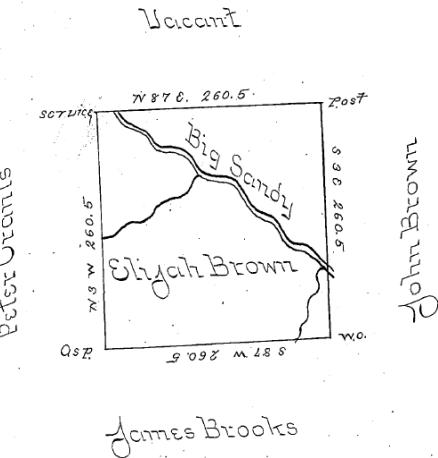


Jane Caldwell

"If there is sin, there remaineth a scourge; nevertheless, there is no desire to do evil, and for your heart of integrity there is a reward laid up for you, and a blessing to be received according to the desires of your heart."<sup>1</sup> What were the desires of Jane Caldwell's heart as mentioned in this line from her LDS Patriarchal Blessing given in Nauvoo, Illinois in 1843? Who was Jane Caldwell? Jane Caldwell has been an enigma to her descendants for generations.<sup>2</sup> Like others, Jane suffered trials and adversity as she helped pioneer the American Frontier. Some of her choices amidst these trials are puzzling and difficult to understand in the context of our own lives and times. Taking into account Jane's "heart of integrity," did Jane do the best she could in her various circumstances? This is the story of Jane Caldwell.

Jane Caldwell was born 27 March 1808, or possibly 1809.<sup>3</sup> Her parents, Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett Caldwell, lived at Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>4,5</sup> Jane was the third child in the family, having an older sister, Margaret, and an older brother, William. Jane's birthplace is reported with some inconsistency. Some records give her place of birth as Mercer County, Pennsylvania; other records list Jane's birthplace as Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio.<sup>6</sup>

Jane's father, Joseph Caldwell, took up residency in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania in August of 1798 as a young single man.<sup>7,8</sup> Joseph began "improving" a piece of land called the "Callidom" tract located along Big Sandy Creek. Presumably, the land had originally belonged to Native Americans. In 1784, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania negotiated "The Last Purchase" with the Indians and gained full control over this part of Pennsylvania. Laws enacted on 3 April 1792 opened the way for settlement, surveying, and a way to gain title to specific tracts of land which were part of "The Last Purchase." Although not the government's intent, land speculators quickly purchased and gained control over thousands and thousands of acres of land. "These great companies and speculators paid a small fee at the land office for their warrants when issued, and then sought by every means to get settlers on their claims within the two years prescribed by the act, allowing therefore from 100 to 200 acres out of their tract of 400."<sup>9</sup> Thus, the "Callidom" tract was applied for by a man named Elijah Brown in 1794.<sup>10</sup> A warrant, or a request that the land be surveyed, was granted in 1795.<sup>11</sup> But, it does not appear that Elijah Brown ever "settled" on the land; rather, he was a "land-conveyancer" or agent in real estate transactions.<sup>12</sup> When Joseph Caldwell took up residency in 1798, it is evident that he intended to "settle" Elijah Brown's "Callidom" tract. It is likely that Joseph Caldwell had some type of agreement with Elijah Brown or The North American Land Company with whom Mr. Brown associated, and that he anticipated receiving title to at least a portion of the tract once the land was patented.



## 1795 Survey "Callidon Tract" Elijah Brown

The act or legislation passed on 3 April 1792 became “memorable for the controversy that arose respecting the proviso in the ninth section.”<sup>13</sup> On the one hand, the act required “settlement” on the land in order to receive title; but on the other hand, settlement was excused in times of enemy action, such as Indian attacks.



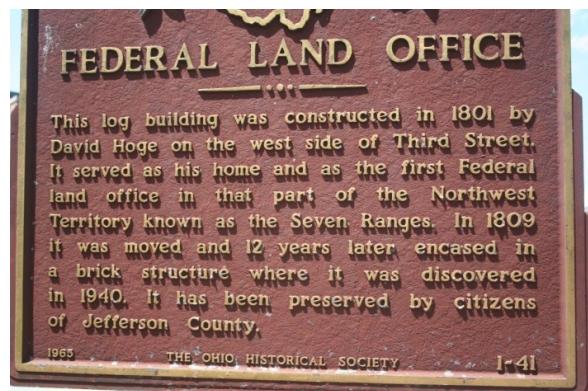
**Big Sandy Creek, runs through "Callidom Tract"**

would become legislation providing for the needs of both squatters and speculators who claimed the same land. The speculator would grant title of 150 acres including improvements to the actual settler and retain the remainder of the 400-acre tract for resale.<sup>14</sup>

In 1804, Joseph Caldwell married Mary Bennett in Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>15</sup> Together they were improving the land and raising a family on the “Callidom Tract.”<sup>16</sup> Near the time of Jane’s birth, Joseph Caldwell’s land ownership and title situation came to a resolution. On April 27, 1808, the survey was returned and recorded indicating that all payments and fees were completed and clearing the way for Elijah Brown to gain patent or full title to the land.<sup>17</sup> At this point Elijah Brown’s interests in the property had already been turned over to the North American Land Company. Their agent, James Greenleaf, received a patent or title to the 400 acre tract on 6 May 1808.<sup>18</sup> Not long afterwards, on 15 September 1808, an indenture was signed by James Greenleaf of The North American Land Company giving Joseph Caldwell title to 150 acres of the original 400 acre tract he had settled.<sup>19</sup>

Jane’s birth date, 27 March 1808/1809, places her birth in the midst of the time when the “Callidom” tract was finally patented and title for a portion given to Joseph Caldwell. Pennsylvania, and the other original colonies, did not cede the unclaimed land within their borders to the federal government when they became part of the United States. Thus, these states became known as state-land states and the original patents or title to virgin land was granted by the state government. Beyond the original colonies, Texas, and Hawaii, first land patents or titles were sold and granted by the Federal Government. Thus, most states west of the original colonies were federal land states. This included the state of Ohio. About 100 miles southeast of Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, was the town of Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio. Located in Steubenville from 1800 to 1840 was a federal land office where parcels of land were sold by the federal government. Perhaps around the time Jane was born, the Caldwell family may have traveled to Steubenville to visit the land office and investigate other places to live which offered better opportunities.

The land speculators used this “excused settlement” as justification of why the land might be vacant; or, they placed tenant farmers on the property in hopes of meeting the “settlement” requirements. Squatters used the required “settlement” clause as justification as to why they should receive title for improving vacant land. For years, the government wavered between both sides which proved fertile ground for ongoing title conflicts and litigation. As early as 1802, the state legislature began passing acts to try to resolve the problems. Land Companies were encouraged to resolve these conflicts and make settlements with the squatters. In 1811, this “compromise”



Federal Land Office, Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio

Even if the family did spend some time in Ohio about the time Jane was born, they appear to have returned to Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania by 1810 where they are listed in the U.S. census.<sup>20</sup> At Sandy Lake on 5 August 1811, the minutes of the Rocky Springs Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church record the baptisms of a Mary, Margaret, William, and Jane.<sup>21</sup> It is presumed that this is Jane Caldwell and her siblings. It seems likely then that Jane Caldwell spent most of her growing up years in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.

Children's Baptisms - August 5 <sup>th</sup> , 1811 - Page 3		
James Caldwell	Margaret Caldwell	James McCormick
Eleanor Caldwell	John Caldwell	Mary McCormick
Mary Caldwell	Jane Caldwell	Alexander McCormick
Polly Caldwell	John Lard McCormick	

Session Minutes, Rocky Springs Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, Baptism of Jane Caldwell

What was life like for Jane Caldwell growing up? Did she go to school? Did she learn to read; and if so, who taught her? What kind of habitation did she live in? How close did the nearest neighbor live? Did she have toys to play with? What were her responsibilities in the family? While we know little of these details, growing up in Mercer County at this time was just the beginning of many times when Jane was among the early settlers in a particular area. It was likely a time when many amenities were not available. Jane's father built a cabin for the family, likely with the help of his brothers and/or other members of the community. He would have then cleared acres of land for growing grain and vegetables. The cleared land would have been fenced in to protect it from the livestock which was allowed to wander and feed. The family's furniture and clothing was likely homemade. The woods were full of wild fruits and animals which helped sustain the family. A few stores and mills sustained the community.<sup>22</sup> About 1808, Allen Dunn, a neighbor who was also associated with the Rocky Springs Church, organized a school near the locality known as Kerrtown, close to where the church was located.<sup>23</sup> It is unknown if the school was still functioning when Jane was old enough to go or if she was able to attend.

When Jane was still a very young child, the United States declared war against the British Empire. During the War of 1812, the men of Mercer County, Pennsylvania were often called upon to support efforts of the Erie campaign. At present, no service record for Joseph Caldwell has been identified. However, it is reported that most able-bodied males in the community responded when the local militia was called upon.<sup>24</sup> At the conclusion of the war, an economic depression set in. In hopes of stimulating the economy, about 1815 Congress reduced the price of public lands from \$2 to \$1.25 per acre.<sup>25</sup> About this time, Joseph Caldwell moved his family to Ohio. Perhaps Joseph believed he would be able to obtain public land in Ohio at this reduced rate, or perhaps he made arrangements to lease or "settle" additional property there.

Joseph and Mary Caldwell's family continued to grow. They eventually became the parents of nine children as follows:

Margaret Caldwell, born: 30 Sep 1804 Sandy Lake, Mercer, Pennsylvania  
 Died: 12 Mar 1895 Wabash, Indiana

William Caldwell, born: Jun/Jul 1807 Sandy Lake, Mercer, Pennsylvania  
 Died: 22 Mar 1884, Randolph, Illinois

Jane Caldwell, born: 27 Mar 1809 Sandy Lake, Mercer, Pennsylvania  
 Died: 27 Sep 1891 Bountiful, Davis, Utah

Mary Caldwell, born: 3 Mar 1811 Sandy Lake, Mercer, Pennsylvania  
 Died: 25 Nov 1908 Wabash, Indiana

Martha Caldwell, born: 14 Jul 1813 Sandy Lake, Mercer, Pennsylvania  
 Died:

Elizabeth (Betsy) Caldwell, born: 3 Dec 1814 Ohio  
 Died: Between 1870/1880, prob. Randolph, Illinois

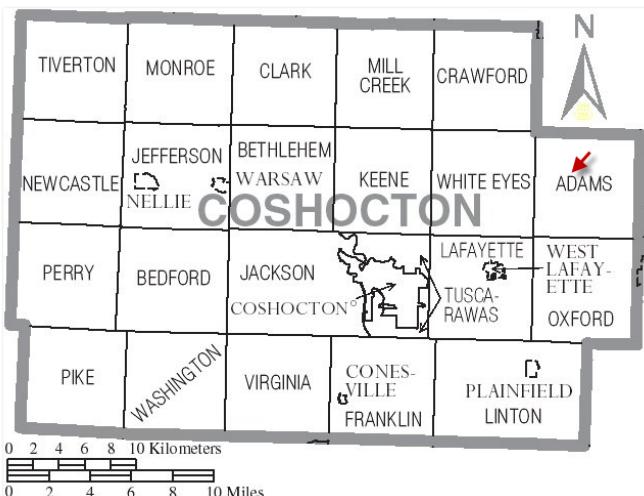
Joseph Caldwell, born: 22 Oct 1817 Ohio  
 Died: 13 Jan 1882, Allegheny City, Allegheny, Pennsylvania

Rebecca Caldwell, born: 24 Jun 1820 Coshocton, Ohio  
 Died: 12 Nov 1901 Roann, Wabash, Indiana

Ellen Caldwell, born: 17 Feb 1822 Coshocton, Ohio  
 Died: 20 Jul 1823 Coshocton, Ohio

As stated, sometime between 1811 and 1818, the Caldwell family moved to Ohio. It is believed that Jane's youngest siblings were born in Ohio. The family may have stopped and lived in various communities along the Pennsylvania/Ohio border as they made their way to Coshocton County, Ohio. By 1818, the Caldwell's were living in (present-day) Adams Township. That year Joseph paid taxes on his horses and cattle in (then) Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio.<sup>26</sup>

A certain area of land in Ohio, called the "United States Military District," was designated as military bounty land for soldiers who served in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War. In 1800, however, military land could be entered only in tracts of 4,000 acres each. Since few soldiers or even officers received warrants for that many acres of land, some people pooled their warrants and then later subdivide the tract among them. Thus it was with the northwest quarter of Adams Township which was warranted to a company of ten individuals including Jesse and Abijah Hunt of Hamilton County and others. Resident pioneers who settled here often did so without warrant or title to the soil and were obliged to abandon their cabins when the legal holders put in their appearance.<sup>27</sup> It is suspected that Joseph Caldwell was among those early pioneers who settled without title or perhaps rented the land from the original warrant holders or those to whom they initially sold the land.



About 1820, Thomas Powell, an Englishman from Steubenville, took a seven-year lease on the “Campbell place” situated near the center of the township in the northwestern quarter.<sup>28</sup> On first inspection, Powell reported that “the people in Coshocton would not make very desirable neighbors; that they were rough and some were half naked and ran wild in the woods.” In the spring, he brought his family out to the farm. There was a cabin on the property “put up by Colwell” and reported to be the first cabin built in Adams Township. The door was so low that they had to stoop to enter it.<sup>29</sup> Could this have been a cabin built by and later abandoned by Joseph Caldwell?

It is here in (present day) Adams (then) Oxford Township that the Caldwell family is enumerated in the 1820 U.S. census.<sup>30</sup> The Caldwell family is again living on the frontier with few amenities. The first school house in Adams Township was not erected until 1825, so Jane had no opportunity to obtain formal education during this time. Religious services were held irregularly by itinerant preachers.

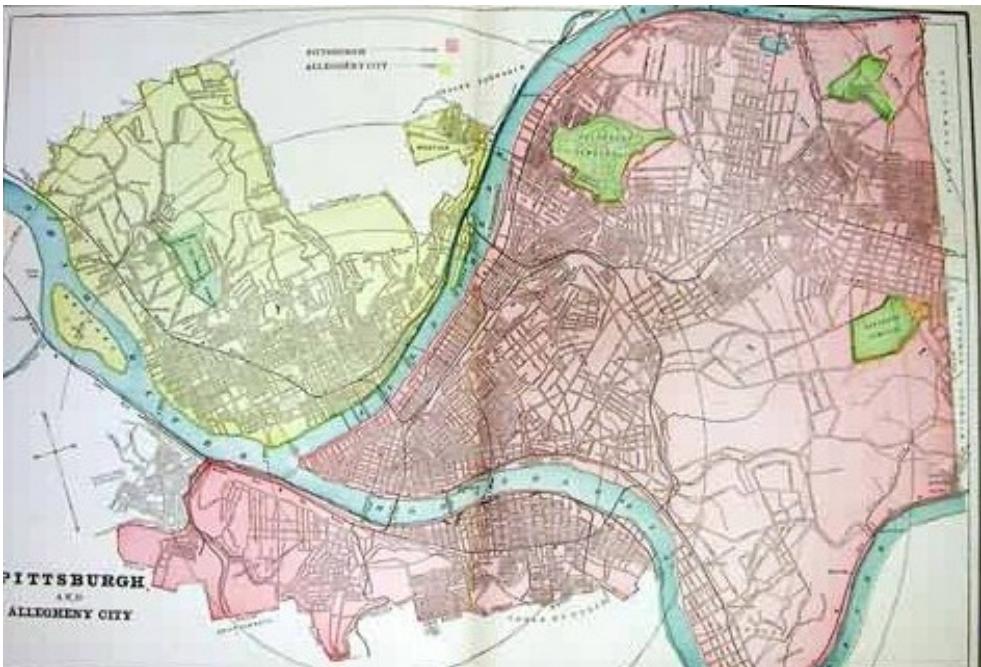
It is unknown if the Caldwell family stayed in (then) Oxford Township for several more years or moved on to another homestead. No land purchases appear in the Coshocton county deed records for Joseph Caldwell.

Tragedy struck within a few years after the family moved to Ohio. The youngest child, Ellen, died 20 July 1823.<sup>31</sup> Just a month afterwards, Joseph Caldwell, the father of the family, also died on 23 August 1823.<sup>32</sup> With two family members passing away so close together, was there illness in the family? Joseph Caldwell was forty-three years old at the time of his death. Jane would have been fourteen years old when her father died. Mary Bennett Caldwell, age about thirty-three years, found herself a young widow with eight children, none of whom had yet married.

It should be noted that there is no definitive evidence of exactly when and where Joseph and Ellen Caldwell passed away. Some biographical records state that both died in Greene County, Ohio.<sup>33, 34</sup> There is a Joseph Caldwell living in Greene County, Ohio in the 1820 U.S. census.<sup>35</sup> Is this Jane Caldwell’s family? Could the Caldwell family have been enumerated twice in this census? Family tradition holds that Joseph Caldwell died in Coshocton County, Ohio. Yet another possibility is that the Caldwell family returned east to Pennsylvania sometime after the 1820 U.S. census was taken and prior to Joseph Caldwell’s death. In support of this supposition is the fact that Joseph Caldwell’s land deed in Mercer County was recorded in 1822 and when Joseph Caldwell Jr. requested a guardian in 1830 his father was referred to as “Joseph Caldwell, late of Allegheny Borough.”<sup>36, 37</sup> Unfortunately, no death records, probate records, or newspaper records have been located in any of these locations to justify any of these assumptions.

For Mary Bennett Caldwell the town of Pittsburgh was home. She was born in Pittsburgh in 1788/89 and likely had friends and family in the area. Mary returns “home to Pittsburgh” several times throughout her life.

The city of Pittsburgh grew up on a triangular piece of land bordered by the Allegheny River on one side and the Monongahela River on the other. At the tip of the triangle the two rivers join and form the Ohio River. In 1754, the French established Fort Duquesne at this location. It was destroyed and replaced by Fort Pitt in 1758 on this same triangular piece of land and the town of Pittsburgh developed around it. At this early period, most inhabitants were farmers. Frontier life, even in Pittsburgh, was hard and dangerous with frequent Indian attacks. It was not until the revolutionary war ended, and the 1768 & 1784 Treaties with the Indians at Fort Stanwix occurred, that permanent settlement and industrial growth really took place.



Allegheny City in Yellow. Pittsburgh in Red

When Mary Bennett Caldwell was born in 1788/89 the population of Pittsburgh was about 376 people. Ten years later, the population had grown to 1,565 people and the town had 63 shops of various kinds including general stores, shoe shops and hat shops. Boat building was one of the earliest Pittsburgh industries. Flatboats carried pioneers and goods downriver, while keelboats were capable of traveling upriver as well.<sup>38</sup> By the time Mary Bennett Caldwell returned to Pittsburgh in

the 1820's, the city was bustling with a population of over 10,000 people. In addition to the swelling population, there were new roads, bridges, canals, newspapers, banks, a city water system, a prison, churches, a museum, an art gallery, an iron-pipe manufacturing plant, a university, and many shops and stores.<sup>39</sup> Commerce and manufacturing were quickly replacing farming as the usual occupation of the local population.

In the Pittsburgh area, sometime before 1830, Mary Bennett Caldwell married a Mr. Forsythe, likely David Forsythe. It appears to be Mary Caldwell and her children that are enumerated in the household of David Forsythe in the 1830 U.S. census in Allegheny City, a northwestern suburb of Pittsburgh.<sup>40</sup> By 1830, Joseph Caldwell Jr. was old enough to request that the court appoint a guardian to manage his interests. On April 26, 1830, Joseph's petition to have David Forsythe appointed his legal guardian was granted.<sup>41</sup> The family likely enjoyed a brief period of stability until David Forsythe's death.

<sup>1</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Caldwell Waite, Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 14 June 1843, Vol.4, p. 572, [photocopy of original document in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339], 2013.

<sup>2</sup> David Smedley Gailey, *The History of Marlin and Laura Smedley Gailey: their ancestors and their children*, (West Valley City, Utah: D. S. Gailey, 2000), FHL book 929.273 G125g, p. 115.

<sup>3</sup> Sources which list 27 Mar 1808 as Jane Caldwell's birth date:

- [source: 1846 Nauvoo temple endowment]
- [source: 1846 Nauvoo temple sealing to Eli B. Kelsey]
- [source: 1843 Patriarchal Blessing given at Nauvoo]
- [source: tombstone, Bountiful City Cemetery]
- [source: Early Church Information File]

Sources which list 27 Mar 1809 as Jane Caldwell's birth date:

- [source: 1923 SL Temple sealing to parents, family records]
- [source: Daughters of the Utah Pioneer Histories, Pioneer Women of Faith & Fortitude]
- [source: John Anson Waite Family and Temple Record book]

---

[Comment: If Jane was born in 1808, and if her next oldest sibling (William) was indeed born 14 July 1807...then their birth dates are only 8 months and 13 days apart. It would thus seem more likely that Jane's birth year was 1809 or that William's birth date is in error.]

<sup>4</sup> 1800 U.S. census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Township Not Stated, p. 437 (handwritten, right margin), Caldwell, Joseph; digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 29 April 2013); citing NARA M32, roll 39, [Caldwell, Joseph/ males: age:16-26: one].

<sup>5</sup> 1810 U.S. census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Sandy Lake Township, p. 938 (handwritten, right margin), Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 29 April 2013); citing NARA M252, roll 52, [Joseph Caldwell/ males: age 0-10: one/ age 10-15: one/ age 26-44: one// Females: age 0-10: two/ age 16-25: one].

<sup>6</sup>[Comment: Jane Caldwell's patriarchal blessing lists her birthplace as Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio. Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania is about 100 miles north of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio is about 35 miles west of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The family moved to Ohio sometime before Joseph Caldwell died. The family may have lived at Steubenville during their transition from Mercer County, Pennsylvania to Coshocton County, Ohio. Or, it is possible that the family was visiting extended family members at Steubenville when Jane Caldwell was born.]

<sup>7</sup> 1800 U.S. census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Township Not Stated, p. 437, Caldwell, Joseph.

<sup>8</sup> Pennsylvania, Land Office, *Proof of Settlement Records, 1797-1869*, Mercer County, A-K, Joseph Caldwell, 2 November 1802; FHL microfilm #987,852.

<sup>9</sup> *History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania: its past and present: including its aboriginal history; its early settlement and development; a description of its historic and interesting localities; sketches of its borough, townships and villages; neighborhood and family histories; portraits and biographies of pioneers and representative citizens; statistics, etc. also, a condensed history of Pennsylvania*, (Chicago: Brown, Runk, & Co, 1888), p. 146; digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com>: accessed 2012).

<sup>10</sup> Pennsylvania, *Warrant Registers, 1733-1957*, RG-17, Allegheny County Northwest, Surnames "B," p. 14, Elijah Brown, Warrant No. 328, 21 April 1794, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land Records ([http://www.portal.state.pa.us/portal/server.pt/community/land\\_records/3184](http://www.portal.state.pa.us/portal/server.pt/community/land_records/3184) :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>11</sup> Pennsylvania, *Copied Survey Books*, RG-17, Volume C-9, p. 112 and reverse, Elijah Brown, 400 acres 16 perches on Sandy Creek, surveyed 4 November 1795, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land Records ([http://www.portal.state.pa.us/portal/server.pt/community/land\\_records/3184](http://www.portal.state.pa.us/portal/server.pt/community/land_records/3184) :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>12</sup>"Charles Brockden Brown," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org>, rev. 23:21. 5 May 2013: accessed 10 May 2013), [Charles Brockden Brown is the son of Elijah Brown].

<sup>13</sup> Thomas Sergeant, *View of the land laws of Pennsylvania*, (Laughlin, Pennsylvania: Southwest Pennsylvania Genealogical Services, 1992), FHL book 974.8 R2s, p. 91.

<sup>14</sup> Donna Bingham Munger, *Pennsylvania land records: a history and guide for research*, (Wilmington, Delaware: Scholarly Resources, 1991), FHL book 974.8 R2m, p. 173.

<sup>15</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society, *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial 1795-1995*, (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, 1995), FHL book 977.392 H2r, p. 195, [Joseph married Mary Bennett in Mercer City, PA in 1804]. [Comment: County marriage records for Mercer and Allegheny County do not begin until 1885, thus no county marriage record is available].

<sup>16</sup> Pennsylvania, Land Office, *Proof of Settlement Records, 1797-1869*, Mercer County, L-Z [found in the out of order papers which follow the L-Z section], Joseph Caldwell, 2 October 1807; FHL microfilm #987,853.

<sup>17</sup> Pennsylvania, *Copied Survey Books*, RG-17, Vol. C-9, p. 112 and reverse, Elijah Brown, returned and recorded 27 April 1808.

<sup>18</sup> Pennsylvania, *Patent Indexes*, RG-17, Vol. 4, 1800-1809, Surnames "G," P-No. 65, website image 101, printed p. 98, James Greenleaf, 6 May 1808, No. 7, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land Records (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us/bah/dam/rg/di/r17PatentIndexes/r17-154PatIndP4Interface.htm> :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>19</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Vol. F1, p. 528-530, North American Land Company to Joseph Caldwell, Indenture dated 15 September 1808, recorded 22 May 1822; FHL microfilm #889,518.

<sup>20</sup> 1810 U.S. census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Sandy Lake Township, p. 938, Joseph Caldwell.

<sup>21</sup>Rocky Spring Congregation, *Session Book for Rocky Spring Congregation 1811-1814*, photocopy of handwritten record obtained from Daniel Beggs, Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Mercer County Historical Society, 119 S Pitt St, Mercer, PA 16137.

<sup>22</sup> John G. White, "The Pioneers and the First Fruits of Civilization," *A twentieth century history of Mercer County, Pennsylvania*, Vol. 1, (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1909), pgs. 26-46, digital images, *Google Books* (<http://google.com/books> :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>23</sup> John G. White, "Mill Creek," *A Twentieth Century History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania*, Vol. 1, p. 165, digital image, *Google Books*, (<http://books.google.com> accessed 22 May 2013).

<sup>24</sup> Ibid, p. 177.

<sup>25</sup> Norman Newell Hill, Jr. and Albert Adams Graham, *History of Coshocton County, Ohio: Its Past and Present, 1740-1881*, (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co., 1881), p. 129, digital images, *Google Books*, (<http://books.google.com>: accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>26</sup> Coshocton County, Ohio, *Unidentified Oxford Township 1818 Tax Record*, digital image, Original photocopy among the *Bess Duncan Genealogical Research Notes*, privately held by Julie Duncan Wilbur, digital image sent by Julie D. Wilbur to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, [Oxford Township 1818/ Caldwell, Joseph/No. Lot: "/ Town:"/ Value: "/ No. of each Lot: "?Kirchouses:"/ Rate the Season:"/ Horses: 2, rate: \$.60/ Mt Cattle: 2, rate: \$.20/ Tax \$.80] [Comment: We have been unable to identify the repository or author of this record. Joseph Caldwell does not appear on FHL film #476501, #476502, Tax Records of the Coshocton County, Ohio Auditor for 1816-1830. We have checked with Ohio Historical Society Library, they were unable to identify the record.]

<sup>27</sup> Hill and Graham, "Adams Township," *History of Coshocton County, Ohio: Its Past and Present, 1740-1881*, pgs. 453-461.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid. p 456.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid. pg 767 "Thomas H. Powell"

<sup>30</sup> 1820 U.S. census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford Township, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 5 May 2013); citing NARA M33, roll 88, [Joseph Caldwell/ Males: age 1-10: one/ age 10-16: one/ age 16-26: one/ age 26-45: one// Females: age 0-10: five/ age 10-16: one/ age 26-45: one// 2 engaged in agriculture].

<sup>31</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, Work done at the instance of John A. Waite for children of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennet Caldwell, p. 11, #381-389, FHL film #1,239,621, [#389/ Ellen born 17 February 1822/ died 20 July 1823/ Mary P. M. Waite-Proxy].

<sup>32</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Baptisms for the dead, 1893-1943, heir indexes, 1893-1960*, Proxy baptism of Joseph Caldwell, p 452, #16244, FHL film #183,416, [Joseph Caldwell/ b. 3 Mar 1780 of Pittsburgh/ d. 23 Aug 1893/ Proxy: John A. Waite/ relationship of Proxy: grandson] [Author's comment: we believe the death date was meant to be 1823].

<sup>33</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society, *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial 1795-1995*, (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, 1995), FHL book 977.392 H2r, p. 195, [Joseph and Mary had nine children, seven girls and two boys: Margaret, Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca, Ellen, and William. Joseph died in Green County, OH in 1823].

<sup>34</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Illinois*, FHL book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2, p. 309 (printed top right), [3. Ellen Caldwell d. in Greene Co. Ohio].

<sup>35</sup> 1820 U.S. census, Greene County, Ohio, population schedule, Xenia Township, p. 95 (handwritten, right corner), Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org>, :accessed 5 May 2013); NARA M33, Roll 91, [Total: 11/Joseph Caldwell/ Males: age 0-10: one/ age 10-16: one/ age 16-26: one/ age 45- up: one// Females: age 0-10: four/ age 10-26: two/ age 26-45: one/ engaged in agriculture: three], [Comment: Joseph's brother, John Caldwell, is later associated with the Sugar Tree Grove Presbyterian Church in Warren County, Illinois. Another member of this congregation is Mary Jackson Caldwell Pollock. Mary's first husband, Joseph Caldwell, was living in Short Creek, Harrison County, Ohio in the 1820 U.S. census and died shortly thereafter. This family should not be confused with the family of Joseph Caldwell who is the father of Jane Caldwell].

<sup>36</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Vol. F1, p. 528-530, Indenture between North American Land Company and Joseph Caldwell, recorded 22 May 1822.

<sup>37</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, *Orphan Court Dockets 1789-1905*, April Term 1830, Vol. 2B, p. 417, No. 26, Joseph Caldwell; City County Building, Pittsburgh; FHL microfilm #866,289,[No. 26 Joseph Caldwell/ Son of Joseph Caldwell late of Allegheny Borough and presented his petition stating that he is a minor above the age of 14 years and has no guardian to take care of his person and praying the court to permit him to make choice of some suitable person for his guardian. The prayer of the Petitioner being granted with leave of the Court the Petitioner made choice of David Forsythe as his guardian who is approved of by the Court (bert given & fees paid) By the Court, Wm McClure, Clk]..

---

<sup>38</sup>"Pittsburgh: History," *City-Data*, (<http://www.city-data.com/us-cities/The-Northeast/Pittsburgh-History.html> :accessed 5 May 2013).

<sup>39</sup>Stefan Lorant, *Pittsburgh: The Story of an American City*", (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: Esselmont Books, LLC, 1999) p. 88.

<sup>40</sup> 1830 U.S. census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny City, p. 69 (handwritten, left corner) David Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com/> :accessed 5 May 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144, [David Forsythe/ Males: age 10-15: one / age 20-30: one / age 60-70:one // Females: 0-5: one / 10-15: one / 15-20: one / 20-30: two / 30-40: one]

<sup>41</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, *Orphan Court Dockets 1789-1905*, April Term 1830, Vol. 2B, p. 417; No. 26, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #866,289.

## Jane Caldwell: Life as wife of John Waite (1830-1845)

After returning to Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, the older children in the Caldwell family began to marry and begin adult lives of their own. The first of Jane's siblings to marry was Margaret. She married Joseph Woodfield Ridgeway on 4 December 1827 at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup> Margaret and Joseph Ridgeway purchased a small house in Pittsburgh and took in some of their orphaned siblings to live with them.<sup>2</sup>



(Possibly) John Waite



Jane Caldwell Waite



Margaret Caldwell  
Ridgeway

About 1829, Jane Caldwell met and married John Waite, probably in either Allegheny County, Pennsylvania or Wheeling, Ohio County, Virginia. It is still unknown how John and Jane met or the nature of their courtship. Family records simply state that Jane married young.<sup>3</sup> Even after years of research, little definitive information has been uncovered concerning John Waite. John was born 1 April 1807 in possibly New York or Ohio.<sup>4</sup> DNA testing suggests that John Waite descends from Captain John Waite (b. abt. 1617) of Malden, Massachusetts.<sup>5</sup> But his connections to this line are still unsolved.

From 1826 through 1834, there is a John Wait (or Wayt) tithed as a male over age 16 years in the Ohio County, Virginia personal property taxes.<sup>6</sup> The city of Wheeling is located in this county. Is this the "John Wait" who married Jane Caldwell? Or, is this just another "John Wait" living in this area? Marriage records for Ohio County, Virginia during this time are extant, but no record has been located for a John Waite and Jane Caldwell.<sup>7</sup> Did the couple return to Pittsburgh to be married? Allegheny County, Pennsylvania did not begin recording marriages until 1885.

It is possible that John and Jane are the young couple listed in Wheeling, Ohio County, Virginia (now West Virginia) in the 1830 US census.<sup>8</sup> Trying to track John and Jane Waite during the next twenty years of their relationship and during the time that they were rearing a family has proven very difficult. Their children report being born in various localities in at least 5 different states (West Virginia, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and Missouri). Often records for one child report conflicting birth locations. Were John and Jane constantly moving from one place to another? Was this constant movement related to John's occupation? Or did the family separate at such a young age that no one really knew where they were born?

Researching this family, it becomes readily apparent that John Waite is NOT a stereotypical American farmer who buys a piece of land and then spends the next sixty years farming and living on his piece of property. In fact, despite searching numerous county deed records, there is no evidence that our "John Waite" ever bought land or property. Rather, our sense is that John Waite is a city dweller. He and his family probably rented a place to live or lived in boarding houses as they traveled from city to city. It is believed that John was either a cooper (barrel maker) or carpenter.<sup>9, 10, 11</sup> This assumption is based on family histories and city directory listings which "could" be John Waite. Since we cannot positively identify John in the city directories, the assumption of his occupation could be incorrect.

The cities, in which the children of John and Jane Waite state they were born, consistently prove to be locations where river and canal traffic were a major component of the local economy. This would include the cities of: Pittsburgh, Steubenville, Wheeling, Cleveland, Cincinnati, Madison and St Louis. With the invention and subsequent popularity of the steamboat, river and canal travel grew exponentially. In the United States, the era of the steamboat began in 1787 when John Fitch made the first successful trial of a forty-five foot steamboat on the Delaware River. Robert Fulton, who became known as the "father of steam navigation" was accredited with turning the steamboat into a commercial success following Fitch's death. Built in Pittsburgh,

the steamboat "New Orleans" made its maiden voyage down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, leaving Pittsburgh in October 1811 and arriving in New Orleans in January 1812. En route, the steamboat experienced the effects of the New Madrid Earthquake, one of the strongest earthquakes ever recorded in North America.<sup>12</sup> In addition to steamboats, flat boats, keel boats, barges, and rafts remained a preferred method of transportation over the primitive roads. Did John make barrels used to ship commodities up and down the rivers and canals? Was he somehow involved in the boat and ship building business? Whichever the case, John Waite seemed tied to the economy of water transportation.

About 1831, Mary Caldwell, Jane's younger sister, married Mordecai McBride. Mordecai was born about 1809 in Columbiana County, Ohio. Mordecai subsequently moved to Warren County, Illinois. Jane's and Mary's brother, William Caldwell, had also moved to this area of Illinois. It is assumed the couple likely married in either Illinois or Pennsylvania even though at present no record has been located.



Mary Caldwell McBride

In February of 1832, the Ohio River flooded its banks. The heights at which the river crested set records which stood for fifty years. Flood damages were severe from Pittsburgh to New Orleans.<sup>13</sup> "In Pittsburgh, the river level at the fork of the Ohio generally hovers slightly above the 15 to 16 foot mark. Flood level at "the Point" in Pittsburgh is set at 24 feet. It is not unusual for Pittsburgh to reach flood stage at least once a year, either as the result of heavy winter snowfall or a warm weather low-pressure system that dumps abnormally high amounts of rainfall along the river basins." In February of 1832, Pittsburgh flood waters crested at 38.2 feet. In Wheeling, the flood crested at 48.1 feet. John and Jane Waite were likely living somewhere in this area. How were they affected by this flood?

Like most young couples, John and Jane Caldwell Waite began having a family. Lucena Waite, first child of John and Jane Waite, was born 1 October 1832. Her birthplace is reported as Wheeling, (then) Virginia, and also Pennsylvania.<sup>14</sup> Jane's mother, Mary Caldwell Forsythe, was living in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania during this time. Could Jane have been living in Wheeling, Virginia and gone home to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania to have the baby? Or were the Waites living in one place or the other all along?

The city of Wheeling was originally established in 1769 by Ebenezer Zane who claimed the land and established a settlement with his extended family. Fort Henry was built here in 1774, and the town of Wheeling grew up around it...just as Pittsburgh had grown up around Fort Pitt. Also like Pittsburgh, one early industry in Wheeling was boat building. Any prosperous farmer or merchant needed a way to transport his excess crops and goods to various markets. Transporting goods over water was the fastest and most reliable means of transportation. Roads, on the other hand, were rough and muddy. Wagons and carriages would often break down as they traveled over these primitive roads. As a result, boats of various kinds were in high demand, particularly in Pittsburgh and Wheeling which were both located on major rivers. Flat boats and keel boats which were built in Pittsburgh and Wheeling were often broken up at the end of the down-river journey, and the wood used to build cabins. Regular boatmen traveled the river as a business, floating their boats down to St. Louis, Memphis, Natchez and New Orleans, returning via foot and horseback to Pittsburgh and Wheeling to have another boat constructed for their next trip.<sup>15</sup>

In 1830, when John and Jane Waite may have been in Wheeling, the population was 5,222. By 1834, the population had risen to about 8,000. Not only commerce, but industry and manufacturing became an important part of the Wheeling economy. The Wheeling Iron Works employed numerous people and consumed large amounts of local coal.<sup>16</sup> By the mid 1830's several men had moved their boatyards from Steubenville, Ohio to Wheeling, Virginia and began building steamboat machinery there.<sup>17</sup> In the hopes of improving transportation by land, Congress authorized the "National Road" in 1806. This was the first road built by the US Government. It began in Cumberland, Maryland and stopped at Vandalia, Illinois. This road could possibly help farmers who were not near waterways get their goods to market. Construction of the road reached Wheeling in 1818. Thus, Wheeling became an important hub for transportation and commerce with goods and people traveling north and south on the Ohio River and east and west along the National Road.

In 1833, Jane's sister and brother-in-law, Margaret and Joseph Ridgeway, moved to Wheeling. Joseph was sent there by his employer, Dr. Shoneberger, "to work as head machinist putting up the machinery for the first iron rolling mill built in that place."<sup>18</sup> Were Jane and John Waite living in Wheeling at this same time?

John and Jane Waite's second child, Anderson Waite, was born 7 October 1834. Anderson's birthplace is reported as both Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania and Ohio.<sup>19</sup> We have no other information of where in Ohio Anderson may have been born. Did John's employment, possibly as a cooper, tie him to the river economy? Barrels and crates were used to store both wet and dry goods as they traveled down the river to various markets. From Wheeling, did John and Jane move their family back up river to Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio or back to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania? Or did the family moved down river to one of the many river towns that form the southern border of the state of Ohio?



Because river transportation was so effective, Man-made canals became an alternative form of water transportation in addition to naturally existing rivers. In Ohio, "the population of the new state had grown to 580,000 by 1820. The main industry of the state of Ohio was agriculture. It soon became evident that the state suffered from a severe lack of reliable transportation to move its products to eastern markets. By 1820, the National Road was completed only from Cumberland to Wheeling and was an expensive method of transportation. The Ohio-Mississippi river route was long and could be dangerous. The opportunity to connect Ohio with the prosperous eastern markets became a reality in 1817 when New York broke ground on a canal connecting Lake Erie with the Hudson River and New York City. In 1822, the Ohio state legislature commissioned the first canal feasibility survey in an effort to bring a modern reliable transportation system to the growing state. On July 4, 1825 at Licking Summit, south of Newark, work began on the Ohio and Erie Canal.

Two weeks later at Middletown ground breaking was held for the Miami Canal. By 1832, the entire 308 mile route of the Ohio-Erie Canal from Lake Erie in Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, Ohio to Portsmouth, Scioto County, Ohio was open to traffic. By 1845 the Miami Canal could handle traffic all the way from the Ohio River to Lake Erie as well."<sup>20</sup>

Products being transported along the canals and rivers had to be "packaged" in some moveable form. Cotton was formed into large "bales." But other products would need to be transported in a barrel or wooden crate of some kind. These barrels and crates were made by coopers. If our John Waite was indeed a cooper, earning his livelihood could have kept him in close living proximity of rivers and canals in the region.

On 17 September 1835, Jane's brother, William Caldwell, married Mary Jane Orr in Warren County, Illinois. William appears to be the first of Jane's siblings to live so far away from the area where the borders of Pennsylvania, Ohio, and West Virginia meet.



William Caldwell

John and Jane Waite's third child, Mary Jane Waite, was born 12 January 1836. Mary Jane's birthplace is sometimes reported as New York, but more consistently reported as Ohio.<sup>21</sup> In different records, specific birth places mentioned are Cleveland, Ohio and Jefferson, Ohio. But, does "Jefferson" refer to Jefferson County, Ohio? Or Jefferson, Ashtabula County, Ohio?

Cleveland, Cuyahoga County, Ohio was the northern terminus of the Ohio-Erie Canal. By the time of Mary Jane's birth the canal had been fully functional for several years. It would not have been difficult for John and Jane Waite to travel to Cleveland and live there for a period of time. Incidentally, about 20 miles north of Cleveland, up the shore of Lake Erie, is the town of Kirtland, Ohio. From 1831-1838, Kirtland was the headquarters for The Church of Jesus-Christ of Latter-day Saints. If John and Jane Waite were living in Cleveland, did they hear about the "Mormons" at this time? Could they have been taught by LDS missionaries in the area?

The village of Jefferson, Ashtabula County, Ohio, is about 60 miles north of Cleveland also along the shores of Lake Erie and only ten miles from the Pennsylvania border. While it is a possibility as a birthplace for Mary Jane Waite, the more likely choice would seem to be Jefferson County, Ohio. Jefferson County shares a border with the state of Pennsylvania. It was in Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio that the federal land office was located from 1800-1840. Steubenville was also on the Ohio River and engaged in the boat building industry. This location often comes up in various family histories, and was the home of Jane's uncle, Matthew Caldwell. Since all of the locations mentioned are plausible, we find ourselves still wondering exactly where Mary Jane Waite was born.

John Anson Waite, fourth child of John and Jane Caldwell Waite, was born 16 April 1838. Perhaps none of the children's birthplaces is more confusing than John Anson's. Various records mention the states of Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Missouri, and Kentucky as possible birthplaces. The most common towns or cities mentioned as possible birthplaces for John Anson Waite are Madison and Cincinnati. There are many variations of what counties and/or states these cities are believed to be in. The most sensible locations appear to be Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio and Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana. Both of these cities are located along the Ohio River. One possibility is that John Waite worked as either a carpenter or cooper in the boat building or barrel making business associated with travel or commerce on the Ohio River.

John Wait, cooper, residing at Walnut n Arthur's rope walk, appears in the Cincinnati Directory Advertiser for the years 1836-7.<sup>22</sup> This seems a bit early to place the family in Cincinnati for the birth of John Anson Waite (b 1838), but perhaps it is relevant. No John Waite appears in the Cincinnati city directories for the extant years 1839-40; 1842; and 1843. No extant city directories for Madison, Indiana for these early dates have been located.



Rebecca Caldwell

Meanwhile, back in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Jane's younger sister, Rebecca Caldwell, married Abraham Gochenour on 2 June 1839.<sup>23</sup> They were married by Reverend Nathaniel Callender, a Methodist Episcopal minister who served in the Pittsburgh/Birmingham area from 1838-1839.<sup>24</sup> One wonders if Jane Caldwell Waite was in attendance at the wedding. Did she travel back to Pittsburgh for frequent visits, perhaps traveling by steamboat on the Ohio River? Or did Jane see her mother and siblings infrequently as she traveled further and further west?

"Few cities were as blessed by the resources of North America as was Pittsburgh. The most obvious of these gifts were the three rivers. The 325-mile long Allegheny River begins in northern Pennsylvania flows north into

New York State and turns south to travel across Pennsylvania to present day Pittsburgh. The Monongahela River has its origins in West Virginia. It travels north picking up two other tributaries. At Pittsburgh, the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela form the Ohio River. By volume, it is the largest tributary of the Mississippi. The Ohio travels 981 miles to join the Mississippi River at Cairo, Illinois. As time passed, early Pittsburghers came to realize that the rivers were one of their many natural gifts. Western Pennsylvania had large coal seams, oil, abundant lumber and rich farm land that would yield many saleable products. The marketing of these products was made possible in large measure by the presence of the rivers."<sup>25</sup> The steamboat was an ideal means of transportation to take advantage of Pittsburgh's waterways and industries.

The first steamboat left Pittsburgh in 1811. By the 1840's steamboats had become a very popular and economically viable mode of transportation. Interestingly, by the 1870's, railroads became an even more effective means of transportation and steamboats faded into history.

Sometime between 1830 and 1840, we assume that David Forsythe, Jane's step-father, passed away. However, searching Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, we have not been able to find any probate or cemetery records giving information about this event.

Like her siblings, Martha Waite, the fifth child born to John and Jane Waite, reported various birthplaces throughout her life. Martha Waite was born 3 May 1840. Generally her birth is reported as somewhere in Ohio--such as Richmond, Jefferson County, Ohio or Pittsburgh, Darke County, Ohio. But her birthplace is also recorded as Madison, Madison, Indiana or Missouri. Richmond is about 11 miles northwest of Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio.

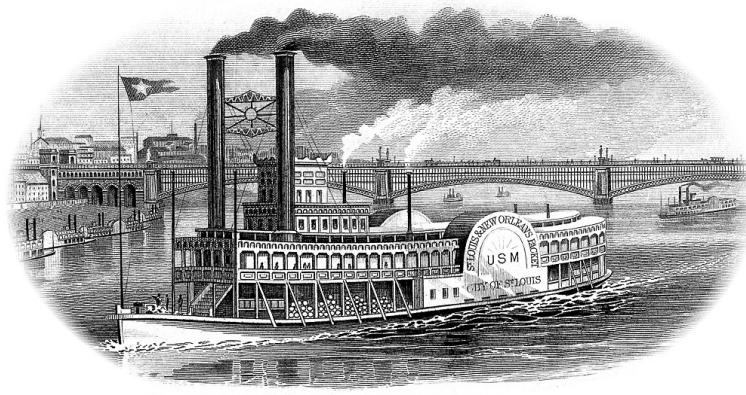
The official enumeration date for the 1840 US census was 1 June 1840. This is less than a month after Martha Waite's birth date. It was hoped that these two events occurring so close together would provide evidence of the most logical place for Martha's birth. But the John Waite family cannot be found in the 1840 US census in either Jefferson or Darke County, Ohio.<sup>26</sup>

Back in Pittsburgh on 2 June 1840, Joseph Caldwell, Jane's brother, married Mary Elizabeth Galbreath. The ceremony was performed by Reverend Samuel Williams of the First Baptist Church of Pittsburgh. One of the members of the original charter of this church in 1822 was Sidney Rigdon who later became associated with The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints for a time. Once again we find ourselves wondering if Jane was able to attend this wedding. Was Jane living in Jefferson County, Ohio, which is relatively close to Pittsburgh? Or were John and Jane Waite living hundreds of miles away, perhaps following the westward path of the Ohio River?

One might wonder—what religious persuasion did the Caldwell and Waite families adhere to? As a young child, Jane had been christened in the Reformed Presbyterian Church. This seems predictable as the “Caldwells” are believed to be “Scotch/Irish” and most Scotch/Irish immigrants and their descendants were Presbyterian. In addition, on several other occasions, extended Caldwell family members and siblings of Jane are found in records of their local Seceder Presbyterian Church.<sup>27</sup> On her mother’s side, the “Bennets” had been members of the Dutch Reformed Church for many generations dating back to the 1600’s in Brooklyn, New York. There is no information to give us any idea concerning the “Waite” family’s religious preferences.

From about 1800-1850 the United States experienced a “Second Great Awakening” with regard to religion. “At the start of the Revolution the largest denominations were Congregationalists (descendants of the Puritan churches), Anglicans (known after the Revolution as Episcopalians), and Quakers. But by 1800, Evangelical Methodism and Baptists were becoming the fastest growing religions in the nation.”<sup>28</sup> This “Second Great Awakening” was marked by an emphasis on conversion and personal piety over schooling and theology.<sup>29</sup> The energized evangelical movement swelled the membership of local Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist congregations as potential converts participated in revivals and camp meetings across the country. The affect of the awakening can be seen in the marriages of the Caldwell children. It is noted that Rebecca Caldwell, Jane’s sister, was married by a Methodist Episcopal minister; while her brother, Joseph Caldwell, was married by a Baptist minister. This openness to new religious faiths continued to impact the family in the years to come.

Joseph Caldwell, Jane’s younger brother, is listed as a head of household in the 1840 US census. He is living in Birmingham, Allegheny, Pennsylvania which is a suburb of Pittsburgh. Based on the sex and ages of those listed in his household he appears to be living with his new bride, Mary Galbreath Caldwell; his mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe; and his mentally handicapped sister, Betsey Caldwell.<sup>30</sup>



Steamboat

At some point in time, John and Jane Waite seem to have moved to and settled in St. Louis City, Missouri. Again, we can only speculate that John's livelihood, possibly as a carpenter or cooper, was intimately tied to the economy of river transportation. Travel down the Ohio River began at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania—went through Wheeling, West Virginia—through Cincinnati, Ohio—and down to Cairo, Illinois where the Ohio River meets the Mississippi. From Cairo, one could travel up the Mississippi River to St. Louis City, Missouri on one of the many steam boats in operation at this time.

Alternately, the Waite family may have cut through the states of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois by traveling along the “National Road” also called the “Cumberland Road.” The family could have begun their journey at Wheeling, (now) West Virginia—traveled through Zanesville, Columbus, and Springfield Ohio—through Richmond, and Indianapolis, Indiana, and—through to Vandalia, Illinois where the National Road officially ended. The original plans to build the National Road further west were abandoned by the national government as the railroad industry emerged as a new and viable mode of transportation. Thus, the Waite family would have had to take a different road on the final leg to St. Louis.

Margaret Waite, John and Jane’s sixth child, was born 11 November 1842.<sup>31</sup> Some “family trees” suggest Margaret was born at St. Louis City, Missouri.

In September 1842, just prior to Margaret’s birth, Jane Caldwell Waite was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints at Nauvoo.<sup>32</sup> It is presumed that Jane’s mother, Mary Forsythe, was baptized near this same time. It is also probable that John Waite, Lucena Waite, Anderson Waite, and Mary Jane Waite were baptized members of the LDS Church sometime between 1842 and 1845 although no records have yet been found.

Jane Caldwell, and her mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe, would have had ample opportunity to hear the message of the restoration from traveling missionaries in many of the cities in which they may have lived. Below are examples of missionary activity in these areas from excerpts of the Journal History of the Church:

Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania--

10 May 1831: Luke S. Johnson was baptized by Joseph Smith...Soon after his baptism Bro. Johnson performed a mission...Elder Johnson, in continuing his narrative writes: “In company with Sidney Rigdon, I went on a mission to New Portage...thence we journeyed to Pittsburgh where Sidney was born and raised, where we preached the gospel to his relatives, and I baptized his mother and his oldest brother, also several others in that neighborhood, and we organized a branch.”<sup>33</sup>

31 Dec 1832: Lorenzo D. Young, who was baptized in 1832, commenced to preach “Mormonism” even before he was baptized, and soon afterwards took up his residence in Pittsburgh, PA, where he, after being ordained an Elder by his brother, Phinehas, raised up a branch of the Church in the latter part of 1832.<sup>34</sup>

2 Dec 1837: Elder Erastus Snow, who together with Wm Bosley had left Kirtland, Ohio on a mission to New England May 9, 1837, reported his mission under date of Dec 2, 1837, writing from Troy, Ohio, and says:...All the churches I visited during the season seemed with few

exceptions to be abounding in the work of the Lord. In the city of Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania I unexpectedly fell in company with Elder Benjamin Winchester. During our association we preached several times and baptized one in the Ohio River.<sup>35</sup>

30 Jan 1842: Under this date some of the brethren in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania wrote the following letter:...Bro. Gee delivered four lectures. Brother Page has delivered about five lectures a week; our hall is filled sometimes to overflowing. Many have to go away without hearing; the congregations are taken up with Brother Page's preaching and they are all anxious that he should stay here. It is our prayer to the Lord that he may be permitted to bring his family to this place and stay with us;...<sup>36</sup>

Cincinnati, Ohio—

11 Dec 1832: Elder Simeon Carter writes as follows from Cincinnati, Ohio:"...I took Brother Stevens, and came to this place (Cincinnati), and since I came here, I have baptized four. Some others are ready and waiting. The Lord is at work here, and O, that he would do a great work... The church at this place (Cincinnati) is expecting to go up to Zion next summer."<sup>37</sup>

16 Feb 1835: Orson Pratt... "There are now 22 or 23 member of this church in Fulton and Cincinnati.<sup>38</sup>

St. Louis, Missouri—

31 Dec 1841: The St. Louis Mo. Atlas published a favorable article entitled "The Latter Day Saints."<sup>39</sup>

1 April 1843: Parley P Pratt: "The emigration to Nauvoo is gathering as a cloud; yea, they are flocking as doves to their windows from all parts of England and the States. The ice remaining so late in the river has congregated them in St. Louis in great numbers, some from Ohio and the East, and from various places. I think that thousands will land in Nauvoo in the course of the spring.<sup>40</sup>

It was not difficult to travel by steamboat from St. Louis to Nauvoo. Jane Caldwell and her mother both traveled to Nauvoo in 1843. Did Jane and her mother come to Nauvoo together or separately? While there, each received a patriarchal blessing from the patriarch, Hyrum Smith. One wonders why the blessings were given several months apart instead of at the same time.

On 14 June, 1843, in the City of Nauvoo, Jane Caldwell received the following patriarchal blessing from Hyrum Smith.<sup>41</sup> A patriarchal blessing is a blessing or pronouncement given to worthy members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints by an ordained patriarch. "It is the patriarch's business and right to bestow blessings upon the people, to make promises unto them in the name of the Lord by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, to comfort them in the hours of sorrow and trouble, to strengthen their faith by the promises that shall be made to them through the Spirit of God."<sup>42</sup>

The Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Waite, daughter of Joseph & Mary Caldwell, born in Steubenville, Jefferson Co., Ohio March 27<sup>th</sup>, 1808.

Sister Jane, I lay my hands upon your head in the name of Jesus of Nazareth & by the authority given me by commandment & by the investment of the Holy Priesthood. I bless you assaying that you shall be blest spiritually & even temporally, notwithstanding your light afflictions & I seal you unto Eternal life against all evil, except the sin that is unto death & if there is sin there remaineth a scourge, nevertheless, there is no desire to do evil. & for your heart of integrity there is a reward laid up for you. & A blessing to be received according to the desires of your heart, & realize in time & also in eternity, your name being written in the

Book of life to be continued henceforth, & you shall be preserved in the midst of tribulation, but the day shall come & not far hence, when you shall triumph; peace & tranquility shall pervade your borders, & the son of peace rest upon your house & upon your habitation, & be made to enjoy the blessings of the field & of the garner, & enjoy the fruits of the Spirit in the midst of the saints, & shall increase in the knowledge of the son of God until you shall receive a Fulness & your heart shall be comforted, & shall see much of the Salvation of God, for the promise is according to the mind of the Spirit, that you shall be saved, & that life & salvation should abide in your house, notwithstanding there remaineth a scourge for the wicked & the rebellious, but your heart shall be comforted with the words of the comforter which is the promise of eternal life even the second Comforter as spoken in the testimony of John, therefore this promise shall comfort your heart in the hour of your deepest afflictions, for you shall live & come to Zion in due time, & your children with you, even all that shall be given you, & the blessings of the Priesthood shall be placed upon their heads as a blessing to go down from generation to generation, by which your name shall be perpetuated & kept in honorable remembrance until the latest generation, therefore gird up your mind & be strengthened, for if you continue to be steadfast you shall receive an everlasting inheritance, you & your house in the lineage & tribe of your fathers, for you are a daughter of Abraham & of lineal descent, & by this is the strength of your faith, & for this cause are you preserved, & your blessing is according to the covenants made unto Abraham, Isaac, & Jacob with the blessings promised possessions according to the new & everlasting Covenant, & your days & years shall be multiplied upon your head according to your faith & the desires of your Heart, & I seal these blessings upon your head, even so, Amen

On 27 August 1843, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe performed proxy baptisms for some of her deceased ancestors and relatives—both male and female. The doctrine of “baptisms for the dead” had been taught by the prophet Joseph Smith as early as 1840, and the Saints were very eager for their relatives to receive these ordinances. During the initial years of its practice, baptism for the dead was not closely circumscribed. Faithful Saints simply identified their deceased relatives for whom they wished to be baptized and then performed the rite. Although the entire temple was not yet completed, the basement and baptismal font of the Nauvoo temple was dedicated on November 8, 1841. With the completion of the temple font, vicarious baptisms become more organized and structured. However, it was not until later that President Brigham Young taught the people that men should attend to those ordinances for the male portion of their dead friends and females for females.<sup>43</sup>

On September 10, 1843, a few weeks after performing proxy baptisms, “Mary Forcyth” received her patriarchal blessing, also pronounced by Hyrum Smith at Nauvoo.<sup>44</sup>

There is no evidence that John and Jane Waite, nor Mary Forsythe, lived permanently in Nauvoo at this time. There is no record of their buying property in Hancock County, Illinois. Nor do they appear on the 1842 Nauvoo tax list. But then again, John Waite was never known to have purchased land anywhere that we know of. There was a generalized gathering of “Mormons” to what became known as Nauvoo from 1839 to 1846. It began when members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints were attacked by mobs and eventually expelled from Missouri in 1839. Most refugees fled east across Missouri and sought exile near Quincy, Illinois. Some took river boats along the Missouri River fleeing back to St. Louis. Shortly thereafter, land was purchased at Commerce, Illinois on a bend of the Mississippi River. This settlement would become known as Nauvoo. Land was also purchased across the river in Lee County, Iowa. This settlement would become known as Zarahemla. Additional members of the LDS Church began gathering to the area, particularly to Nauvoo. Converts from various places in the United States, from the British Isles, and from other nations as well began to gather in the Nauvoo area.

Current thinking is that John and Jane Waite continued to live in the St. Louis City, Missouri area. It is possible that Jane’s mother, Mary Forsythe, and her sister, Betsey, could have been living with or near them as well. However, no evidence has been found to support or disprove this theory.

Mary Jane Waite, daughter to John and Jane Waite, left a record that she was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in 1844.<sup>45</sup> She would have turned eight years old, the age at which children are believed to be accountable and able to be baptized, in January of that year. However, no original baptismal record has been found to help establish where the family was living at this time.

Rebecca Waite, the last child born to John and Jane Caldwell Waite, was born 25 February 1844, presumably in St. Louis City, Missouri.<sup>46</sup> Was John Waite working as a cooper or carpenter in St. Louis? Why did the family linger in St. Louis rather than join the body of the Latter-day Saints flooding into Nauvoo?

By 1843, the City of Nauvoo was flourishing. The swamp originally purchased in 1839 by Joseph Smith for the settlement of his people, the Mormons, had been transformed by the industry and hard work of the settlers. Draining the swamp had reduced the initial problems with malaria. Nauvoo now boasted “wide streets crossing at right angles and lined with mansions of stone and brick.”<sup>47</sup> The city had been granted a charter and was thus able to establish its own government and militia. Church congregations were established, and construction on the Nauvoo temple was underway. As the twelve apostles and other missionaries preached the restored gospel throughout the United States and Europe, converts flocked to join the Saints in Nauvoo.

“When the mob element in Missouri learned that the Prophet Joseph Smith had taken the case of the Saints against Missouri to the nation’s capital and that some congressmen as well as eastern newspapers were in

sympathy with the Mormon cause and had publicly denounced the state of Missouri, they renewed violence against the Prophet and his people.”<sup>48</sup> In addition, in the spring of 1844, a rift developed between Joseph Smith and some of his closest associates. On June 7, 1844, the dissenters published a newspaper critical of Joseph Smith and the doctrines of the Mormon Church. In retaliation, the Nauvoo city council declared the newspaper a public nuisance and ordered the Nauvoo Legion or militia to destroy the dissenter’s printing press. This suppression of “free speech” brought Joseph Smith and the people of Nauvoo under condemnation from many fronts. The prospect of an unfettered and peaceful place for the Mormons to live once again began to fade away.



Joseph Smith

On June 27, 1844, an armed mob stormed Carthage Jail where Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum were being held on charges for inciting a riot. Both were shot and killed by the mob. The Saints in Nauvoo were deeply shocked and saddened by the death of their prophet, Joseph Smith.

The twelve apostles, many of whom were preaching abroad when Joseph Smith was killed, quickly returned to Nauvoo. Brigham Young, as president of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, became the new leader for the Mormon people.

Throughout the United States, many people assumed that with the death of Joseph Smith, Mormonism would fade away and disappear. Yet, under the leadership of Brigham Young, the Saints continued to progress, working fervently to complete the Nauvoo temple. Converts continued to immigrate to the city, and the population continued to grow. When those who opposed Mormonism saw that the community of Nauvoo continued to thrive, greater political efforts were enlisted to help expel the Mormons from the state. The Nauvoo charter was repealed in January of 1845. Nauvoo, now deprived of any legal government, was destined for lawlessness. It became evident, that members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints must once again leave their homes and flee for safety.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>1</sup> “Death of Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgway” *The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, newspaper, Wednesday, March 13, 1895, accessed through inter-library loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana.

<sup>2</sup> "One of the Old Railroad Builders," *The Sunday Morning Call*, newspaper, October 29, 1893, Wabash, Indiana, transcript of article in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>3</sup> Zada Waite, *Life Sketch of Jane Caldwell Waite*, International Society of the Daughters of Utah Pioneers, history, 300 N. Main St, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103 [As a young girl, Jane married John Waite.]

<sup>4</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Baptisms for the dead, 1893-1943, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, Proxy baptism of John Waite, p. 452, #16242, FHL microfilm #183,416, [John Waite born 1 April 1807 of St. Louis, MO/ Died abt 1851/ Baptized 23 June 1896/ Proxy: John A. Waite, son].

<sup>5</sup> Sue Waite-Langley, *Waite Genealogy Research Forum*, DNA Research, Raw Data, John of Malden, MA/ R1b1, John/Jane Caldwell, ([www.waitegenealogy.org/index.htm](http://www.waitegenealogy.org/index.htm) :accessed 8 May 2013) [DNA sequence: 13/25/14/10/12/14/12/14 /11/14/13/30/ 19/9/10/11/11/25/14/19/29/15/15/17/17/10/10/19/23/16/15/19/20/37/39/11/13].

<sup>6</sup> Ohio County, Virginia, *Personal property tax lists, 1811-1850*, John Wait or Wayt, 1826-1834 tax lists, FHL microfilms #1,870,186 and #1,870,187.

<sup>7</sup> Ohio County, West Virginia, *Marriages, 1790-1971*, Ohio County Clerk. FHL microfilm #863,790 (male Index), #863,793 (female index) [John Waite and Jane Caldwell, not found].

<sup>8</sup> 1830 U.S. census, Ohio County, Virginia, population schedule, Wheeling Township, p. 285 (handwritten, left corner) John Wait, digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 8 May 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144. [Wait, John/ Males age 20-30: one// Females age 20-30: one].

<sup>9</sup> Zada Waite, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr.," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1., p.20-21, Verl C. Waite, compiler, self-published, digital images, sent by Kathy Weiland to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339 :2011, [John Waite, my father,... He was a carpenter and spent all his time at his trade.]

<sup>10</sup> R. H. Woodruff, "Cincinnati Directory Advertiser 1836-37," p. 180 (top), John Wait, *Public Library of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Virtual Library*, Downloadable City Directories, (<http://virtuallibrary.cincinnatilibrary.org> :accessed 18 August 2012, [Wait, John, cooper, Walnut n Arthur's rope walk].

<sup>11</sup> James Green, *1845 Green's Saint Louis directory*, p. 179, John Waite, FHL fiche #6,044,449. [Waite, John/ Cooper- ss Plum w. of First].

<sup>12</sup> "New Orleans (steamboat)," *Wikipedia* (<http://en.wikipedia.org>, rev. 2:27, 26 February 2013: accessed 8 May 2013).

<sup>13</sup> "Floods, Wheeling Floods, 1762 to the present," *Ohio Public Library*, History-On-Line, Ohio River Floods, (<http://wheeling.weirton.lib.wv.us/>: accessed 8 May 2013) and "History of Floods, Snowstorms, and Tornados in Pittsburgh," *The Bookline Connection*, Flood Stage – 24 Feet, (<http://brooklineconnection.com/history/Facts/Floods.html>: accessed 23 August 2012).

<sup>14</sup> The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Index to patriarchal blessings: 1833-1963*, Lucena Waite, Nauvoo, by John Smith, Vol. 10 p. 50, FHL film #392,692, [Lucena Wait, born Wheeling, Virginia]. [1850 US census and 1860 US census give birthplace as Pennsylvania].

<sup>15</sup> Peter Boyd, "Boat-Building Flourished Here," *Ohio County Public Library*, Wheeling, West Virginia, History On-Line, Riverboats, from the News Register, 1951, (<http://wheeling.weirton.lib.wv.us/history/bus/river/boatdex.htm>: accessed 24 May 2013).

<sup>16</sup> Ronald L. Lewis and John Hennen, "West Virginia: documents in the history of a rural-industrial state," p. 45, (<http://www.as.wvu.edu/wvhistory/documents/016.pdf> :accessed 24 May 2013).

<sup>17</sup> Ralph Conley, "Boat Building in Wheeling," *Ohio County Public Library*, History On-Line, Riverboats, *Intelligencer*, Dec 20, 1960. (<http://wheeling.weirton.lib.wv.us/history/bus/river/boats.htm>: accessed 25 May 2013).

<sup>18</sup> "One of the Old Railroad Builders." *The Sunday Morning Call*, newspaper, October 29, 1893, Wabash, Indiana, transcript of article in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013.

<sup>19</sup> Salt Lake Temple, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Baptisms for the Dead 1893-1943, heir indexes, 1893-1960*, p. 452, #16243, Anderson Waite, FHL film #183,416. [Comment: This work was done by Anderson's brother, John Anson Waite in 1896. John Anson Waite reported Anderson was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The 1870 US census and his second marriage record report Anderson's birthplace as Ohio. The 1850 US Census, 1880 US Census, and death certificate all leave birthplace "blank."]

<sup>20</sup> "History of Ohio's Canals," *Ohio Department of Natural Resources*, (<http://ohiodnr.com/water/canals/canlhst/tabid/3285/Default.aspx>: accessed 25 May 2013).

<sup>21</sup> *Utah Death Certificates, 1904-1956*, Index and image, Mary Jane Robison, 18 March 1922, *FamilySearch*, (<http://familysearch.org>: accessed 17 August 2012); citing Utah State Department of Health, Bureau of Vital Records and Statistics, Salt Lake City.

<sup>22</sup>J. H. Woodruff, "The Cincinnati Directory Advertiser for the Years, 1836-7," *The Public Library of Cincinnati and Hamilton County*, downloadable city directories, (<http://virtuallibrary.cincinnatilibrary.org/virtuallibrary/>: accessed 23 August 2012).

<sup>23</sup>Pittsburgh Christian Advocate Newspaper, *Marriages 1834-1855*, p. 96, Abraham Gochenour to Rebecca Caldwell, (New Brighton, Pennsylvania: Archives & History Ministry Team, Western Pennsylvania Conference, United Methodist Church, 2000), FHL Book 974.886 V2p.

<sup>24</sup>Commission on Archives and History. *Pastoral Records 2010, Western Pennsylvania Conference of the United Methodist Church 1784-2010*, ([http://wpaumc.s3.amazonaws.com/04F89681A4DB4FA28AFB589F9CF8C8C5\\_PastoralRecords%20Web.pdf](http://wpaumc.s3.amazonaws.com/04F89681A4DB4FA28AFB589F9CF8C8C5_PastoralRecords%20Web.pdf): accessed June 2012).

<sup>25</sup>Billie J. Gailey, *Early Steamboats with Emphasis on Pittsburgh's Role in the Steamboat Era*, p. 10, (<http://www.chatham.edu/pti/curriculum/units/2007/Gailey.pdf>: accessed June 2012).

<sup>26</sup>[Comment: John and Jane Waite family in the 1940 US Census should appear as:  
John Waite/ Males: age 0-5: one/ age 5-10: one/ age 30-40: one// Females: age 0-5: two/ age 5-10: one/ age: 30-40: one

The closest we have found in Ohio was in Ohio, Clermont County, New Richmond. (New Richmond is located on the Ohio River) as follows:

John Waitt/ Males age 0-5: two/ age 5-10: one/ age 30-40: one// Females: age 5-10: one/ age 30-40: one

<sup>27</sup>United Presbyterian Church (Warren, Illinois) and Illinois Genealogical Society, *Register of the United Presbyterian Church of Henderson, Illinois*, Elders No. 1, John Caldwell, FHL microfilm #1,425,168, item 12.

<sup>28</sup>"Religious Transformation and the Second Great Awakening" [ushistory.org](http://www.ushistory.org), U.S. History, Chpt. 22.c, (<http://www.ushistory.org> :accessed June 2012).

<sup>29</sup>"The Second Great Awakening," [u-s-history.com](http://www.u-s-history.com), (<http://www.u-s-history.com> :accessed June 2012).

<sup>30</sup>1840 US census, Pennsylvania, Allegheny, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 226, Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *FamilySearch*, (<http://familysearch.org> :accessed 25 May 2013) [Joseph Caldwell/ Males: age 20-30: one // Females: age 15-20:one/ age 20-30: one/ age 50-60: one. Next household: Abraham Gochenour, spouse of Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour].

<sup>31</sup>Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowments of the living, 1851-1884*, p. 102, #6, Martha Gates, FHL microfilm #183,405, [Martha Gates, born 3 May 1840 Madison, Madison, Indiana, Bapt: 1849, Endowed March 4, 1865, Parents: John and Sabrie Waite].

<sup>32</sup>Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, Vol. C., Sept 1842- 22 June 1843, page is located after introductory page by general church recorder, there is a page of living baptisms, prior to the beginning of the proxy baptisms, Jane Waite, FHL microfilm #485753, item 1.

<sup>33</sup>Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1831*, Church History Library, CR 100 142: Reel 32, Folder 3, Pittsburgh ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

<sup>34</sup>Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1832, Church History Library, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, CR 100 142: Reel 32, Folder 3, Pittsburgh ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

<sup>35</sup>Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1837, Church History Library, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, CR 100 142: Reel 32, Folder 3, Pittsburgh ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

<sup>36</sup>Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1842, Church History Library, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, CR 100 142: Reel 32, Folder 3, Pittsburgh ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

<sup>37</sup>Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1832, Church History Library, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, CR 100 142: Reel 9, Folder 1, Cleveland, ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

<sup>38</sup>Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1835, Church History Library, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, CR 100 142: Reel 9, Folder 1, Cleveland, ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

<sup>39</sup>Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1841, Church History Library, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, CR 100 142: St. Louis, ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

<sup>40</sup>Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1843, Church History Library, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, CR 100 142: St. Louis, ([http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo\\_library/libweb/sta...etc](http://churchhistorylibrary.lds.org/primo_library/libweb/sta...etc))

---

<sup>41</sup> The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Waite*, Given: June 14, 1843, Nauvoo, by Hyrum Smith, Vol.4 pg 572. Digital copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 2012

<sup>42</sup> Joseph F. Smith, *Gospel Doctrine*, 5<sup>th</sup> edition [1939], pg 181, as quoted on *lds.org*, ([http://lds.about.com/od/faq/f/faq\\_patriachal.thm](http://lds.about.com/od/faq/f/faq_patriachal.thm): accessed 28 August 2012.)

<sup>43</sup> M. Guy Bishop, "What Has Become of Our Fathers? Baptism for the Dead at Nauvoo," *Dialogue, a journal of Mormon thought*, ([http://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue\\_V23N02\\_87.pdf](http://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V23N02_87.pdf) : accessed 27 August 2012.)

<sup>44</sup> The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forcyth*, Given: September 10, 1843, Nauvoo by Hyrum Smith. Digital copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 2012

<sup>45</sup> Endowment House, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowments of the living, 1851-1884* , Book B, p. 22, #481, Mary Jane Robison, FHL microfilm #183,404.

<sup>46</sup> Andrew Jenson, "Tragedy at Winter Quarters," *Google News*, Deseret News, 24 Oct 1936, Church Section, p. 6, Tuesday, Nov. 30, (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=AuI-kAQHnToC&dat=19361024&printsec=frontpage&hl=en> :accessed 1 June 2013). [Rebecca Wait (aged 3 years), daughter to John and Jane Wait, died with canker. She was born Feb 24, 1844, in St. Louis, Missouri].

<sup>47</sup> Ivan J. Barrett, *Joseph Smith and the Restoration*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press), p 477.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid, p. 492.

<sup>49</sup> Ibid, p. 450-650.

## Jane Caldwell: Life in Nauvoo, and Sealing to Eli B. Kelsey. Exodus to Winter Quarters, and Relationship with Simeon A. Dunn (1845-1846)

The year 1845 was a pivotal time for the Waite family. Choices and decisions made during this year would affect the life paths of each family member. When the year 1845 began, where were John and Jane Waite living? Did they live in St. Louis, Missouri? Did they live in Nauvoo, Illinois with the main body of Latter-day Saints? And why did John and Jane Waite make the choices they did?

The 1845 Green's St. Louis City Directory lists a John Waite, cooper, south side Plum west of First.<sup>1</sup> If we assume that this is "our" John Waite, how long had the family been living in St. Louis? No city directory has survived for the year 1844, nor 1843. John Waite does not appear in the 1842 St. Louis Directory by Chambers and Knapp.<sup>2</sup> Thus, we have no collaborating evidence to show that the Waite family lived in St. Louis when Margaret Waite was born on 11 November 1842. However, due to the 1845 city directory and later newspaper articles, it seems probable that the family was living in St. Louis by the time Rebecca Waite was born on 25 February 1844.<sup>3</sup> And, it is likely that the family continued to live in St. Louis, Missouri until the fall of 1845.



St. Louis, Mississippi River in background

The City of St. Louis had its origins back in 1763 when a small trading post was established there. In 1803, President Thomas Jefferson purchased the Louisiana Territory from France and with it came St. Louis. "During the next several decades the city served as the final urban stop for those setting out on journeys into the west. In 1817, the *Zabulon M. Pike* steamed its way up the mighty Mississippi and berthed in St. Louis. Within a few years, great plumes of smoke filled the skies about St. Louis as an

astounding armada of steamships chugged their way up the Mississippi. The era of the

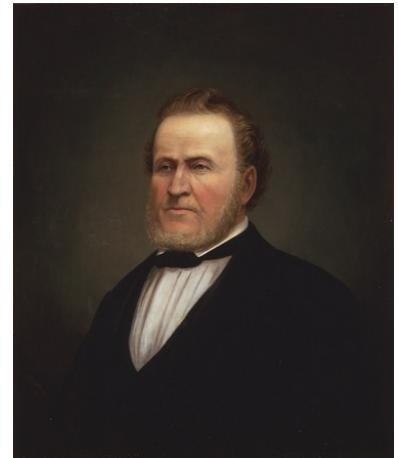
steamship had arrived, and St. Louis was one of the great beneficiaries—making St. Louis the second largest port in the nation by the 1850's.<sup>4</sup> Due to war and famine in Europe, immigrants from Germany, Italy, and Ireland flooded into the city. Some traveled on to destinations in the west, while others took advantage of St. Louis' robust economy and made St. Louis their home. "During most of the nineteenth century, St. Louis was the hub of trade and culture for the great western waterway system of the upper and lower Mississippi, Ohio, Missouri, and Illinois rivers."<sup>5</sup>

We assume that John and Jane Waite, like others, took advantage of the economic opportunities available in St. Louis in 1845. Jane Waite, several of her children, probably John Waite, and Jane's mother, Mary Forsythe, had been baptized members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Did their membership in the LDS Church have any bearing on why they were living in St. Louis at this time? "Throughout the Missouri and Illinois periods of the Church, St. Louis was the most important non-Mormon city in Church history. It became not only an oasis of tolerance and security for the Mormons, but a self-sufficient city never fully identified or connected with rural Missouri or with near-by Illinois areas it considered backward and inferior. This is one reason why St. Louis never condoned nor participated in the Missouri or Illinois persecution of the Mormons. St. Louis played two important roles in Mormon history—as a city of refuge and as an emigrant center. In 1849, the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* summed up the Mormon experience in St. Louis very well when it printed, "It was the only town in the Middle West large enough to give the Saints some

degree of anonymity, cosmopolitan enough to be tolerant of the new and strange religion, and prosperous enough to provide work for newcomers.”<sup>6</sup> Were John and Jane Waite living in St. Louis because of the city’s tolerance towards “Mormons?” Were they living in St. Louis because work was available there? Or were both of these reasons significant factors in their decision?

“Apparently it was during the spring of 1844 that the first formal branch of the Church was organized in St. Louis. It was about this time that Joseph Smith sent men throughout the country in support of his presidential campaign. Brigham Young and his group arrived in St. Louis on 22 May 1844. There they called the Church together, and instructed them both religiously and politically. Heber C. Kimball recorded that about 300 were present. The next day, the group sailed for Cincinnati and the East.”<sup>7</sup> Is it possible that John and/or Jane Waite were in attendance at this St. Louis meeting?

Despite the martyrdom of Joseph Smith in June of 1844, the Church moved forward under the direction of Brigham Young and the Apostles. Often those dissatisfied and/or excommunicated from the Church would return to St. Louis for a time to promote their personal agendas. This included Sidney Rigdon, William Smith, John C. Bennett and others. To fortify the Saints in St. Louis occasional conferences were held. Topics at these meetings included sustaining the Twelve Apostles, subscribing to the *Times and Seasons* newspaper, unity among the Saints, contributing to the building of the temple, and caring for the poor and needy.<sup>8</sup>



Brigham Young

While the large city of St. Louis was largely indifferent towards “Mormons” in 1845, this was not the case in the communities near Nauvoo, Illinois. Headquartered at the City of Joseph (or Nauvoo), The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints convened for General Conference in the Nauvoo temple on Sunday, October 5, 1845. It was the first general conference to be held for “three years past” according to the instructions given by the Prophet Joseph Smith that no conference be assembled until it could be held in the Nauvoo temple.<sup>9</sup>

The conference opened with singing by the choir and a prayer by Elder Parley P. Pratt. Afterwards, Elder Willard Richards arose and read notices of lost property. Recently, mobs had begun burning homes of some of the outlying Saints. He requested that those affected should make affidavits before a justice of the peace, and then have the affidavit forwarded to him for presentation to the government authorities.<sup>10</sup> The theme for the remainder of the conference was preparing, planning, and implementing the impending exodus from Nauvoo to the West. Several times the need to assist all saints and to care for the poor was mentioned. Just the week prior to the conference, Brigham Young and the leading brethren had committed to government officials that the saints would sell their property and leave Nauvoo the following spring.

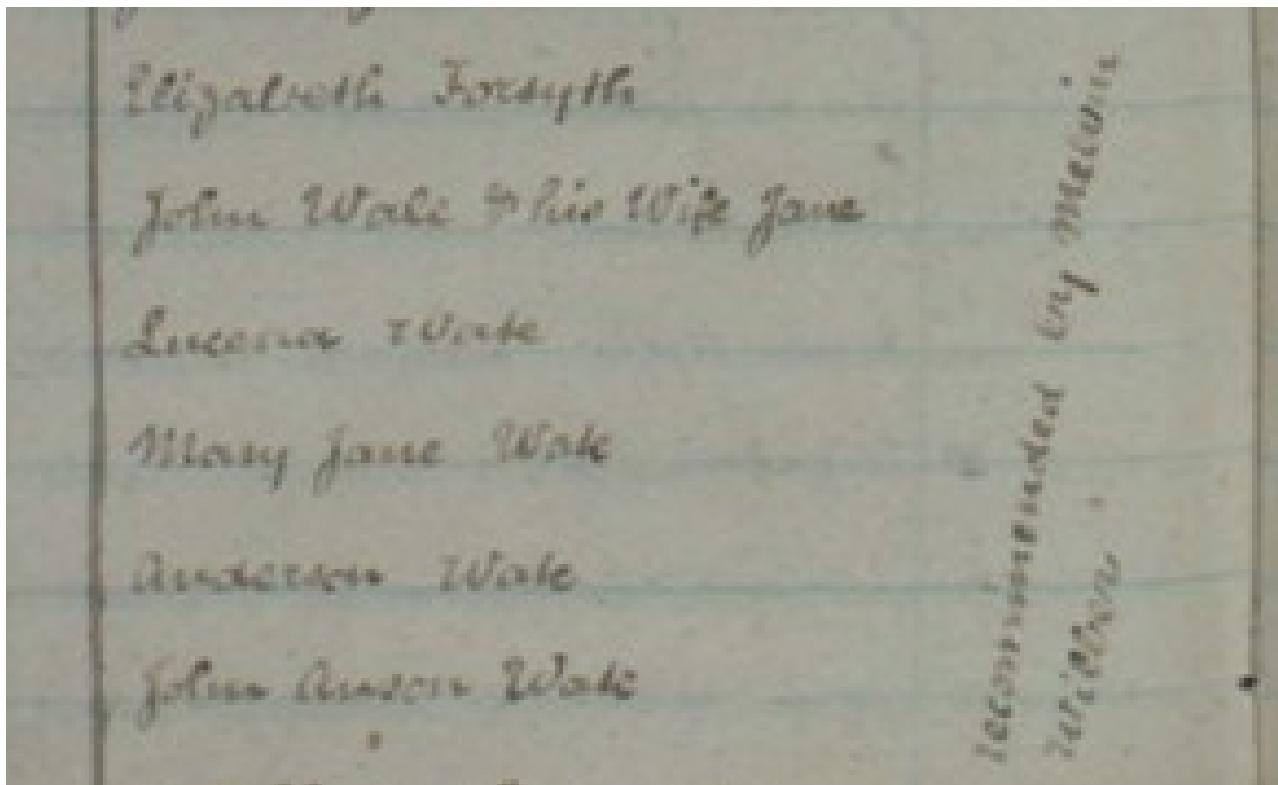
Just a few days later, on Wednesday, October 8, 1845, an official epistle was sent “to the Brethren of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, scattered abroad through the United States of America.” The epistle included the following counsel:

“...It is our design to remove all the saints as early next spring at the first appearance of thrifty vegetation. In the meantime the utmost diligence of all the brethren at this place and abroad will be requisite for our removal, and to complete the unfinished part of the Lord’s House, preparatory to dedication by the next General Conference...We therefore invite the saints abroad generally so to arrange their affairs as to come with their families in sufficient time to receive their endowments, and aid in giving the last finish to the House of the Lord previous to the great emigration of the church in the spring...Wake up, wake up, dear brethren, we exhort you, from the Mississippi to the Atlantic, and from Canada to Florida, to the present glorious emergency in which the God of heaven has placed you to prove your faith by your works,

preparatory to a rich endowment in the Temple of the Lord, and the obtaining of promises and deliverances and glories for yourselves and your children and your dead.... Signed: Brigham Young, President"<sup>11</sup>

How was the Waite family affected when they heard this epistle sent by Brigham Young? About six weeks after the conference, on November 17, 1845, the Waite family entered Nauvoo. Recommended by Melvin Wilbur, we find the following names on the "daily log of members who came into the city since 1841 and those baptized in the city," Elizabeth Forsyth, John Wate & his wife Jane, Lucena Wate, Mary Jane Wate, Anderson Wate, John Anson Wate.<sup>12</sup>

This is the only record known to date listing John and Jane Waite as husband and wife as well as some of their children all in one record. We assume the younger children were not listed because they were less than eight years of age which is when Mormons are old enough to be baptized and become members of the Church. John Anson Waite would turn eight years old in 1846. We also think it possible that Elizabeth Forsyth is Jane's sister, Betsy. Betsy was mentally disabled and so lived with her mother or a family member throughout her life. We do not know what if any connection Melvin Wilbur had to the Waite family.



Nov 17, 1845 Waite Family enters Nauvoo

Why did the Waite family choose to come to Nauvoo now? Had they heard and considered Brigham Young's counsel and determined to come to Nauvoo to help complete the Nauvoo temple and participate in the blessings promised therein? Did they plan to join the Saints in moving to the West? We wish we knew the motivation and thinking behind this and so many other decisions John and Jane Waite would make within the next year.

In the fall of 1845, William Smith, brother of Joseph Smith, was excommunicated from the Church. Shortly thereafter, William Smith spent time lecturing in St. Louis contending that the Church was disorganized, that Joseph's priesthood was to be conferred on Joseph's posterity to all future generations, and that young Joseph Smith, III, was the only legal successor to the presidency. As a result of William Smith's lectures, a rift

formed among the St. Louis Saints...some supporting the Apostles in Nauvoo, and others supporting the standard set by William Smith.<sup>13</sup> Were John and Jane Waite affected by or caught up in this debate, or had they already made a decision to join the body of the Saints in Nauvoo and flee with them to the West?



Nauvoo Temple, Sunstone

At Nauvoo, all attention turned to two activities—finishing the temple and preparing for the exodus to the West. On Thursday, December 11, 1845, the first endowments for the general membership of the Church began. Almost daily, from early morning until late at night, the ordinance work continued. Temple clothing was often washed at night, so the work could commence in the morning. Occasionally, the giving of endowments continued both day and night. The presiding brethren often spent the night in the temple. Generally, it seems a list was made each day giving the names of those who would be admitted for their

ordinances the following day. Invitations were extended to appear at the temple at a specific time. Those attending were instructed to bathe

before arriving at the temple.<sup>14</sup> Brigham Young defined the endowment as: "Your endowment is to receive all those ordinances in the House of the Lord, which are necessary for you, after you have departed this life, to enable you to walk back to the presence of the Father, passing the angels who stand as sentinels, being enabled to give them the key words, the signs and tokens, pertaining to the Holy Priesthood, and gain your eternal exaltation in spite of earth and hell."<sup>15</sup>

Sometime between November 17, 1845 and February 7, 1846, John and Jane Waite separated from one another. From this junction on, they are never known to be together again. Why? Did John Waite die after he arrived in Nauvoo? There is no record of his death or burial in the Nauvoo newspapers or cemetery records. However, there is also no record of the death or burial of their daughter, Margaret Waite, who is believed to have died 3 January 1846, at the age of 3 years, 1 month, and 23 days.<sup>16</sup> Was there sickness in the family? Were Margaret and/or John Waite buried in unmarked graves somewhere other than the Nauvoo cemetery? Certainly Jane Waite must have grieved at the loss of her young daughter, Margaret. It is likely that Jane's mother, Mary Forsythe, and possibly sister, Betsy, were also in or near Nauvoo at this time as well.

Anderson Waite, the oldest son of John and Jane Waite, had recently turned eleven years old. Family lore states that Anderson ran away from his parents and returned to St. Louis.<sup>17</sup> Some histories state that John Waite went after Anderson but never returned. Records show that Anderson Waite did live in St. Louis from at least 1866 until his death in 1879. Did John go after Anderson? Could John and Anderson Waite have left together? Why would they leave? Was there a rift in family relationships? Was there disagreement about which church leaders to support or about the decision to go west? Were they simply returning to St. Louis to earn sufficient funds for the journey? John Anson Waite related to his granddaughter, Zada Waite, in 1916:

"John Waite, my father, was born in the State of Indiana. His people never joined any church and he was the first of his family to join the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He was a carpenter and spent all of his time at his trade. At the time the Saints were planning to leave Nauvoo to journey to the Rocky Mountains, he was not in a financial position to come himself and bring all his family, so his wife, Jane Caldwell Waite, and her seven children started with the first of the Saints from Nauvoo. Before father was in a position to leave Illinois, he was stricken with death and died in St. Louis, so my mother was left a young widow to face the hardships with the Pioneers and the trials of this world to bring her children to Zion."<sup>18</sup>

A history on Mary Jane Waite Robison compiled by her granddaughter, Donna Olpin Ash Brock, in 1976 shares almost identical information, adding only that John Waite passed away in St. Louis in the year 1851. Because the family separated when the children were still young, it seems there is a good bit of confusion and

uncertainty about the lives of John and Jane Waite and their relationship. This conflict in information is demonstrated in the excerpts below from various histories:

"As a young girl, Jane married John Waite. Jane and her children joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and moved with them to Nauvoo. Her husband never joined the church, but probably remained in St. Louis, Missouri, until his death in 1852, in that city." (History of Jane Caldwell Waite, by Ella May D. Smedley, DUP History)<sup>19</sup>

"As a young girl Jane married John Waite. Jane and her children joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and moved west with the Saints to Nauvoo. Her husband never joined the Church, but remained in the East." (History of Jane Caldwell Waite, by Effie D. Lindberg, DUP History)<sup>20</sup>

"As a young girl Jane married John Waite and they had seven children. Jane and her children joined the Church and went to Nauvoo, but there is no record that her husband went with her." (Pioneer Women of Faith and Fortitude, "Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey Dunn Kelsey" by Daughters of the Utah Pioneers)<sup>21</sup>

"As a young girl, Jane married John Waite, they had seven children. Jane and her children joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and went to Nauvoo. It is not known if John joined the Church or not, but he did not travel with them." (History of Jane Caldwell Kelsey Dunn Kelsey, submitted by Mary C. Wasden, DUP History)<sup>22</sup>

In a history on John Waite and Jane Caldwell compiled and written by David S. Gailey, the questions at hand are summed up well as he writes:

"Typical of any account passed by word of mouth, accuracy is often obscured with the passing of time as memory fades and ears hear what they desire to hear. There may be also a tendency to reflect the most positive image of a relative. It is obvious that these accounts differ in many details. An intense research was conducted to determine, best as existing records were available, what really happened in the lives of John and Jane Caldwell Waite.

No additional information could be found relative to John Waite's life; why he left his family in Nauvoo or where he lived immediately thereafter. He was in Nauvoo, Illinois between the dates of 1 Aug 1844, the summer of the Prophet's martyrdom, and 17 Nov 1845. He was a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He died in St. Louis Missouri in 1852, separated from his wife and children, who came west.

Based on available family histories, their children had little concrete knowledge regarding the relationship between their parents. Might it be that it was kinder to forget conflict? None of their children appeared to know the true relationship in John and Jane's union, when the relationship began and how it ended? Was John a loving, devoted husband and father who worked tirelessly to care for his family, moving constantly to guarantee providence for them? Or, was his family of little concern to him? Did his personal desires for greener pastures take priority? Were there problems with Jane's personal life that caused the separation? Did John become disenchanted with the Church and Jane, and then leave?"<sup>23</sup>

John Waite was gone. Their son, Anderson Waite, was also gone. Jane was now alone in Nauvoo with her other living children (Lucena, Mary Jane, John Anson, Martha, and Rebecca), her mother, and possibly her sister.



Nauvoo Temple

It was a time of intense emotion among the Saints. On the one hand, intense preparations were underway to facilitate the Saints removal from Nauvoo. "There was approximately one blacksmith shop for every one hundred Latter-day Saint families in the area, and every shop was buzzing. Companies were organized so that each one had cabinetmakers, wheelwrights, carpenters, and wagonmakers; and all were kept constantly at work. People were making tents and wagon covers out of anything."<sup>24</sup> There was concern about how long the saints would be able to stay in Nauvoo before harassment became intolerable.

On the other hand, there was joy and excitement as the Nauvoo temple was sufficiently completed to enable the endowment ordinance to be given to many of the Saints. The History of the Church by B. H. Roberts records that on January 2, 1846, Elder Heber C. Kimball related the following dream:

"Last evening, before retiring to bed he asked God to enlighten his mind with regard to the work of endowment; while sleeping he beheld a large field of corn that was fully ripe, he and a number of others were commanded to take baskets and pick off the corn with all possible speed, for there would soon be a storm that would hinder the gathering of the harvest. The hands engaged in gathering the harvest, were heedless and unconcerned and did not haste, as they were commanded; but he and the man he assisted had a much larger basket than the rest, and picked with all their might of the largest ears of the field, they once in a while would pick an ear that had a long tail on each end and but a few grains scattering over the center of the cob, which were very light.

The interpretation of the dream is, that the field represented the church, the good corn represented good saints, the light corn represented the light and indifferent saints, the laborers are those appointed to officiate in the Temple, the storm is trouble that is near upon us, and requires an immediate united exertion of all engaged in giving the endowments to the saints, or else we will not get through before we will be obliged to flee for our lives."<sup>25</sup>

On Saturday, January 24, 1846, one hundred and fifty one persons received ordinances in the Nauvoo temple. A general meeting of the official members of the church was also held in the second story of the Temple, for the purpose of arranging the business affairs of the church prior to leaving Nauvoo.<sup>26</sup> Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe was privileged to receive her endowment in the Nauvoo temple on this day. She was a member of the fourth company or group.<sup>27</sup>

Saturday, January 24<sup>th</sup>, 1846, In the female department commencing at 30 m p 4, the following persons were washed and anointed, viz.

#2246/ Mary Forsyth/ born: May 3, 1804/

Washed and Anointed by Mary Isabella Horn, Nancy Cahoon, Elizabeth Coolidge, Hester A. E. Brown, Sophronia M. Harmen, Eunice Holbrook and Elizabeth Durphy. Finished at 10 minutes past 5.

It should be noted that variations occur among the records which document these early temple events. In particular, there seems to be some crossover of information between Mary Forsythe and Jane Caldwell. In the endowment record above, the day and month are consistent with Mary's birth date; however, the year is much

closer to Jane's birth year (1808/1809) than Mary's (1878/1879). We will see similar confusion throughout the remaining temple records.

In addition to baptisms for the dead and the endowment (which includes washing and anointing), sealing of spouses was also one of the temple ordinances performed in the Nauvoo temple as described here:

"The endowment of the holy priesthood is closely associated with the principle of eternal marriage. From the beginning of the Restoration, Latter-day Saints have been taught that "marriage is ordained of God unto man." The marriage covenant has always been understood to be of great importance. Men in the Church are directed, "Thou shalt love thy wife with all thy heart, and shalt cleave unto her and none else." Church members are not only charged to marry in righteousness, but to have children and to rear them according to the precepts of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

Shortly after the introduction of the endowment, the Prophet revealed that a married couple could be sealed together by the power of the priesthood for time and all eternity. Many of the men and women who were endowed were also sealed by Joseph Smith to their spouses in the marriage covenant. Joseph taught that the marriage sealing, the endowment, and baptisms for the dead were to be performed in the house of the Lord and that these ordinances would be made available to all faithful Saints as soon as the temple was completed.

In 1843 Joseph recorded a revelation on marriage that incorporated principles that had been revealed to him as early as 1831 in Kirtland. In it the Lord declared, "If a man marry a wife by my word, which is my law, and by the new and everlasting covenant, and it is sealed unto them by the Holy Spirit of promise, by him who is anointed, unto whom I have appointed this power and the keys of this priesthood . . . [it] shall be of full force when they are out of the world; and they shall pass by the angels, and the gods, which are set there, to their exaltation and glory in all things, as hath been sealed upon their heads, which glory shall be a fulness and a continuation of the seeds forever and ever."

The law of celestial marriage, as outlined in this revelation, also included the principle of the plurality of wives. In 1831 as Joseph Smith labored on the inspired translation of the Holy Scriptures, he asked the Lord how he justified the practice of plural marriage among the Old Testament patriarchs. This question resulted in the revelation on celestial marriage, which included an answer to his question about the plural marriages of the patriarchs.

First the Lord explained that for any covenant, including marriage, to be valid in eternity it must meet three requirements: (1) It must be "made and entered into and sealed by the Holy Spirit of promise." (2) It must be performed by the proper priesthood authority. (3) It must be by "revelation and commandment" through the Lord's anointed prophet. Using Abraham as an example, the Lord said he "received all things, whatsoever he received, by revelation and commandment, by my word." Consequently, the Lord asked, "Was Abraham, therefore, under condemnation? Verily I say unto you, nay; for I, the Lord, commanded it."

Moreover, Joseph Smith and the Church were to accept the principle of plural marriage as part of the restoration of all things. Accustomed to conventional marriage patterns, the Prophet was at first understandably reluctant to engage in this new practice. Due to a lack of historical documentation, we do not know what his early attempts were to comply with the commandment in Ohio. His first recorded plural marriage in Nauvoo was to Louisa Beaman; it was performed by Bishop Joseph B. Noble on 5 April 1841. During the next three years Joseph took additional plural wives in accordance with the Lord's commands.

As members of the Council of the Twelve Apostles returned from their missions to the British Isles in 1841, Joseph Smith taught them one by one the doctrine of plurality of wives, and each experienced some difficulty in understanding and accepting this doctrine. Brigham Young, for example, recounted his struggle: "I was not desirous of shrinking from any duty, nor of failing in the least to do as I was commanded, but it was the first time in my life that I had desired the grave, and I could hardly get over it for a long time. And when I saw a funeral, I felt to envy the corpse its situation, and to regret that I was not in the coffin."

After their initial hesitancy and frustration, Brigham Young and others of the Twelve received individual confirmations from the Holy Spirit and accepted the new doctrine of plural marriage. They knew that Joseph Smith was a prophet of God in all things. At first the practice was kept secret and was very limited. Rumors began to circulate about authorities of the Church having additional wives, which greatly distorted the truth and contributed to increased persecution from apostates and outsiders. Part of the difficulty, of course, was the natural aversion Americans held against "polygamy." This new system appeared to threaten the strongly entrenched tradition of monogamy and the solidarity of the family structure. Later, in Utah, the Saints openly practiced "the principle," but never without persecution.<sup>28</sup>

Thus, following the endowment session on January 24, 1846, Mary Forsythe was sealed to Eli Brazee Kelsey, as shown in the extracts below:



Eli Brazee Kelsey

Pg 365/ Kelsey, Eli Brazee born Oct 27, 1819 Scioto County, Ohio. Sealed to Mary Forsythe born May 3, 1790 Pittsburgh, Alleghany, Pennsylvania by A. M. Lyman, Nauvoo, Jan 24, 1846 at 9:30 pm. Witnesses S. W. Richrd and Z. Coltrin.<sup>29</sup>

Sealings for the living performed on this date (January 24, 1846): Eli Brazee Kelsey to Mary Forsyth.<sup>30</sup>

Mary Forsythe/ Birth date: 3 May 1790/ Birthplace: Pittsburgh, Alleghany, Pennsylvania/ Comments: in slg record.<sup>31</sup>

Eli Brazee Kelsey was a school teacher in Nauvoo. When Eli B. Kelsey and Mary Forsythe were sealed, Eli was considerably younger (age 26) than Mary (about age 57). Eli B. Kelsey was a self-made man. He began working in a dry goods store when he was thirteen years old. Still a youth, Eli obtained merchandise which he could sell and trade by traveling on a boat up and down the Ohio River. When he was eighteen years old, he settled down in Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana where he married his first wife, Letitia Sheets in 1837. Eli continued in the merchandising business, and he and Letitia began having a family. In 1843, Eli received a visit from his mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey Pearce and his step-father, John Pearce—Eli's father having died in 1836. They had both joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. In July of 1843, Eli and Letitia Kelsey were both baptized members of the LDS Church. In April 1844, Eli B. Kelsey and his family moved to Nauvoo to join the body of the saints. He was schoolteacher to the children of the prophet, Joseph Smith, when their father was martyred.

It is interesting to note that Eli B. Kelsey married his wife Letitia in Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana in 1837; and that John Anson Waite, son of John Waite and Jane Caldwell, states that he was born in Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana in 1838. Could the families have known each other?

Other than the sealing record, there are no records or evidence to show that Eli B. Kelsey and Mary Forsythe lived together, spent time together, or kept in contact with each other. Nauvoo plural marriages were not preceded by a romantic relationship or physical love-making, but rather were formed in a religious context. In addition, while plural marriages were religious ceremonies performed for spiritual reasons, they also helped organize people into family groups for the trek west. Mary Forsythe was nearly thirty years older than Eli B. Kelsey. As a widow, should she decide to go west, she would certainly need assistance.

"No plural wife in Nauvoo took her husband's name and was known by it. Polygamous couples did not openly cohabit, nor was there acknowledgement of the marriage beyond a small circle of people, and the polygamous couples certainly never acquired a reputation in the community as husband and wife. Nevertheless, polygamous husbands apparently fulfilled the role of provider when possible."<sup>32</sup> Prior to the Mormons leaving Nauvoo, Mary Forsythe returned to her family in the east rather than traveling with the body of the Saints to the west.

The people of Nauvoo had committed to leave the city in the spring of 1846 as soon as the grass was growing sufficiently for their animals as they traveled west. However, on January 29<sup>th</sup>, Brigham Young was informed that the governor's troops were prowling the city in hopes of arresting some of the leading brethren. Rumors began to circulate that it was now the government's intent to prevent the saints from going west lest they unite with foreign governments (such as Mexico) and become a hindrance to the United States. As a result, a decision was made to begin the exodus from Nauvoo sooner than originally expected.

Now more eager than ever, the saints flooded to the temple to receive their endowment before the leading brethren would leave Nauvoo and the temple close for ordinance work. Upwards of six hundred people received their endowment on Saturday, February 7, 1846.<sup>33</sup> Jane Caldwell Waite was a member of the fifth company or group to go through the temple that day. Following the endowment, Jane was sealed to Eli Brazee Kelsey.

Wait, Jane/ Female/ Birth date: 27 Mar 1808 (footnote: washing & anointing record only)/  
Birthplace: blank/ Washing & anointing: 7 Feb 1846/ Endowment: 7 Feb 1846/ Comments:  
blank<sup>34</sup>

Fifth Company: Jane Wait<sup>35</sup>

p. 369 Kelsey, Eli Brazee born Oct 27, 1819 Scioto County, Ohio sealed to Jane Collwell born Mar 27, 1808 born Mercer County, Pennsylvania by H.C. Kimball, Nauvoo, Feb 7, 1846.<sup>36</sup>

Eli B. Kelsey was now sealed to three women—his first wife, Letitia Sheets whom he married civilly on 11 July 1837 and was sealed to in the Nauvoo temple on 20 January 1846; Mary Bennett Forsythe (Jane's mother) to whom he was sealed in the Nauvoo temple on 24 January 1846; and Jane Caldwell Waite to whom he was sealed on 7 February 1846. At the time of these plural marriages, Letitia Sheets Kelsey was expecting her fourth child. Eli B. Kelsey never had any children with either Mary Forsythe or Jane Caldwell. At the time of Mary's and Jane's sealings, both women were older than Eli and without a spouse to help provide for their temporal needs. After reaching Utah Territory, Eli B. Kelsey married three additional women; however, he only had children with one of these additional wives, Mary Ann McIntyre.

The sealing of several women to one man in the Nauvoo temple could almost be described as a period of protopolygamy (proto meaning giving rise to or being ancestral to) to distinguish it from the later Utah period when polygamy was openly practiced.<sup>37</sup> Did this make Jane Caldwell Waite's relationship with Eli B. Kelsey somehow "different" than the relationship with the plural wives he married in Utah? The practice of plural marriage was first formally acknowledged before a group of church members on August 12, 1843, when it was read in a meeting of the Nauvoo High Council, a governing body of the church. At the time of the Prophet Joseph Smith's death in June of 1844, twenty-nine men besides Joseph Smith had taken plural wives. By the time the Saints left Illinois in 1846, 153 men had entered plural marriage with 587 wives. This number is still small compared to those who would embrace the practice once the Saints felt more safely secluded in the west.<sup>38</sup>

In Nauvoo, the implementation of the revelation on plural marriage was very new to the membership of the LDS Church. We continue to wonder how Jane and Eli viewed their relationship. In nineteenth-century society in general, marriage encompassed these elements: 1) to rearrange the relationship between a man and a woman and hence their rights and duties to each other, 2) to give rights of sexual access, 3) to rear children and to transmit material goods and culture from one generation to the next, 4) to reorder the relationship between the kin groups of the husband and wife as they acquire a common kinship with the children of the couple. In addition, whether a monogamous or plural relationship, celestial marriage added a fifth element—one's eternal salvation—to those already mentioned. While most celestial marriages, or sealings, encompassed all of these elements, not all did. Some sealings were for eternity only and conferred no earthly rights or obligations. Similar to eternity-only marriages were nominal marriages. Neither appears to have bestowed rights of sexual access on the couple, but wives in nominal marriages used their husband's

surnames and may have received some temporal help. Yet other sealings conferred on the couple all earthly and eternal rights and obligations but with the understanding that these would not take effect until some later time.<sup>39</sup> What elements of marriage did Jane Caldwell and Eli Kelsey view as part of their sealing of 7 February 1846 in the Nauvoo Temple?

On February 4, 1846—just a few days before Jane attended the Nauvoo temple—the first wagons crossed the Mississippi River into Iowa and traveled nine miles to the banks of Sugar Creek, where they set up camp to wait for the arrival of Brigham Young and other church leaders.<sup>40</sup> “Within a few days, under the direction of Hosea Stout and the Nauvoo Police, the Saints were crossing night and day on any available craft. On Sunday, February 15, 1846, Brigham Young and most of the Twelve crossed the Mississippi, returning only to transact some business.”<sup>41</sup>

In preparing for the exodus, two “themes” had been regularly preached to the saints—self reliance and charity. The Church was not in a position to “fund” and “outfit” all of the saints for the journey west. It was the responsibility of each family to procure the recommended supplies as instructed in October of 1845:

“Requirements of Each Family of Five for the Journey across the Plains”

'Each family consisting of five adults, will require 1 good strong wagon, well covered.  
3 good yokes of oxen between the ages of four and ten.  
Two or more cows. One or more good beeves, some sheep if they have them.  
One thousand pounds of flour or other bread stuff and good sacks to put it in.  
One bushel of beans.  
One hundred pounds of sugar.  
One good musket or rifle to each man.  
One pound of powder and three lbs. lead (or perhaps more).  
Two lbs. tea, 5 lbs. coffee.  
Twenty-five pounds of salt.  
A few pounds of dried beef, or bacon, as they choose.  
A good tent and furniture to each two families.  
From ten to fifty pounds of seed to a family.  
And from twenty-five to one hundred pounds of farming or other tools.  
Clothing and bedding to each family of five persons not to exceed five hundred pounds.  
One or more sets of saw and gristmill irons to each company of one hundred families.  
Cooking utensils to consist of a bake-kettle, frying-pan, coffee pot, tin cups, plates, and forks, spoons, pans, etc., etc., as few as will do.  
A few goods to trade with the Indians.  
A little iron and steel, a few pounds of nails.  
Each wagon supposed to be loaded on the start with one ton without the persons or twenty-eight hundred including them.  
If going to the coast it is not necessary to carry seed wheat, oats or grass. Nor are cattle and sheep absolutely necessary except to live on while upon the journey, as the country abounds in both cattle and sheep. A few horses will be necessary for each company. Also a few cannon and ammunition for the same. The journey to the coast will require some four or five months, being upwards of two thousand miles.  
There was also added two sets of pulley blocks and rope for crossing rivers to each company.  
Two ferry boats to each company.  
One keg of alcohol of five gallons for each two families.  
Ten pounds of dried apples for each family.  
Five pounds of dried peaches.  
Twenty pounds of dried pumpkin.  
Two pounds of black pepper.  
One pound of cayenne.  
One-half pound mustard.  
Twelve nutmegs. One fish seine for each company. Hooks and lines for each family.' "<sup>42</sup>

In order to procure the needed provisions, the saints sold their real and personal property—sometimes at considerable loss. Among those who were able to prepare for the exodus was a member of the Nauvoo police force named Simeon Adams Dunn. Simeon owned a two-story brick home on the southeast corner of Parley and Hyde Streets in Nauvoo which he was fortunate enough to sell in April 1846 for \$600. However, Simeon A. Dunn was not able to flee Nauvoo with the first wave of saints who crossed the Mississippi. His first wife had died leaving him with three living children, and his second wife was now due to deliver her second child any day. The infant boy, Simeon Dunn, was born 9 February 1846 but did not live long and died 21 February 1846. Unfortunately, Margaret Snyder Dunn did not rebound from the birth of her baby but continued in poor health making it impossible for the family to leave Nauvoo.



[Home of Simeon Adams Dunn, Nauvoo](#)

On May 1, 1846, the Nauvoo Temple was dedicated publicly by Elder Hyde. In all, nearly 6,000 Latter-day Saints had received their temple ordinances in Nauvoo the previous winter.<sup>43</sup> Did Simeon A. Dunn and Eli B. Kelsey and/or their families attend the dedication? Was Jane Caldwell Waite still in Nauvoo and able to attend or had she and her family already crossed the Mississippi River?

Eli B. Kelsey was having problems leaving Nauvoo. Having come to Nauvoo in April of 1844, Eli taught school for the next twelve months at which time he developed an “inflammation in his eyes which incapacitated him for business for ten months.”<sup>44</sup> If Eli’s timing is accurate, he was blind and unable to work from about April 1845 until January 1846 or thereabouts. Having not been able to work, and having no real property to sell, Eli B. Kelsey was not in the best of circumstances financially to outfit his family, which now consisted of himself, three wives, 8 or more children, and possibly his mother. In addition, his wife, Letitia, was pregnant and expecting a baby in May.

Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe Kelsey did not go west with the Saints. We do not know when she left Nauvoo. However, we assume it was between January and May of 1846, and that she took Betsy Caldwell with her. We find both Mary and Betsy back in Birmingham, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania a few years later by the time of the 1850 US census (listed as Mary Forsythe).<sup>45</sup>

We simply do not know how the next phase of Jane’s life played out or the exact order in which events unfolded. All we can do is simply take the bits and pieces of the puzzle that we do know and use our imagination, logic, and reason to fill in the missing pieces.

There was definitely a sense of urgency about leaving Nauvoo felt among the saints. They had heard the leading brethren of the church talk about preparing for this inevitability for months. Now families were actually leaving. The leading brethren were leaving. But it simply was not possible for the entire city to “flee” in one day, one week, or even one month. The first leg of the journey to the west was crossing the Mississippi River. The wagons had to be ferried across the river which was a slow, laborious, and sometimes dangerous task. Many were eager to get at least this part of the journey accomplished. As mob action escalated, some may have felt safer camping on the Iowa side of the Mississippi River than living on the Nauvoo, Illinois side of the river. The last week of February 1846, the weather became very cold and the Mississippi River became solid ice for several days. While frozen, many “chilled” saints were able to drive their wagons across the river’s solid ice to the Iowa hillsides and camp. Did Jane Caldwell and her children cross the Mississippi River at this time or was she among the later waves of saints to flee Nauvoo?



**Crossing the Mississippi**

The second wave of saints, which numbered somewhere between seven and ten thousand, left Nauvoo between March and the end of May of 1846.<sup>46</sup> Among this wave of exiles was Simeon A. Dunn whose wife, Margaret Snyder Dunn, passed away on 5 May 1846 having never recovered from giving birth in February. Simeon stated: "On May 18 I left Nauvoo to follow in their wake and share in all the toils and suffering of the Saints."<sup>47</sup> Did Jane and her children cross the Mississippi River with this wave of saints as well?

Family histories hint that Jane Caldwell Waite's financial situation was not favorable.

Her son, John Anson Waite, stated that is

was "owing to his mother's financial conditions" that he was later bound out to Horace S. Eldridge.<sup>48</sup> Is it possible that Jane made the decision to get her family across the Mississippi River out of harm's way and then worry about how to accomplish the remainder of the journey across Iowa? While not explicitly stating this, phrases such as those below in various family histories lead us in this direction:

"Camped on the river bank and not knowing what to do..." as was told in her (Jane's) own words to her grand-daughter, Effie Dunn Lindberg,..."<sup>49</sup>

"At the time the Saints were driven out of Nauvoo, she with her little family was driven with the rest across the river. While camped on the river bank and not knowing what to do, she (Jane) met Simeon A. Dunn, a widower with five children..."<sup>50</sup>

"At the time the Saints were planning to leave Nauvoo to journey to the Rocky Mountains, he (?John Waite, ?Eli Kelsey) was not in a financial position to come himself and bring all of the family, so his wife and their seven children started with the first of the Saints from Nauvoo."<sup>51</sup>

Since the initial planning, the leading brethren had been concerned about how the more destitute Saints would be able to complete the journey across Iowa. Eli B. Kelsey would follow the suggestion of the brethren, that if need be—work your way across Iowa. Eli and his family would not leave Nauvoo until 15 June 1846. Eli then spent a year working in Wapello County, Iowa earning sufficient funds to complete the journey to Winter Quarters.<sup>52</sup> On the day Mary Forsythe was endowed in the Nauvoo temple, Brigham Young gave a long address to the Saints which included this counsel:

"I have one request to make of all the saints that expect to emigrate with us, that they be subject to their leaders, with their property and means, and if this is done I can say there never will be a lack in the church. If any man can say that he has been wronged out of his money by the bishops, let him speak and it shall be restored to him again; but I am aware it is not so. Keep your money in circulation and it will enable you to do good and you will be blessed in so doing; retain your money when the poor around you are crying for bread and it will prove a curse to you."<sup>53</sup>

Is it possible that upon reaching the western side of the Mississippi River, Simeon Adams Dunn became aware of Jane Caldwell Waite and her situation? Was it appropriate, perhaps even compassionate, for Simeon A. Dunn, with two wagons and supplies, and Jane Caldwell Waite, who we assume had no wagon and few supplies, to unite their families at this time?



Simeon Adams Dunn

"Family histories vary as they attempt to explain how Simeon Adams Dunn and Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey became involved in each other's lives as they traveled across Iowa from Nauvoo to Winter Quarters. Some histories speak of Simeon as a "widower" and Jane as "a lone woman" "combining forces." Other histories mention a "marriage" and later "divorce" although no records of either have ever been found. It is unknown whether Simeon was "assigned" or "asked" to take Jane along with him; or if their arrangement was totally voluntary and spontaneous. It is unknown whether an unrecorded or understood divorce between Eli B. Kelsey and Jane took place prior to her leaving Nauvoo. It is unknown whether an unrecorded marriage between Simeon Adams Dunn and Jane took place prior to reaching Winter Quarters. It is unknown whether Simeon, or someone who might have performed a marriage for them, understood that Jane had been sealed to Eli B. Kelsey. During this time period, it would have been considered appropriate for Simeon and Jane to enter into a common law marriage if both were unwed at the time.

Regardless, probably sometime in May, Simeon Adams Dunn and Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey most likely considered themselves married and conceived a child who would be born in Winter Quarters the following February. The paternity of Simeon Adams Dunn as the biological father of Joseph Moroni Dunn is supported by DNA testing.<sup>54</sup> With regard to the nature of Simeon and Jane's relationship, perhaps there is still much that we do not completely understand of the "context of marriage" for this particular place and time.<sup>55</sup> The gamut of logic suggests that the son Jane bore could have been conceived under circumstances as varying as duress, mishap, carelessness, passion, boredom, duty, longing, love, commitment and perhaps a string of other scenarios. We simply do not know what Simeon and Jane were thinking, feeling, or experiencing at that moment. Yet, few of us likely know what our parents were thinking, feeling, or experiencing when we were brought into existence--and perhaps that is not so bad after all.

The first wave of leading brethren and saints who left Nauvoo in February 1846 took 131 days to cover the 300 miles across Iowa. Inadequate preparation, lack of knowledgeable guides, delays, miserable weather, and difficult terrain made this initial trek across Iowa one of the most trying in LDS Church history.<sup>56</sup> Fortunately for those who would follow, the initial "Camp of Israel" established way stations along the route west. Here they planted crops, built cabins, and established small communities. Specifically, way stations were established at Garden Grove and Mount Pisgah. "These locations were chosen as more permanent camping places where people who were not prepared to move on could stop and raise crops until they were better prepared to go to Winter Quarters. Also, the saints still back in Nauvoo or on the road who were too poor to properly equip themselves could be encouraged to move this far west where they would be out of the hands of the enemy and could stop long enough to acquire the necessary goods to move on to the new home of the Saints."<sup>57</sup>

"During April, May, and June 1846, three times as many Saints left Nauvoo as went with President Brigham Young's advance group. Among the spring evacuees were Apostles Wilford Woodruff and Orson Hyde, many of the 300 men who had been guards and pioneers in the Camp of Israel who now had returned to Nauvoo for their families, workmen who had finished the Nauvoo Temple, and new LDS arrivals from out of state. Because of grass and springtime weather, their treks across Iowa took only 4 to 5 weeks, compared to the Camp of Israel's 14 weeks. No superior captains directed the three waves of spring departures; each wagon cluster was on its own. John Woolley put it this way: "As soon as a few families got ready, they would start." Few companies had more than 30 wagons. Most contained a dozen or less, belonging to relatives or friends."<sup>58</sup>

From all appearances, Simeon and Jane had a reasonably simple and successful journey across Iowa likely following the same route as the initial "Camp of Israel." Having left Nauvoo on May 18, 1846, Simeon is reported as helping layout Winter Quarters and resuming his police duties in that city by September 4, 1846. Thus, at the very most their journey across Iowa lasted 3 months and 17 days. It is more likely that the trek

took less time. The journey could have taken as little as four weeks making Simeon's and Jane's earliest possible arrival date about June 15, 1846.

---

<sup>1</sup> James Green, *St. Louis City Directory, 1845*, p. 179, John Waite, FHL microfiche #6,044,449.

<sup>2</sup> Chambers & Knapp, *St. Louis (Missouri) city directories, 1842*, FHL microfiche #6,044,448.

<sup>3</sup> Andrew Jenson, "Tragedy at Winter Quarters," *Google News*, Deseret News, 24 Oct 1936, Church Section, p. 6, Tuesday, Nov. 30, (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=Aul-kAQHnToC&dat=19361024&printsec=frontpage&hl=en> :accessed 1 June 2013). [Rebecca Wait (aged 3 years), daughter to John and Jane Wait, died with canker. She was born Feb 24, 1844, in St. Louis, Missouri].

<sup>4</sup> "St. Louis History," *St. Louis.com*, (<http://www.stlouis.com/history/> :accessed 25 August 2012).

<sup>5</sup> Stanley B. Kimball, "The Saints and St. Louis, 1831-1857: An Oasis of Tolerance and Security," *BYU Studies*. p. 489, (<https://byustudies.byu.edu/PDFLibrary/13.4KimballSaints-e6ea96ad-d7f0-4184-9120-33819f3cd10b.pdf> : accessed 26 August 2012).

<sup>6</sup> Ibid, p. 490.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid, p. 500.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid, p. 502.

<sup>9</sup> B. H. Roberts, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, Period II, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1978) p. 456.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid, p. 458.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid, ps. 479-480.

<sup>12</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Wards, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845; Church Records 1836-1846*, p. 95, "Members names who came into the City since 1841 and those Baptized in the City," Nov 17, 1845, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>13</sup> Stanley B. Kimball, "The Saints and St. Louis, 1831-1857: An Oasis of Tolerance and Security" *BYU Studies*, p. 504, (<https://byustudies.byu.edu/PDFLibrary/13.4KimballSaints-e6ea96ad-d7f0-4184-9120-33819f3cd10b.pdf> :accessed 26 August 2012).

<sup>14</sup> Devery S. Anderson and Gary James Bergera. *The Nauvoo Endowment Companies*, (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 2005), p. xxii, 9-10.

<sup>15</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Seminaries and Institutes of Religion. *Church History in the Fulness of Times, Institute Student Manual*, "Chapter Twenty-Doctrinal Developments in Nauvoo" (<http://seminarly.lds.org/manuals/church-history-student-manual/chft-16-20-20.asp> :accessed 28 August 2012).

<sup>16</sup> [Comment: Nearly all family histories state that Margaret died in Winter Quarters. However if the death date is correct, this is not possible as not even the leading brethren had left Nauvoo by this date. Also, she is not listed among the Winter Quarters' deaths. Her sister, Rebecca Waite, is listed among the Winter Quarters' deaths].

<sup>17</sup> Letter, dated February 1953 Hannah Nelson Robison to Lacy D. White, copy in possession of Elbert E. Waite in 1953, photocopy of extracted information from record in possession of Karen L. Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339. [Anderson, he was the one who ran away from home when a small boy, ten years old and didn't come back until he was thirty years old].

<sup>18</sup> Zada Waite, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr., as related by him to his granddaughter, Zada Waite, and written by her in the year 1916," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, p. 20, Compiled and self-published by Verl C. Waite, photocopy provided by Kathy Weiland, in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013.

<sup>19</sup> Ella May D. Smedley, "History of Jane Caldwell Waite," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, p. 30, Compiled and self-published by Verl C. Waite, photocopy provided by Kathy Weiland, in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013.

<sup>20</sup> Effie Lindberg, "History of Jane Caldwell Waite," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, p. 28, Compiled and self-published by Verl C. Waite, photocopy provided by Kathy Weiland, in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013.

<sup>21</sup> International Society of Daughters of Utah Pioneers, "Jane Caldwell," *Pioneer Women of Faith and Fortitude*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Publishers Press, 1998) p. 1645-1646.

<sup>22</sup> Mary C. Wasden, "Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey Dunn Kelsey," history submitted to International Society of Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main St, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103.

<sup>23</sup> David S. Gailey, *The History of Marlin and Laura Smedley Gailey: their ancestors and their children*, p. 115, John Waite and Jane Caldwell, (West Valley, City, Utah: D. S. Gailey, 2000), FHL Book 929.273 G125

<sup>24</sup> Russel R. Rich, *Ensign to the Nations*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Publications. 1972), p. 1.

<sup>25</sup> B. H. Roberts, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, Period II, Vol. VII, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1978), p. 561.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid, p. 573.

<sup>27</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Endowments of the living 1845-1846*, p. 317, Saturday, January 24<sup>th</sup> 1846, Company No. 4, #2246, Mary Forsyth, FHL microfilm #183,372.

<sup>28</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Seminaries and Institutes of Religion, *Church History in the Fulness of Times*, Institute Student Manual, "Chapter Twenty-Doctrinal Developments in Nauvoo" (<http://seminary.lds.org/manuals/church-history-institute-student-manual/chft-16-20-20.asp> : accessed 28 August 2012).

<sup>29</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 365, Eli Brazee Kelsey to Mary Forsythe, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>30</sup> Devery S. Anderson and Gary James Bergera, *The Nauvoo Endowment Companies, 1845-1846, A Documentary History*, p. 489, Eli Brazee Kelsey to Mary Forsythe, sealed 24 Jan 1846, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Signature Books, 2005). [Note: p. 489 states Eli Brazee Kelsey was sealed to both Mary Forsyth and Jane Waite on this date.] [Note: Citation source "Book of Living Sealings," excerpts and summaries in D. Michael Quinn Papers, Special Collections, Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut; in Stanley H. Ivins Papers, Utah State Historical Society, Salt Lake City; and in editors' possession; original in LDS Archives.]

<sup>31</sup> Temple Records Index Bureau, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Nauvoo Temple Endowment Register: 10 December 1845 to 8 February 1846*, Mary Forsythe, FHL microfiche #6,051,326.

<sup>32</sup> Kathryn M. Daynes, *More Wives Than One*, (Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 2008) p. 31.

<sup>33</sup> B. H. Roberts, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, Period II, Vol. VII, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1978) p. 580.

<sup>34</sup> Temple Records Index Bureau, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Nauvoo Temple Endowment Register: 10 December 1845 to 8 February 1846*, p. 334 Jane Wait, FHL microfiche #6,051,326.

<sup>35</sup> Devery S. Anderson. and Gary James Bergera, *The Nauvoo Endowment Companies, 1845-1846, A Documentary History*, p. 615, Jane Wait, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Signature Books, 2005).

<sup>36</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 369, Eli Brazee Kelsey to Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>37</sup> Kathryn M. Daynes, *More Wives Than One*, (Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 2008), p. 31.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid, p. 35.

<sup>39</sup> Ibid, p. 77.

<sup>40</sup> Russel R. Rich, *Ensign to the Nations*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Publications. 1972), p. 4.

<sup>41</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, "Exodus from Nauvoo, February-May 1846," *lds.org*, gospel library, gospel art picture kit, (<http://www.lds.org> :accessed 30 August 2012).

<sup>42</sup> B. H. Roberts, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, Period II, Vol. VII, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1978) p. 454.

<sup>43</sup> William G. Hartley, "The Pioneer Trek: Nauvoo to Winter Quarters" *lds.org*, Ensign, June 1997. (<http://www.lds.org> :accessed 31 August 2012).

<sup>44</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Vol. 3. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>45</sup> 1850 US census, Pennsylvania, Allegheny, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 66 , Mary Forsythe, digital image, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 31 May 2013); citing NARA.M432, roll 748.

<sup>46</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Gospel Library. "Pioneer Story," *lds.org*, ([http://www.lds.org/gospellibrary/pioneer/02\\_Nauvoo.html](http://www.lds.org/gospellibrary/pioneer/02_Nauvoo.html) : accessed 30 August 2012).

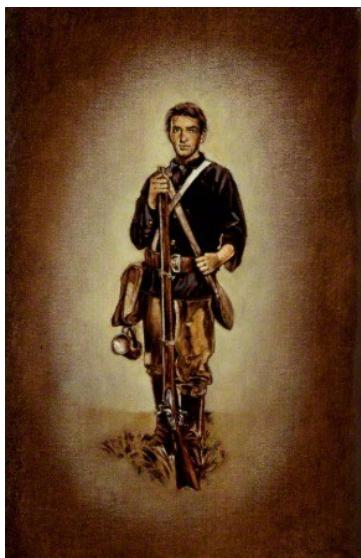
- 
- <sup>47</sup> Simeon Adams Dunn, "Autobiography of Simeon Adams Dunn" as found in: Ivy Hooper Blood Hill and John Ensign Hill, *John Ensign Hill Diaries and Biographical Material*, (Logan, Utah: J.P. Smith & Son, 1962), FHL Book 921.73/H553a, p. 202-204.
- <sup>48</sup> Zada Waite, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr.," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1., p.20-21, Verl C. Waite, compiler, self-published, digital images sent by Kathy Weiland to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2011.
- <sup>49</sup> Ella May Smedley, "History of Jane Caldwell Waite," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, p. 30, Verl C. Waite, compiler, self-published, digital images sent by Kathy Weiland to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2011.
- <sup>50</sup> Effie Lindberg, "History of Jane Caldwell Waite," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, p. 28, Verl C. Waite, compiler, self-published, digital images sent by Kathy Weiland to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2011.
- <sup>51</sup> Zada Waite, "Life Sketch of Jane Caldwell Waite," history, *International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers*, 300 N. Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103
- <sup>52</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.
- <sup>53</sup> B. H. Roberts, *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saint*, Period II, Vol. VII, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1978) p. 575.
- <sup>54</sup> Karen Lindberg Rasmussen and Paula Lindberg Paradise, *Thoughts, Theories, and Impressions of Simeon Adams Dunn, His Descendants and Ancestors*, (Lulu publishing), p. 44.
- <sup>55</sup> [Comment, by Karen Rasmussen: The more I research, the more I realize that my current view of what constitutes a "legal marriage" or a "legal divorce" in my day and age—may simply not apply to the time period when the saints were learning about and living the laws of plural marriage. They too were rethinking and redefining "marriage." Perhaps we simply do not understand all the nuances of marriage and divorce pertaining to this time period. It should also be noted that various family members have contacted various offices of the LDS Church, no record of any type of disciplinary action has ever been found on Jane Caldwell or Simeon Dunn. It should also be noted that it would not have been possible for Brigham Young to marry Simeon and Jane until they reached Winter Quarters as he traveled in the initial company that left in February].
- <sup>56</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Seminaries and Institutes of Religion, *Church History in the Fulness of Times*, Institute Student Manual, "Chapter Twenty-Five: The Trek Across Iowa" (<http://seminary.lds.org/manuals/church-history-institute-student-manual/chft-16-20-20.asp> : accessed 28 August 2012) p. 309-321.
- <sup>57</sup> Russel R. Rich, *Ensign to the Nations*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Publications. 1972), p. 17.
- <sup>58</sup> William G. Hartley, "The Pioneer Trek: Nauvoo to Winter Quarters," *lds.org*, Ensign, June 1997, (<http://www.lds.org> :accessed 31 August 2012).

## Jane Caldwell: Winter Quarters, Missouri, Iowa and Crossing the Plains to Utah Territory (1846-1852)

It is most likely that Simeon Dunn and Jane Caldwell arrived in the area known as “the Grand Encampment” about July 1846. “The Grand Encampment was a long string of wagons, strung out along roughly a nine mile stretch from west to east in western Pottawattamie County, starting about three miles east of the Missouri River. This was, as evidenced by the name, an encampment—the most temporary of all the temporary settlements created by the Latter-day Saints in the region. It lasted a mere two months, from June until late July or early August 1846. The saints drew up their wagons and pitched their tents in orderly squares, some of which were enclosed with split-rail fences. As the saints continued to arrive, they set up their tents and wagons further and further east, beside the saints who had arrived before them.”<sup>1</sup> In July of 1846, a very large ferry, a joint-venture with Gen. Peter A. Sarpy, was completed which allowed the Pioneers to cross to the western bank of the Missouri River.<sup>2</sup>

John Anson Waite, son of Jane Caldwell, reported his LDS baptism date as 10 July 1846 by Stephen Wilber.<sup>3</sup> Is it possible that this event occurred at the “Grand Encampment” as the Saints were waiting for church leaders to make final decisions on their winter home and their turn to cross to the western side of the Missouri River?

Before the saints left Nauvoo, Brigham Young sent a letter to Jesse C. Little, appointing him president of the Eastern and Middle US Mission and instructing him to travel to Washington DC in an effort to get aid for the Saints. Brigham Young had seen in recent newspapers that the US government had plans to build forts and blockhouses along the trail to Oregon. Perhaps the Saints could obtain a government contract to perform this work and thus gain monetary aid to help with the migration. Little arrived in Washington DC on 21 May 1846, eight days after Congress had officially declared war on Mexico. After several interviews, the authorization was given to muster into service a few hundred men from the Mormons to assist in the War with Mexico.



Member of the Mormon Battalion

The orders included that the companies should consist of 73 to 109 privates, and that each company could elect their commissioned officers, subject to approval. When organized and mustered into service--pay, rations, and so forth would begin. The companies, which were enlisted for twelve months, were ordered to march to Fort Leavenworth to be armed, after which they were to march to California. At discharge, the men were allowed to retain the guns and accoutrements furnished them. Each company was allowed four women as laundresses, who would travel with the company and receive pay and rations like the rest of the army. This army became what we know as “The Mormon Battalion.”<sup>4</sup>

Recruitment of the “Mormon Battalion” was a mixed blessing for the Saints. On the one hand, it would be very difficult to be without these men who represented a good portion of the protectors and providers among the LDS people. However, the soldier’s pay and clothing allowance money was a great benefit. In addition, relationships with the US government were improved. With these men gone, the Saints would definitely need to spend the winter where they were, rather than try to move further west.

Among those mustered into the Mormon Battalion are the following connections to Jane:

Lysander Woodworth: Pvt, Company A, Brother of Darius Woodworth, Future spouse of Lucena Waite

Alpheus Peter Haws: 4<sup>th</sup> Sgt, Company D, Spouse of Adaline Dunn & Betsy Dunn, daughters of Simeon A. Dunn

Mary McCree Black Brown Dunn: Future spouse of Simeon A. Dunn

William Gribble: Company D, Step-son of Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble, mother of Eli B. Kelsey

Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble was born about 1791 at Minisink, Orange County, New York.<sup>5</sup> As a young teen, Mary's family moved to the Finger Lakes Region of Western New York. Her father, George Oldfield, died shortly thereafter.<sup>6</sup> Mary Oldfield married Eli Kelsey on 7 December 1805 likely at Benton, Ontario (now Yates) County, New York. About 1815, the Kelsey family moved from Western New York to Scioto County, Ohio where Eli purchased federal land.<sup>7</sup> Mary and Eli raised a family of six children, one of whom was Eli Brazee Kelsey. Eli Kelsey died in 1836 when he was fifty years old, leaving Mary a widow. Her older children were married, and Eli Brazee Kelsey was earning a living selling merchandise at stops along the Ohio River.<sup>8</sup> Mary Kelsey spent the next several years living with her married children. Sometime prior to the close of 1841, Mary heard the message of the restoration of the gospel as taught by traveling Mormon missionaries or someone she knew. As a result, Mary Kelsey was baptized and became a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. She traveled to Nauvoo where the church was headquartered at that time.

At Nauvoo, on 29 January 1843, Mary Kelsey got married again.<sup>9</sup> Mary and her new husband, John Pierce, took a trip to visit Mary's children and share with them their new found faith. As a result, Eli Brazee Kelsey and his wife, Letitia, were baptized in the summer of 1843.<sup>10</sup> Eli B. Kelsey and his family also moved to Nauvoo.

On 15 January 1844, at Nauvoo, John Pierce died of ague and fever. Mary Oldfield Kelsey Pierce was a widow again. Mary participated in receiving her endowment in the Nauvoo temple on 7 January 1846. Within the month, the Saints would begin to flee Nauvoo for the West. Mary was likely depending on her son, Eli B. Kelsey, as a means of leaving Nauvoo. However, Eli was in meager financial condition on account of being out of work for several months with an eye infection. In addition, his wife, Letitia, was due to have a baby in May.

Likely in April 1846, Mary Kelsey "joined forces with or married" John Gribble, a recent divorcee from Nauvoo.<sup>11</sup> Once Letitia Sheets Kelsey gave birth to her son, Brigham Young Kelsey, on 26 May 1846, the Kelsey group prepared to leave Nauvoo. It is assumed that the group included: Eli Brazee Kelsey and his wife Letitia, their four children, as well as Eli's mother, Mary Gribble, and her new spouse, John Gribble.

Eli B. Kelsey reported that it was necessary for him to stop and work for a year in Wapello County, Iowa, in order to secure sufficient funds to complete the journey to Winter Quarters.<sup>12</sup> The 1847 Iowa State Census records the household of Eli B. Kelsey followed by the household of John Gribble in its listing for Wapello County.<sup>13</sup> Eli B. Kelsey and his family finally arrived at Winter Quarters on 16 August 1847.<sup>14</sup>

Jane Caldwell Kelsey (Dunn), on the other hand, arrived at Winter Quarters almost a year ahead of Eli B. Kelsey, the man she had been sealed to in the Nauvoo temple just prior to the Saints departure. It is assumed that because Eli B. Kelsey was unable to provide provisions for Jane and her children, Jane determined to find her own means of fleeing Nauvoo and traveling across Iowa. This was accomplished by "joining forces" with Simeon Adams Dunn who was outfitted for the journey. As stated earlier, Simeon and Jane arrived at the Council Bluffs area mid to late summer 1846.

Once the Mormon Battalion was organized and sent on their way, the brethren worked to find a suitable place for the Saints to spend the winter of 1846. Several plans were put into action, and it took several weeks to determine the best solution. Permission to use the site would need to be negotiated with local Indian tribes

and the federal Office of Indian Affairs. It also became evident that the Saints would need to camp as close to the Missouri River as possible in order to travel to nearby cities to replenish their supplies. During the interim of making a final decision, the Saints camped in their tents and wagons along the Missouri River and in nearby towns such as Council Bluffs and Kanesville.

On 11 September 1846, the site that became Winter Quarters was selected and surveying began. In order to protect the herds and the city, a property tax of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of 1% was levied so that an organized police force could be financed. Simeon A. Dunn, who had served on the police force in Nauvoo, resumed his responsibilities on the police force here at Winter Quarters. Each policeman was paid seventy-five cents for each shift—usually half the night.<sup>15,16</sup>

In addition to his police responsibilities, Simeon reports being involved in the laying out of the city. A plat with forty-one blocks and 820 lots was laid out. The city was divided into 22 wards with a bishop over each. It is unknown, but certainly probable, that Simeon received a lot and built a cabin for the winter ahead.

"Although life on the Missouri was made as comfortable as possible, exposure to the weather and the shortage of nourishing food, combined with unhealthy surroundings and the already low resistance of the people caused many to succumb to the ravages of nature. According to Colonel Thomas L. Kane, 600 Saints died during the year at Winter Quarters."<sup>17</sup>



Winter Quarters

On 3 January 1847, Simeon A. Dunn married Harriet Atwood Silver.<sup>18</sup> Harriet and several of her friends had joined the LDS Church in Vermont. Her three friends, who had been baptized at the same time as Harriett, sailed from New York on the ship "Brooklyn," landed in San Francisco, and later came to Utah. Harriett, however, left her home alone and joined the Saints in Nauvoo.<sup>19</sup> There Harriet shared in the persecutions and was driven with the body of the Church from their homes. Harriet left Nauvoo on 29 May 1846 and traveled with the Saints to Winter Quarters.<sup>20</sup> If Simeon and Jane considered themselves married as of 3 January 1847, Harriet would have been considered a plural wife.

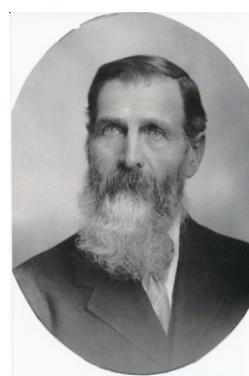


Harriet Atwood Silver

On 21 January 1847, Lucena Waite received her patriarchal blessing. The blessing was pronounced by Patriarch John Smith, a brother of Joseph Smith, Sr. One wonders if it was here at Winter Quarters that Lucena became more intimately acquainted with Darius Woodworth. Lucena was fifteen years old, and Darius was sixteen years

old as the spring of 1847 approached. Darius' parents had owned property in Nauvoo and had been endowed in the Nauvoo temple. Since their son, Lysander Woodworth, was a member of the Mormon Battalion, it is assumed that the entire Woodworth family had made the trek to Council Bluffs.

On 12 February 1847, Jane Caldwell gave birth to a son. The baby boy was named "Joseph Moroni Dunn." Patti Sessions who served as a midwife reported, "to sister Dunn chld born before I got there. Simeon A. Dunn, paid 1.00 dollar, Feb 12, 1847."<sup>21</sup> What can be implied from Patti Session's diary entry? Since Jane is referred to as "Sister Dunn," were Jane and Simeon still living together? Since Patti used the name "Dunn" can we assume Simeon and Jane considered themselves married? Where is the "there" that Patti Sessions went to? A tent? A wagon? A cabin? Simeon Dunn's residence? Someone else's residence? If Simeon paid the midwife fee on the date that Joseph was born, can we assume the birth occurred at his residence?



Joseph Moroni Dunn

No records have been found to give a clear indication of how long Simeon A. Dunn and Jane Caldwell stayed together. In late March of 1847, Simeon A. Dunn was among a group of families called to settle and farm Brigham Young's "Summer Quarters." Summer Quarters was a large farming area located near the abandoned Fort Atkinson. Most of those sent to farm Summer Quarters were men and women who had been "sealed by adoption" to Brigham Young. Harriet Silver Dunn sent letters to her family giving evidence that Harriet went to Summer Quarters with Simeon. However, nothing suggests one way or the other whether Jane Caldwell and her son were with them.

Did Jane Caldwell and Joseph Moroni Dunn stay behind in Winter Quarters? If Simeon had a cabin there, did they stay in his residence? Had Simeon and Jane had a parting of the ways already? If so, who was Jane staying with?

On 16 August 1847, Eli Brazee Kelsey and his family arrived at Winter Quarters. We assume that Eli's mother and step-father, Mary and John Gribble, also arrived at Winter Quarters at the same time. Eli reported that he built a dwelling and a school house and resumed teaching school at Winter Quarters.<sup>22</sup> At some point in time, Jane Caldwell reconnected with Eli B. Kelsey and his family once they reached Winter Quarters. From this point on, we see little to no interaction between Jane Caldwell and Simeon A. Dunn. Rather, Jane Caldwell becomes integrated into the family of Eli B. Kelsey.

Death became a recurring visitor to the Kelsey household as it did for many families while in Winter Quarters. First, Eli's and Letitia's fifteen-month old son died. Two months later, Eli's and Letitia's four-year old daughter died. A month later, on 30 November 1847, Rebecca Waite, daughter of Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey and John Waite also died.<sup>23</sup> Rebecca was three-years old. How did Jane cope as she buried her youngest child? Jane and Letitia had both endured the deaths of two of their young children; did this help bring the two women closer together? Or did Jane and Letitia mourn privately as they came to grips with their losses? Concerning the deaths of his two children, Eli B. Kelsey lamented: "I would here mention the death of our youngest son Brigham August 26th 1847= and of our little daughter Minerva Naoma= Oct 25th 1847= which caused us much sorrow but we mourned not as those who have no hope= they are buried on the Hill back of the City of Winter Quarters in the grave yard."<sup>24</sup>



Winter Quarters Cemetery

On 23 January 1848, Eli Brazee Kelsey was called to serve a mission in the British Isles. As Eli would be gone for several years, it was decided that his wives would not cross the plains to Utah Territory until Eli returned from his mission. Letitia Kelsey and her children by Eli Kelsey would return to her parent's home in Kentucky and wait for Eli there. Eli's mother, Mary Gribble, decided to move to Savannah, Missouri, for a one year period prior to crossing the plains to Utah Territory. It is unknown whether Mary's decision was based on an assigned travel date, or if John Gribble needed time to earn money and gather resources for the journey, or if Eli's mission call somehow influenced this decision.

Since Eli would be gone on a mission for several years, it appears that Jane Caldwell once again began taking personal responsibility for arranging for herself and her children. Jane seemed determined to do all she could to get her family to Utah Territory as soon as possible. Despite Jane's efforts, Lucena Waite never came to Utah Territory. While the details are unknown, it appears that the family of Darius Woodworth became disinterested in the "Mormon Cause" and removed to Holt County, Missouri. Lucena must have gone with them. In the 1850 US census, she is listed in the household of Darius' sister, Mary Woodworth Morse, and next door to Darius Woodworth and his parents. Lucena wrote a letter to Mary Oldfield Kelsey where she exclaimed that her mother (Jane Caldwell) was "a fool for following the Mormons, and that if she (Jane) went

with them (the Gribbles to Utah), she (Jane) will go without her (Lucena).<sup>25</sup> Did Jane ever see or have contact with Lucena again? Lucena Waite married Darius Woodworth in Holt County, Missouri, on 9 February 1851.

John Anson Waite reported, "Owing to my mother's financial conditions, I was bound out to Horace S. Eldridge



John Anson Waite

in Winter Quarters, when I was ten years of age to come to Utah with him in Brigham Young's Company."<sup>26</sup> John Anson Waite continued to live in the household of Horace S. Eldridge until he was a grown man, married, and began a family of his own.

Eli B. Kelsey and his mother, Mary Gribble, also helped Jane make arrangements for herself and her children in consequence of Eli's departure for the mission field. Jane moved to Savannah, Missouri or a neighboring town where Mary Gribble was also living. She took with her Mary Jane Waite (age 12), Martha Waite (age 7), and Joseph Moroni Dunn (age 1). In a letter dated 26 April 1848, Mary Gribble reported that Jane had been working for Jacob Hettibidals, but that Mrs. Hettibidal's brother made so much fuss because they had a "Mormon" to work for them, that Jane had to leave his employ and was now working for a Mr. Gallant Rains.<sup>27</sup>

In her letter, Mary Gribble went on to report that Mary Jane Waite had come to stay with her and was waiting to take her letter to the post office. Mary Gribble states that Barney Adams was going to take Martha Waite (age 7) to the Salt Lake Valley with him. Otherwise, Jane and the child (Joseph Moroni Dunn) were well and would keep good courage until Eli's return.<sup>28</sup>

One wonders if Jane Caldwell ever heard from her son, Anderson, or former husband, John Waite, while she lived in Missouri. Holt County, where Jane was staying, is on the western border of the State of Missouri along the Missouri River. St. Louis, where Anderson and John Waite lived, is on the eastern border of the State of Missouri along the Mississippi River. In May of 1849 a fire began onboard the steamboat, "The White Cloud." The burning boat broke loose of its moorings and began to float down the river igniting other steamboats, wharfs, and eventually nearby buildings, threatening to destroy the entire city. Finally, six warehouses were blown up to create a fire break and save the remainder of the city. At the time of the fire, the City of St. Louis was already suffering from a severe cholera epidemic which killed approximately ten percent of the population. It is believed that John Waite may have died during this epidemic. Anderson, who worked along the river, would certainly have been affected by the fire and the loss of jobs that would result. Could this economic stress have been the impetus for landing Anderson in the St. Louis jail in 1850 for larceny, assuming we have identified the correct person?<sup>29</sup>

While Jane Caldwell Kelsey worked as a housekeeper awaiting Eli's return, three of her children crossed the plains to Utah Territory and the Salt Lake Valley. John Anson Waite, traveling with the family of Horace S.

Eldridge, was a member of the Brigham Young Company of 1848. Simeon Dunn and his family were also members of this company. The company left Winter Quarters on 5 June 1848 and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on 20-24 September 1848.<sup>30</sup> Martha Waite, traveling with the family of Barnabus Adams left Winter Quarters on 3 July 1848 and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on 10-19 October 1848.<sup>31</sup> Upon arrival in the valley and at the age of eight-years old, Martha went to work as a nursemaid for the George Whittaker family. After spending a year or so in Missouri, Mary Oldfield Gribble returned to the Winter Quarters area. She took Mary Jane Waite with her. On 14 July 1849, Mary Jane Waite, traveling with Mary and John Gribble, left the outfitting post at Kanesville, Iowa (Council Bluffs) in the George A. Smith/Dan Jones Company of 1849. The company arrived in the Salt Lake Valley 26-30 October 1849.<sup>32</sup> Mary Jane Waite, age thirteen, went to work in the household of John Holt, probably staying with this family at least until her mother arrived in the valley in 1852.



Mary Jane Waite



Martha Waite

While serving his mission in England, Eli Brazee Kelsey wrote letters home to his wives and children. One senses Eli's desire and commitment to the principles of plural marriage as he encouraged his family to love and support one another as shown below:

Letter dated, November 29, 1850, City of London, England. Eli B. Kelsey to his wife, Letitia:

To My Beloved Letitia,

As I am in the hourly expectation of receiving a letter from you I will sit down and begin mine to you and I can finish it when I get yours. How my heart leaps at the mention of your name. What was the love I bore towards you even in days of our honeymoon compared with that which I now bear you? It was nothing. Why this great increase in my hearts best affections towards you? Why, I have tried you and proved you in sickness and in health, in pleasure and in pain, in prosperity and adversity, and you have never forsaken me, but like the tender ivy which clings to the sturdy oak the closer as the storm rages fiercer, so have you clung to me. And last but not least of all you have submitted to—this has made me love you more than ever before. I now put great trust in you and hope that you will still endeavor to build up by a wise course towards all who constitute our family or may here after belong to it. . .

. . .

. . . I have just written a letter to Jane which I want you to give her, and help her read it if she cannot read it herself, and I always want you to read all my letter to her, unless I write "Private" upon them. Obey me in this my dear. For I have a reason for it. I want that you and I should so conduct ourselves towards all who belong to our family as to win them to us by cords of love....

. . . I want Jane to strive to improve herself in reading, writing, and you my love, I want you to search for knowledge and by the prayer of faith. Do not lose any time, but make use of every moment. Also strive to inspire the hearts of the children with a strong desire for knowledge. Read books of the church, also teach the children to do so, so that both you and they may be made instructors in doctrine. Tell my darling Son and Daughter that their father wants to [know] if they have read the Book of Mormon, Doctrine and Covenants, Spences Letters, and Voice of Warning Th[r]ough as yet, or have neglected to do so. I hope not, but if they have I hope they will go at it and read every day (some) until they have read them through. I also want them to read all the Star pamphlets I send them to you. This same advice is for all the family.

. . . I will send you as follows this winter—2 shalls [shawls] and 2 parasols for Jane, to send to Mary Jane and Martha. 1 shall and 1 parasol for Mary Jane Kelsey, 1 dress each for you, Mary Jane and Jane for summer, 1 summer suit for George and 1 summer suit for Joseph and 1 suit for Emma. This is all I will send in clothing or money.

Farewell, May God bless you and all ours is the prayer of your Loving husband. Eli B. Kelsey<sup>33</sup>

Letter dated, April 14, 1851, London, England. Eli B. Kelsey to his son, George:

My Dearly Beloved,

I received your very welcome letters. Enclosed is one of your Mothers. I was glad to see the great improvement you have made in your writing. I feel proud of you my son, for your mother tells me you are a good boy and that you attend to all things and that you see the necessity of

diligently seeking for knowledge that you may qualify yourself to fill any station unto which you may be called in the providence of the Lord.

You are now fast growing up to manhood to that period of your life when it will be necessary for you to lay hold upon the stern realities of life and begin to play your part in the great theater of life. How necessary it is then that you should begin to put away childish things and be manly.

Your father put away his hoops, football, marbles when he was eleven years of age. Will not my son do so at 13 years of age, I feel you will.

Now my son—hearken to the advice of your father that my soul may have joy through by first borne deal kindly with your sisters and little Joseph.

Never forget that you are the eldest and that you should be first in every good work. Be kind and obedient to your dear Mother for she has watched over you night and day for years when you were to feeble to help yourself and now her heart desire is to do you good. Be kind and respectful to Sister Wait and all with whom you are surrounded. . .

You must write long letters to your grandmother Kelsey, to comfort her heart.

Goodbye my son, May the Lord Bless you Continually. Amen. Eli B. Kelsey<sup>34</sup>

It is likely that Jane Caldwell Kelsey returned to Kanesville at the same time as Mary Oldfield Gribble and Mary Jane Waite, probably late spring of 1849. Eli had decided to returned temporarily from his mission to the British Isles and was onboard a ship sailing for the United States by July of 1849. He was reunited with his wife, Letitia, and children in Kentucky on 17 August 1849. After visiting with family members, Eli and his family made their way to Kanesville, arriving the end of September. Eli purchased a home in Carters Town about 2 or 3 miles from Kanesville. Here Eli's wives and children would wait for his final return from the British Isles.<sup>35</sup>

In his journal, Eli reported, "Upon my return I found Sister Jane Waite in Kanesville=She has conducted herself with great prudence and industry during my absence and is worthy of all confidence and praise=Her little son, Joseph, has grown to be quite a fine boy= She immediately came to live in my family= I found that my mother had gone on to the Valley and taken my adopted daughter, Mary Jane with her."<sup>36</sup>

While Eli was still at home in Carters Town the family became very sick with the chills and fever. Joseph Moroni Dunn was also very sick with chills. Through the help of purgative medicine accompanied by anointing and laying on of hands in the manner of Jesus, as well as prayers of faith, the family regained their health and strength.<sup>37</sup>

On 8 November 1849, Eli B. Kelsey bid his family farewell and shortly thereafter was aboard a steamboat heading back to the British Isles.<sup>38</sup> Upon his arrival, Eli spent a few months editing the Millennial Star, after which he was called to succeed Alfred Cordon as president of the Warwickshire Conference, and then to assume the presidency of the London Conference. This was a time of great harvest for missionaries as large numbers of men, women, and children listened to and accepted the message of the restored gospel. Most of these converts immigrated to the United States in large groups organized to travel together. On 12 September 1851, President Brigham Young wrote a letter to Eli B. Kelsey in response to an earlier letter from Eli. It reads:<sup>39</sup>

Elder Eli B. Kelsey,

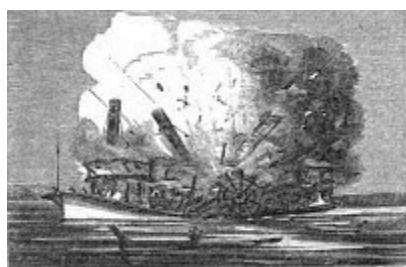
Dear Brother: Your favor of 23rd April is received and it is truly gratifying to hear such good news. It is good news to hear the glad tiding of the Gospel. It is good news to hear of others receiving and obeying its requirements, and good news to receive assurances of being faithful

in the house of trial from those who have taken of the good word of life unto salvation. It fills my soul with joy and rejoicing to hear of the rapid extension of the Gospel of peace among the nations of the earth; it shows that the servants of God are not asleep and that God himself is yet working, bringing to pass ever his strange act in touching the honest in heart with the fire of his spirit and causing them to flee from the wrath of the Almighty, which is even now being poured out upon the nations.

I have read the account of your celebration: that must have been a great day for the Saints in London and will, I doubt not, have a good effect. London was the hardest place in England to get the work planted, but now bids fair to out strip all other places. This is as myself and my brethren anticipated it would be, for in the Metropolis, you know, they think all truth is known and look for it to emanate there from, and so it should, and so it does emanate from the Great Metropolis to those who with an eye of Faith can see beyond the things that perish. In the valleys of the Mountains we live in peace. Our settlements are extending to the north and south, to the east and west, with that rapidity commensurate with the wants of the Saints and the tide of emigration. There is room for all, therefore let them come home, is the word that "Zion may be comforted, that her vast places may be built up, and her wilderness made like Eden and her desert like the garden of the Lord, Joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody."

So shall the Kingdom of our God be established, built up and extended in the earth. So shall Temples be built unto the name of our Lord and the true knowledge of God imparted unto his faithful Saints, the priesthood honored, also the anointings and endowments from the Lord and all the People made to rejoice in the Holy one of Israel. Praying that the blessings of my Father in Heaven may rest upon you and preserve you in health and strength from all evil influences which surround and attend upon you, and that you may faithfully fulfill your mission and then return to Zion with crowns of Joy and rejoicing upon your head and bringing your sheaves with you, I remain sincerely and truly yours in the Gospel of Peace and Salvation. Brigham Young.

Later that fall, Eli B. Kelsey completed his missionary service and returned to the United States. Shortly thereafter we assume Eli was reunited with his wives, Letitia and Jane, in Pottawattamie County, Iowa.



Steamboat explosion

The winter and spring were spent in preparing for the journey west as well as attending to Eli's other church responsibilities. A very unfortunate incident occurred when the steamboat "Saluda" exploded with a ship load of LDS emigrants from England on board. Eli B. Kelsey and David J. Ross had chartered the steamboat to take emigrants from St. Louis up the Missouri River to Council Bluffs. Many died in the explosion.<sup>40</sup>

Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey's first grandchild was born 12 April 1852 to Lucena and Darius Woodworth at Holt County, Missouri. The baby girl was named, Harriet Jane Woodworth. Was the baby's middle name chosen as a remembrance of Jane Caldwell? Did Jane ever get the chance to see any of Lucena's and Darius' children?

Eli B. Kelsey was asked to lead a group of pioneers across the plains to the Salt Lake Valley. The Company consisted of about 100 individuals when it began its journey from the outfitting post at Kanesville, Iowa on 4 July 1852. This included the first 28 Saints from Scandinavia.<sup>41</sup> The company also included these members of the Eli B. Kelsey family: Eli B. Kelsey (age 32), Letitia Kelsey (age 34), George William Kelsey (age 14), Mary Jane Kelsey (age 12), Emma Celestine Kelsey (age 4), Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey (age 43), and Joseph Moroni Dunn (age 5).

In addition to the pioneers and their supplies, a large herd of 300-400 sheep belonging to Lorenzo and Erastus Snow, Franklin D. Richards, and Eli B. Kelsey was driven by Henry Ballard along with the Company. As with most pioneer companies there were a few deaths, bad weather, and potentially frightening experiences. On August 18<sup>th</sup>, the Company met about 400 Sioux Indians east of Laramie. The Indians turned out to be very peaceable; and after giving them a few things, they went on their way.

Of interest might be two quite different trail excerpts recorded by members of the company. The first excerpt was given by Augusta Dorius Stevens, one of the young Scandinavian immigrants. The second excerpt comes from John Lowe Butler, a blacksmith, who was made second in command and responsible for the Scandinavian Saints.

Augusta Dorius Stevens excerpt<sup>42</sup>:

From this city [New Orleans] we completed the balance of our river journey by steamboat to the city of Kanesville on the Missouri River. This unloading point is on the east side of the river, and we remained there a month to prepare for crossing the Plains and getting the oxen and equipment ready for the journey. At this point I experienced a new phenomenon. There came one day the worst wind and thunderstorm that I could ever imagine and an experience I had never known of in Denmark or on the journey so far. The appointed time came for the great journey across the Plains into the then almost unknown West. The wagons and equipment and members of the emigrating party were taken over the Missouri River by ferry and the oxen, cows and horses had to swim across, as there were then no accommodations for ferrying animals across the river.

There were representatives of several nationalities including Americans but in our particular division of the emigrant train which included fifty wagons, there were twenty-eight from Copenhagen and in our company of ten wagons there were included quite a number of Americans. Our company was presided over by John Butler who was the captain over our company which occupied ten wagons. The entire fifty wagons with occupants were presided over by a head captain in the person of E[li B.] Kelsey and the whole emigrant train are known as Kelsey's Company. There were the five companies with ten wagons to each company, each company being presided over by a captain. The women generally rode in wagons and always slept in wagons. Personally I thought the emigrant wagons most remarkable as I had never seen anything of the kind before starting on this journey. Upon nearing the Rocky Mountains the oxen became somewhat worn out and then it was necessary for many of the women to walk. Upon camping at night the wagons were driven in a circle and the campfires were made inside the circle. Being young and in my fifteenth year, this being the year 1852, it became a part of my regular duty to gather buffalo chips which served as part of the fuel for the campfires.

During the first part of the journey across the plains, the novelty of travel was new and at evenings during this trip we enjoyed the company of the members and friends we had made. One member had a fiddle and all joined in the evening dances around the campfire within the big circle. Prayers and hymns were part of the morning and evening program. After walking most of the day I was so tired that I would have been glad to go to bed without supper but I always had to help with camp duties these including the washing of dishes and the making of beds.



Pioneers

Occasionally I would walk with some of the other girls in head of the train as far as we dared to go on account of the Indians and then wait for the wagons. My thoughts would go back to my parents and folks in Denmark feeling sure that I would never see them again because the journey into the wild west seemed so long and hard and uninviting that it seemed that I could never hope to have them join me in this distant place known as Zion. Surely my elderly parents at least could not endure the hardships of such a journey. I had my sobs and cries and pangs of sorrow. What comfort it would have been to me if I could have been able to speak or understand the English language.

One of the singular incidents that happened enroute was the stampeding of a herd of buffalo which came direct towards our wagon train. The buffalo ran directly in front of our train of wagons. This caused a great commotion and almost a stampede among the oxen and horses of the train. The few rifles available were used. Fortunately, a few buffalo were killed thus giving us extra provisions for the long journey ahead of us. Upon another occasion nearly a dozen Indians came on their horses towards the emigrant train. A great deal of apprehension was caused among the immigrant as they felt sure an impending disaster was before them. But our daily prayers were answered and we were assured that our Heavenly Father was mindful of the needs and protection of His Saints. The Indians spread their blankets by the side of the trail and each wagon was required to give its toll of food to the Indians as it passed.

Most unusual kindness and care were given me by the Raven family who paid the expense of my journey. Especially, did I appreciate the kindness of Sister Raven as she cared for me as if I were her own child. I assisted them all I could on the journey to at least partly pay for their unusual kindness to me.

When we had advanced to the Green River station, now Green River, Wyoming, the supply of flour had been exhausted. The fall snows commenced bringing the cold blizzard and wintry blast, all of which added to the perils of the journey. It became necessary to send a man with the best and fastest equipment on to Salt Lake City to get flour and rush back to Green River which was only sufficient to sustain the party for the balance of the trip.

On into the mountains we went, along the already broken trail which had now been traveled over by the emigrant trains for the last five years. We arrived in Salt Lake City, October 16, 1852, it was then eight months and twelve days since I had said goodbye to my parents and friends in Copenhagen.

Elder Erastus Snow had come by horse conveyance across the Plains and had not stopped the month at Kanesville. Upon entering Salt Lake City, Elder Snow met the train and invited our original twenty-eight Scandinavians to his house for dinner at which we were served salt risen bread. I must here remark that I have never tasted a cake since that tasted to me as good as that salt risen bread, after this prolonged and tedious journey of hardships.

John Lowe Butler trail excerpt<sup>43</sup>:

. . . Erastus put me in Eli B. Kelsey's train for a blacksmith. I did not care about going in that train, but they had counseled me to go in it so I went. There were two or three hundred head of young stock and three or four hundred head of sheep; there were fifty families; there were ten wagons of Danes, the Captain of them was Brother Ravin[.] he was captain for a while, but none of them had ever drove an ox team before and they could not get along at all, so they put me in captain over them, and Taylor [Butler] and myself had a fine job to fix them, they had yoked up their cattle some one way and some another, some of their bows were too large, some too small, and so they had it. We went to work and fixed up the yokes and bows and then paired the cattle as well as we could, and then they got along a great deal better but they

were still green about driving. If they had a good ox that would pull they would make him pull the whole load and if they came to a tight place the poor critter would get the whip more than any other ox in the team. I told them that they must not do so, or they would lose, have half their team dead before they got half way. I told them to make their cattle all pull at once, as much as they could, and to whip the ones that would not pull and not the ones that were pulling the whole load. Well, they learned how to drive a little better after a while, but it was hard work to get them into it.

The Cholera raged fearfully that season, there were lots that were laid low on the account of it, but we did not have it in our Company so much as they did in others. There was only two died of the dreadful disease, and one old lady died with only old age, but in other companies there were scores and scores died, the scene was fearful to look upon. The folks were laying here and there, some dead, some dying, some very sick, and some not knowing when it would be their turn. There were sometimes as many as six and seven buried in one grave, and feather beds and sheets, blankets, pillows and clothes were left laying every direction, all along the road. There was considerable California emigration that season, and they died of it by the hundreds. Their teams were very heavily laden and their cattle got very poor by the time that they got into the mountains; they had to sell off their cattle and wagons and tools and provisions and get mules and pack through to California. We went up on the north side of the Platte; feed was better on that side, and it was healthier on that side somehow or other the folks on that side were not troubled with the Cholera half so bad as they were on the south side.

We traveled on pretty comfortable, but our provisions began to run kind of slack, then we did not feel so good. We stopped six days on the west side of Laramie. I had to fix up four wagons. One day we were driving along and there was a storm coming up and there was a flash of lightning struck the ground the man said just ahead of his oxen and they turned out and started to run with that frightening the other team behind him and it started and that started some more, so they stampeded and broke four wagons down, some spokes broke out, ferrules broke off the axel trees, tongues and reaches broke and there it was, all smashed up together, and I had the job to fix them all up and two of them belonged to Eli B. Kelsey—they were his good wagons. I fixed them all up and of course, I thought that he would pay me for fixing his two wagons but he said that I was put in the company on purpose to fix up wagons and shoe cattle. I told him I was put in the company to fix up the wagons and to shoe cattle, but not without pay. I counted up the iron work I done on his wagons and it came to thirty three dollars exactly, and I only charged him the same price that I should have charged anyone in the States. Well, I never got a cent for what I done for him and had any amount of goods, and he would not even let my son Taylor have a pair of shoes. Now, I never done a thing for any of the rest, setting tires, shoeing cattle, or anything but what they were glad to pay me for my labor and I always got my pay from them when the work was done. Well, we got along without it, and done very well.

When we got to Green River and we had got out of food and Kelsey was going to send his young stock on ahead into the Valley. Him and Erastus Snow had three hundred two and three year old Heifers, and my son Taylor engaged with him to help drive them in. Now there was a young fellow by the name of Joseph Toronto; he came down with Kelsey and Snow, and he said that he mostly stayed at Brigham's when he was in the Valley, and he said to my wife that he would go on into the Valley, and tell Brigham to send out some food to them that had none. Now he was a Frenchman and had been brought up pretty well. I guess, however, he did not know much about hardships and the trials of hunger. He thought that the folks would all die if they did not have any bread, so he said that he would go in and bring some out. Taylor was to start that morning with the young stock. Now, Kelsey had had several

taking care of his stock, but they had lost some and he knew that Taylor was good at hunting cattle, or taking care of them, so that is the reason that he hired him. Kelsey killed a beef that morning and was going to start the boys off with bread and beef and nothing else, so his son went to him and asked him if he was not going to let them have anything else and Kelsey said that it was good enough for hired hands. Well, but see how lean the beef is and every bit of the tallow has been taken out, how are we to cook it. Boil it, said Kelsey. What that tough stuff, said the boy, and the hands could hear every word. So he said I am going to have something better than that, so he went to the wagon and Kelsey never said anything and the boy went up and got about ten pounds of tallow, ten pounds of sugar and twenty pounds of coffee, a lot of dried apples and some other things, and they started off for the valley. Well, Joseph Toronto went in and told Brother Brigham that the folks were there starving to death and that he must send them out some food. So Brigham went round to every house and told them that he wanted some bread for the Company and he went to the bakers and got all the crackers that were in the shop and got some flour and loaded up a wagon and started it back to meet us. The women had gone on ahead one morning at the mouth of Echo Canyon and there they met Joseph Toronto, and he said to my wife, Sister Butler, I have brought you some things to eat. Now there was some smiling faces and some jumping for joy, I can assure you, when they heard this news. My wife asked him where it was. He said that it would be here directly, and he told her all about how he and Brother Brigham went and got loaves of bread from the folks in the city. When the wagon came and we had camped Brother Kelsey came to me and said, John L. you divide out the provisions, but, said he, keep the crackers for ourselves and give them the bread and flour. I told him that I would serve them out and he said all right. When I went to serve out the provisions I served out the crackers first and gave all alike, and it pleased me to see the children, how delighted they were to have bread once more, and their little faces brightened up, and it was a pleasure to see them. By and by Kelsey came along and he was as mad as a wet hen and he said that if he had known that I had been going to serve out the crackers that I should not have served them out at all. He said that he told me to keep the crackers for ourselves. Yes, I said, I know you did, but I gave them to the women and the children, and I liked crackers as well as he did, and so does them dear children. He went off mad. Well, we went into the City . . .

The Eli B. Kelsey Company arrived safely in the Salt Lake Valley 14-16 October 1852. Finally Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey and four of her children had safely made the journey across the plains and joined the Saints in the dessert that was destined to blossom as a rose.

---

<sup>1</sup> Winter Quarters Project Team, *The Winter Quarters Project*, “Settlements,” “Grand Encampment” (<http://winterquarters.byu.edu/pages/Kanesville%20Area.aspx#GrandEncampment> :accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>2</sup> “First Ferry,” *allaboutomaha.com*, (<http://www.allaboutomaha.com/Omaha/Mormons/FirstFerry.htm> :accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>3</sup> Sylvia Fielding, “John Anson Waite, Pioneer of 1848,” history, International Society of Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah, 84103.

<sup>4</sup> Russel R. Rich, *Ensign to the Nations*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Publications. 1972), p. 55-57.

<sup>5</sup>Karen L. Rasmussen, Paula L. Paradise and Karen P. Baranowski, *A Chronological History of Mary Oldfield Kelsey Pierce Gribble Young*, p. 28, birth analysis, digital images, *Scribd.com*, (<http://www.scribd.com/doc/119032207/Oldfield-Mary-Thoughts-and-Theories-and-Chronology> :accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>6</sup> Yates County Historian, *Ontario County Wills and Administrations, Book 2 (1802-1807)*, p. 389, Will of George Oldfield, proved 3 January 1805, (<http://www.yatescounty.org/upload/12/historian/book2.htm> :accessed 6 September 2012).

<sup>7</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, “Eli Kelsey, Ohio,” (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>8</sup>Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 Volumes, Vol.(1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 2-5.

<sup>9</sup>Nauvoo Ward 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of members, 1841-1845. church records 1836-1846*, Part 5, Marriages 1842-1845, p. 8, John Peirce and Mary Kelsey, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>10</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 5.

<sup>11</sup>[Comment: Most of the leading brethren left Nauvoo in February 1846. The Mormons were distrustful of local government officials, some of whom supported persecution of the Mormons. The Nauvoo Charter had been repealed, thus it is possible that Mormons who were once authorized to perform marriages were no longer authorized to do so. At least in our family, we have several instances (Simeon A. Dunn/ Jane Caldwell) (Mary Oldfield/John Gribble) of couples who “join together” or “marry” between March to June 1846 but for whom no marriage record has ever been found. These “couples” seem to be together primarily to either travel from Nauvoo to Winter Quarters and/or Winter Quarters to the Salt Lake Valley. Other than these traveling times, they do not seem to spend much time together.]

<sup>12</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>13</sup>1847 Iowa State Census, Iowa, Wapello County, *Iowa State Census Collection, 1836-1925*, population schedule, digital images, E. B. Kelsey, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed Sept 2012) citing Roll IA\_117, line 24, obtained from State Historical Society of Iowa via Heritage Quest.

<sup>14</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>15</sup>Russel R. Rich, *Ensign to the Nations*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Publications, 1972), p. 90.

<sup>16</sup>Ivy Hooper Blood Hill and John Ensign Hill, *John Ensign Hill Diaries and Biographical Material*, “Autobiography of Simeon Adams Dunn,” (Logan, Utah: J.P. Smith & Son, 1962), FHL Book 921.73/H553a, p. 202-204.

<sup>17</sup>Russel R. Rich, *Ensign to the Nations*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Publications, 1972), p. 94.

<sup>18</sup> Harriet A. Silver Dunn, *Correspondence, 1830-1870*, Letter dated 6 October 1849, from Great Salt Lake City, to Arad Silver, Special Collections Library, Brigham Young University (Provo)/ Vault MSS 619.

<sup>19</sup> Eva Dunn Snow, “Harriett Atwood Silver Dunn,” *The Charles Oscar Dunn clan, his ancestors and descendants*, FHL microfiche #6,017,454. [Updated extract sent by Ann Bingham to Karen Rasmussen.]

<sup>20</sup>Karen Lindberg Rasmussen and Paula Lindberg Paradise, *Thoughts, Theories, and Impressions of Simeon Adams Dunn, His Descendants and Ancestors*, Letter dated June 21, 1846, Harriet Silver to her parents, (Lulu publishing), p. 51.

<sup>21</sup>Patty Sessions, *Patty Sessions Diary, Midwife, Early LDS*, CD :accessed on LDS Family History Suite 2.

<sup>22</sup>Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p 7.

<sup>23</sup> Andrew Jenson, “Tragedy at Winter Quarters,” *Google News*, Deseret News, 24 Oct 1936, Church Section, p. 6, (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=Aul-kAQHnToC&dat=19361024&printsec=frontpage&hl=en> :accessed 1 June 2013). [Rebecca Wait (aged 3 years), daughter to John and Jane Wait, died with cancer. She was born Feb 24, 1844, in St. Louis, Missouri].

<sup>24</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>25</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], p. 13, Letter dated April 26<sup>th</sup>, 1848, Savannah, Mary Gribble to Eli B. Kelsey Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH.

<sup>26</sup> Zada Waite, “Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr. as related by him to Zada Waite, 1916,” *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, Verl C. Waite, compiler, self-published, digital images sent by Kathy Weiland to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2012.

---

<sup>27</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], p. 13, Letter dated April 26<sup>th</sup>, 1848, Savannah, Mary Gribble to Eli B. Kelsey Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH.

<sup>28</sup>Ibid.

<sup>29</sup> 1850 US census, St Louis (Independent City), Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis Ward 3, p.419A, County Jail, Andresa Wait, digital image, Ancestry.com, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 1 June 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 416.

<sup>30</sup> *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel Database*, John Anson Waite, *lds.org*, Church History, (<https://history.lds.org/overlandtravels/> :accessed 1 June 2013).

<sup>31</sup> *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel Database*, Martha Waite, *lds.org*, Church History, (<https://history.lds.org/overlandtravels/> :accessed 1 June 2013).

<sup>32</sup> *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel Database*, Mary Jane Waite, *lds.org*, Church History, (<https://history.lds.org/overlandtravels/> :accessed 1 June 2013).

<sup>33</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Letter dated November 29, 1850*, City of London, England, to My Beloved Letitia, Copied from letter in possession of Bessie Wood, transcript of letter given to Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah, 84121 by James F. Kelsey, 2013.

<sup>34</sup>Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Letter dated April 14, 1851* London, England, to My Dearly Beloved (son, George), transcript of letter given to Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah, 84121 by James F. Kelsey, 2013.

<sup>35</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 110-112.

<sup>36</sup>Ibid, p. 112b.

<sup>37</sup>Ibid, p.112b.

<sup>38</sup>Ibid, p.112b.

<sup>39</sup>Historical Department, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Journal History of the Church*, 12 September 1851, FHL microfilm #1,259,738.

<sup>40</sup>William G. Hartley, “Don’t Go Aboard the Saluda!” *Mormon Historical Studies*.

(<http://www.philiplaberge.com/FamilyHistory/LaBergeInfo/CaptJosephMarieLaBarge/SaludaExplosion-MormonHistStudies.pdf> : accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>41</sup> *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel, 1847-1868*, *lds.org*, Church History, Company List, Eli B. Kelsey Company, 4 July 1852, (<https://history.lds.org> :accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>42</sup>August Dorius Stevens, “Autobiography of our Dear Grandmother Mrs. August Stevens,” *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel, 1847-1868*, *lds.org*, Eli B. Kelsey Company, 4 July 1852, Trail Excerpt, (<https://history.lds.org> :accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>43</sup> John Low Butler, “Autobiography of John Lowe Butler, 1808-1861,” *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel, 1847-1868*, *lds.org*, Eli B. Kelsey Company, 4 July 1852, Trail Excerpt, (<https://history.lds.org> :accessed Oct 2012).

## Jane Caldwell: Life in Tooele, Utah (1852-1875)

After their arrival, many emigrants spent at least a brief time living in the Salt Lake Valley prior to establishing themselves permanently in one of the outlying communities. This was the case for Eli B. Kelsey, and we assume Jane as well. For the period of a year or so, Eli B. Kelsey and his families were members of the Salt Lake City 13<sup>th</sup> ward.<sup>1</sup>



Salt Lake Valley

Two months prior to Jane's arrival in the Salt Lake Valley, a special conference was held on 28-29 August 1852. "On the first day of the conference, over one hundred missionaries were called to labor throughout the world. On the second day of the conference, under the direction of President Brigham Young, Orson Pratt made the public announcement that the Church was practicing plural marriage under commandment of God. Speaking of the United States, he declared that the Constitution gave the following privileges to all the inhabitants of the country-- the free exercise of their religious notions, the freedom

of their faith, and the practice of it. Then, if it can be proven that the Latter-day Saints have actually embraced plural marriage as a part and portion of their religion, the doctrine of a plurality of wives is constitutional. Brother Pratt then delivered a lengthy discourse from a scriptural standpoint concerning plural marriage. Afterwards, Brigham Young then spoke giving a brief history concerning the revelation on celestial marriage. Thomas Bullock, a clerk in the historian's office, then read the revelation to the congregation for their sustaining vote."<sup>2</sup>

As polygamy or plural marriage was encouraged and taught regularly from the pulpit, it is not surprising that Eli B. Kelsey married additional women after arriving in Salt Lake City. On 16 December 1852, Eli Brazee Kelsey was married and sealed to Emma Boyce in President Brigham Young's office at 1:35 PM.<sup>3</sup> Emma was a young widow from England who had survived the steamboat "Saluda" explosion and come across the plains in the Eli B. Kelsey Company of 1852. Eli and Emma's relationship, however, was short; and they soon parted ways. Emma remarried another English survivor of the "Saluda" explosion, Jonathon Moreton.

Mary Kelsey, Eli's mother, was undoubtedly happy to hear about her son's safe arrival in the Valley. After arriving in the Salt Lake Valley in 1849, Mary and John Gribble parted ways. Mary went with a small group of pioneers to settle the area now known as Tooele. John Gribble went to California. Mary Kelsey must have traveled from Tooele to Salt Lake City to visit Eli and was with him on the day Eli was sealed to Emma Boyce.

Thus, also on 16 December 1852, ten minutes after Eli was married/sealed to Emma Boyce, at 1:45 PM, Mary Oldfield Kelsey Pierce Gribble was sealed to President Brigham Young by Heber C. Kimball in President Young's office.<sup>4</sup> There is no evidence that Mary ever became a part of Brigham Young's household or received his temporal support. However, Mary did take on the name "Mary Young" for several years.

Likely some time in 1853, Eli Kelsey and his family including Jane, Joseph Moroni Dunn and perhaps Martha Waite moved to Tooele, Tooele County, Utah where Eli's mother, Mary Kelsey Young, was already living. The first settlers had come to Tooele in late fall of 1849. Among them was Eli's mother, Mary Kelsey. The small group of families spent the unusually severe winter in a row of temporary living quarters hastily constructed with a common puncheon roof and floor. Once spring arrived, these first settlers of Tooele quickly went to

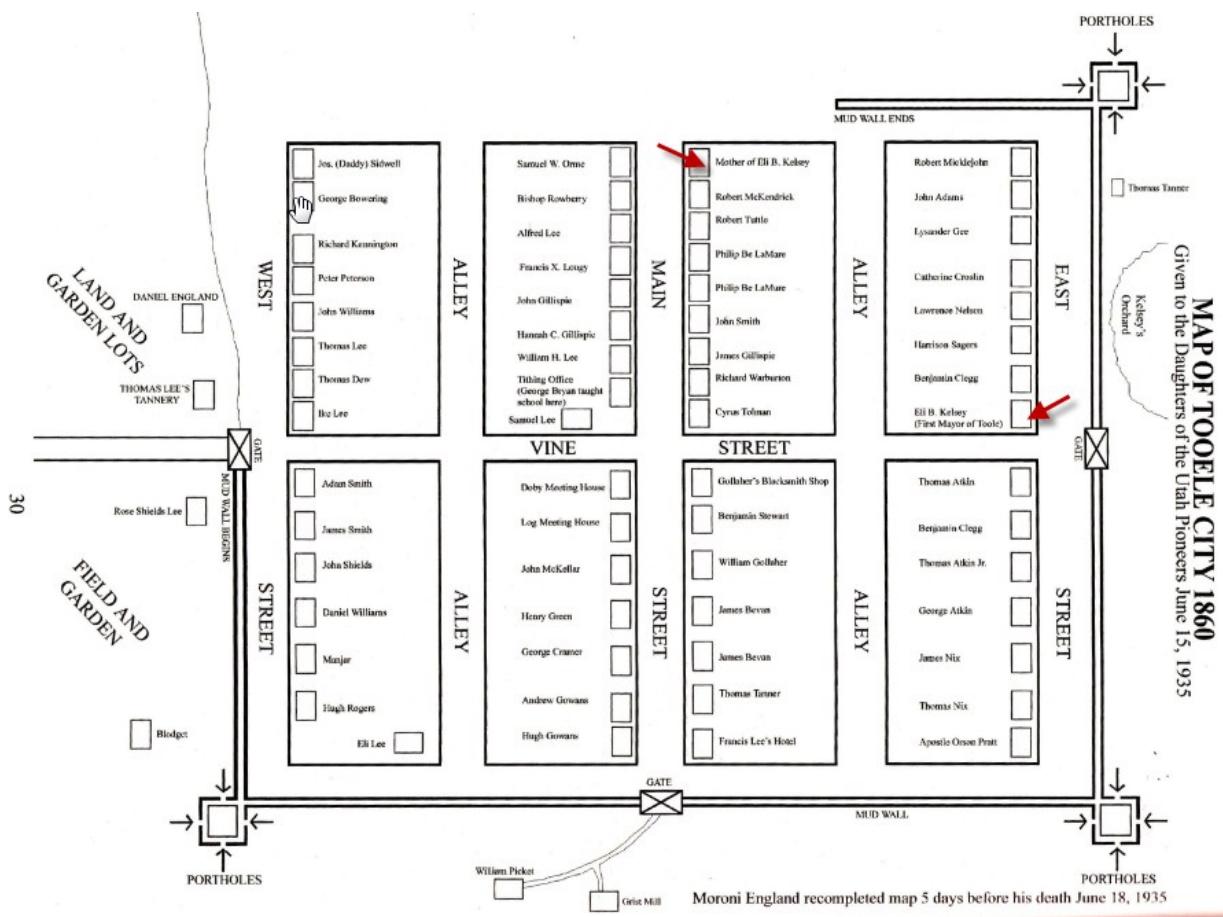
work growing food in "the big field" and "garden plots." Prior to their arrival in Tooele, the land they were now farming had already been inhabited by Goshute Indians who had learned to survive in its desert environment. As the settlers began to encroach on the best watering holes and hunting and gathering places, disputes and contention naturally arose. The Indians were reported to steal cattle and other livestock to supplement their primitive existence. As a result, in 1851, the residents of Tooele moved their houses to a new location that was better located for defense and arranged them close together to form a fort.<sup>5</sup>



## Tooele, Utah

"By 1853, the settlers had become aware that the Tooele settlement had been growing without rhyme or reason. If Tooele was to have the straight streets and square blocks that characterized almost all of the other Mormon settlements, action would have to be taken soon. With the granting of the Tooele City Charter of Incorporation by the Legislature, Jesse W. Fox was employed to survey the designated town site. The new Tooele City site was laid out about a half mile north of the "old fort." The original quadrangle, after being subdivided into four blocks, was further subdivided into building lots. A wide lane running north and south separated the lots which faced Main Street from the lots facing East and West Streets. The lanes gave access to the back of the lots where corrals and outbuildings were located.





## Map of Tooele, Utah

Using Jesse Fox's survey pegs as his starting points and the North Star as his compass, Samuel Lee laid out the new city with his plow; he was assisted by John C. Shields. Samuel Lee was given this assignment because he was recognized as the best plowman in Tooele. The fact that Tooele's streets have never had to be realigned testifies to his ability.

The ownership of the city lots was determined by casting lots. Where a family was entitled to more than one lot, lots were drawn for adjoining lots, which enabled father and sons to live side by side on adjacent lots.<sup>67</sup>

Eli B. Kelsey's home was on the corner of Vine Street and East Street, with his orchards located outside the protective mud wall of the city. His mother's home was located on Main Street. Jane and her children likely lived in one of these two homes.



Eli B. Kelsey

On 20 November 1853, Eli B. Kelsey married and was sealed to another plural wife, Mary Ann McIntire, by Heber C. Kimball in President Young's Office in Salt Lake City, Utah.<sup>8</sup> Mary Ann and her family had joined the Mormon faith in Scotland. She immigrated with her father and sisters arriving in Utah on 22 September 1853.<sup>9</sup> Mary Ann was age 26 when she was married to Eli B. Kelsey, age 34. Letitia Sheets and Mary Ann McIntire are the only wives with whom Eli had children. By this time, Jane Caldwell was about 45 years old. How would taking on an additional wife affect Jane and her children? Did Jane relate with the two wives who had children by Eli? And/or did Jane forge a friendship with Eli's mother, Mary Kelsey Young?

In 1853, Jane's oldest daughter, Lucena Waite Woodworth, crossed the plains from Holt County, Missouri to Sonoma County, California.<sup>10</sup> Did Jane know that Lucena was making this journey? Did she wonder if Lucena had arrived safely in California? Lucena lived the remainder of her life in Sonoma County, California where her husband and his family became quite prosperous and successful. Lucena had three additional

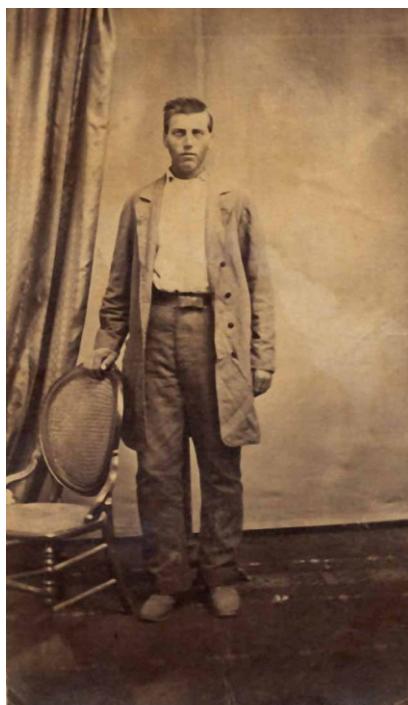
children once reaching California and died there on 7 February 1867 at the age of 34 years. We have no records giving any indication of whether or not Jane had any contact with Lucena after they parted ways at Winter Quarters in 1848.

What relationship was Jane able to re-establish with her children who had come to Utah Territory before her? Both Martha Waite and John Waite appear in Tooele records about 1855. For example, the 1856 Utah State Census for Tooele enumerates Jane Kelsey (Jane Caldwell), Joseph M. Kelsey (Joseph Moroni Dunn), John Waite, and Martha Waite.<sup>11</sup> The only child who came to Utah Territory not appearing in Tooele records is Mary Jane Waite. We must assume, therefore, that Jane did make an effort to reconnect with her children upon arriving in the valley. This, however, is not mentioned in the personal histories of these children. John Anson Waite simply states that he came to Utah with Horace S. Eldredge in 1848 and lived with him until his marriage to Margaret Barnes in 1861.<sup>12</sup> Martha Waite's obituary states that "at the age of seven years she went to SLC, Utah as a nurse girl for the family of Barnabus Mortimer, a Mormon. Aunt Martha, starting out as a bread winner at the early age of seven years, was self supporting from that day onward."<sup>13</sup> So, it is difficult to establish whether these children stayed with Jane for many years or just for a brief period of time.

From its earliest establishment, John Rowberry functioned as civil and ecclesiastical leader of the residents of Tooele. About 1855, Richville (now Stansbury Park) was designated the County Seat of Tooele County, and so the Rowberry family moved there. Eli B. Kelsey replaced John Rowberry as mayor of Tooele and Bishop of the Tooele Ward. In 1877, the City of Tooele became the County's official Seat, and so the Rowberry family returned to Tooele. Upon their return, John Rowberry resumed his former positions as both civil and ecclesiastical leader of Tooele.<sup>14</sup>

"The most dramatic religious event of the 1850's was the reformation of 1856-57. While the new communities were being settled, many members of the Church had drifted into spiritual lethargy as they struggled to survive on the frontier. During their first decade in the West, most Saints had concentrated on temporal affairs and had often neglected individual spiritual matters. The need for a reformation became especially apparent in 1856 when the effects of rapid immigration into Utah and the severe drought and grasshopper plague of 1855 combined to threaten the economic stability of Utah. Many Saints wore threadbare clothing and were on the verge of starvation. Church leaders taught that these conditions had come about partly because of the Saints' laxity in keeping the commandments. In 1856, the First Presidency commenced a reform movement. Leaders traveled throughout the territory preaching repentance with unprecedented fervor. Block teachers took a list of questions about moral behavior into the homes. Saints everywhere were called upon to rededicate themselves to the Lord and his commandments through rebaptism. The reformation had a positive effect upon the Saints. Religion and moral practices once again took prominence in their lives."<sup>15</sup>

At Tooele on 19 August 1855 to demonstrate their recommitment to the restored gospel, Jane Wait Kelsey and Martha Waite were rebaptized.<sup>16</sup> Many other adult members of the Kelsey household were also rebaptized.



Joseph Moroni Dunn

John Anson Waite was rebaptized at Tooele on 12 January 1856.<sup>17</sup> Jane Kelsey, along with her children Joseph M. (Dunn) Kelsey, John (Anson) Waite, and Martha Waite are enumerated in the household of Eli B. Kelsey in the 1856 Utah State Census.<sup>18</sup> Jane Kelsey and Joseph Moroni (Dunn) Kelsey were again rebaptized on 29 March 1857 at Tooele.<sup>19</sup>

Joseph Moroni Dunn grew up in a household of many adult women. His biological father, Simeon Adams Dunn, had never been a part of his life. When Joseph was only a year old, he had lived with his mother in Missouri as she kept house to earn a living while his step-father, Eli B. Kelsey, was on a mission. Once Eli B. Kelsey returned, Joseph traveled across the plains as a five-year old boy in his step-father's company. As expected, Joseph moved with the family to Tooele in 1853. In Tooele, on 26 August 1855, Joseph was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.<sup>20</sup> The record highlights an identity problem that likely plagued Joseph for many years. The original entry reads "Joseph Moroni Kelsey" sometime later "Dunn" was inserted in the record. In various census records, Joseph had been recorded as "Joseph Wait," "Joseph Weight," "Joseph M Kelsey," or "Joseph Kelsey." Was it a challenge for Joseph Moroni Dunn to find a sense of identity and

belonging in the Kelsey household? The record of when Joseph Moroni Dunn received his endowment at the Endowment House in Salt Lake City

on 1 April 1865 illustrates Joseph's dilemma. His name is recorded as "Joseph Moroni (Dunn, inserted) Kelsey (crossed out) with this notation at the bottom of the page: "This man was known only as Kelsey—assumed for him and maintained by his own mother and Eli B. Kelsey, foster father—without person being aware until majority reached that his real father was Simeon A. Dunn, hence correction now."<sup>21</sup>

Jane's children were growing up and becoming adults. They began to marry and establish families of their own. On 5 October 1855, Mary Jane Waite became a plural wife of Lewis Robison.<sup>22</sup> They were married and sealed by President Brigham Young in his office at Salt Lake City, Utah, at 3:15 PM. Mary Jane and Lewis Robison spent most of their lives in the area of Pleasant Grove, Utah County, Utah. About 1856, Martha Waite married Alvin C. Colvin likely in Weber County, Utah. Their daughter, Martha Jane Colvin, was born 3 October 1856 in North Ogden, Weber County, Utah. The couple divorced. On 8 January 1858, Martha became a plural wife of Samuel Gates.<sup>23</sup> They were married and sealed by President Brigham Young in his office at Salt Lake City, Utah at 10:45 AM. Martha was age seventeen years and Samuel was age fifty-three



Lion House and Beehive House, serving respectively as office and residence of President Young, 1860, photo by Charles W. Carter, Ids.org

citizens and were indignant when they heard a large army was on its way west to put down a Mormon rebellion. Recalling the persecutions of earlier years, the settlers feared being driven once again from their homes. For the next few months the Saints prepared to defend themselves. Church leaders and members alike were unwilling to suffer oppression again. Two issues were at the center of the Church's conflict with the federal government: the Saints' practice of plural marriage and the Church's control of the Utah territorial government. When Utah reapplied for statehood in 1856, and ran into opposition, the 'Mormon question' entered national politics.<sup>24</sup>

"Church leaders decided in a 'council of war' that the Saints in northern Utah would evacuate their homes and move south to avoid conflict with the United States army when it arrived. If it became necessarily, it was determined that the Saints would burn their homes and crops rather than let them be taken over by the federal government. For the 'move south' the Church was divided into three groups, each with a specific mission: (1) those living in southern Utah were not to move, but were instructed to send wagons, teams, and teamsters to Northern Utah to assist in the move. (2) The young and vigorous Saints living in northern Utah would remain behind to irrigate crops and gardens, guard property, and set fire to the straw-filled homes if need be. And (3) some thirty-five thousand Saints living north of Utah Valley were to actually make the move. Each ward was allotted a strip of land in one of four counties south of Salt Lake County. Provisions were to be moved first and then families. The move was carried out in strict military order, each ward being organized into tens, fifties, and hundreds, with a captain over each. Families were expected to transport their own furniture, in addition to food and clothing."<sup>25</sup>



Johnston's Army passes through

Moroni Dunn, as well as other members of the Eli B. Kelsey family were among those who "moved south."

years when they were married. Martha and Samuel had seven children together and lived in the Ogden, Weber County, Utah area until Samuel's death in 1877.

The Utah War which began May 1857 and ended July 1858 was a confrontation between the armed forces of the federal government and the Mormon settlers of Utah Territory. There were no battles and was eventually resolved through negotiation. Still, it caused considerable disruption to the lives of the Mormon settlers. "The Latter-day Saints considered themselves loyal American

Fortunately, through the efforts of several key individuals the tension was resolved through negotiation. A non-Mormon governor was put into office. The army passed through northern Utah and Salt Lake City without incident and established a post at Camp Floyd west of Utah Lake. The Saints were instructed to return to their homes where they found them untouched. It is recorded that Thomas Atkin, and we presume the other residents of Tooele, returned home 17 July 1858.<sup>27</sup>

As expected, Jane (Caldwell) Kelsey and Joseph (Moroni Dunn) Kelsey were living at Tooele, Tooele, Utah in the household of Eli B. Kelsey when the 1860 US census was enumerated.<sup>28</sup> From all appearances, life was good. Jane's daughters were all married. John Anson Waite had returned to work for Horace S. Eldredge. At Tooele, Eli B. Kelsey was prosperous and prominent in the community. Among Eli's accomplishments mentioned in various histories and articles were the following:

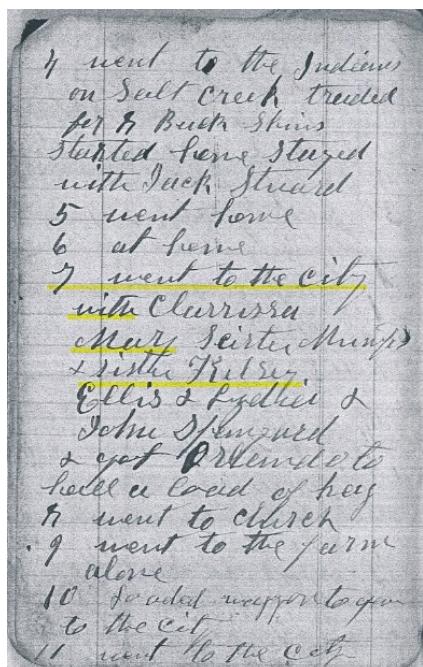
- 1853, Eli B. Kelsey, Alderman for the incorporation of Tooele City
- 1855, Eli B. Kelsey, Member of the first Tooele School Board of Trustees
- 1855-57, Eli B. Kelsey, President/Bishop of Tooele Branch/Ward in John Rowberry's absence
- 1855-1857, Eli B. Kelsey, mayor of Tooele in John Rowberry's absence
- 1859-60, 50 gallons a day of beet molasses produced at Eli B. Kelsey water powered mill
- 1861, Post office re-established, Eli B. Kelsey, Postmaster
- 1862, Eli B. Kelsey one of three men sent to represent Tooele County at Utah State constitutional Convention
- 1862-63, Eli B. Kelsey serves as Tooele County's Representative to the State Legislature
- 1862, Eli B. Kelsey gives oration at Pioneer Day (24 July) Celebration at Tooele
- 1864, Tooele Library organized and chartered, Eli B. Kelsey, President
- 1864, Eli B. Kelsey, Clerk of the Tooele County Court
- 1865, Eli B. Kelsey gives oration at Pioneer Day (24 July) Celebration at Tooele
- 1867, President Joseph Young and Bishop Lorenzo D. Young from Salt Lake visit Eli B. Kelsey's orchards and mills while visiting Tooele
- 1867, Eli B. Kelsey appointed to receive his Second Anointing
- 1868, Eli B. Kelsey, Prosecuting Attorney for Tooele County

It is quite obvious the Eli B. Kelsey was an outgoing, ambitious, and well-spoken man who enjoyed the public limelight. Eli was often referred to as good, hardworking, kind, and particularly concerned about his wives and children.

It is not difficult to find references about him in church records, public records, and local newspapers. On the other hand, Jane Kelsey seemed perfectly happy to live quietly in the background of Eli's shadow. Other than her rebaptisms in Tooele, the only other records in which Jane has been found are the US Census Records. We assume that the happenings in the life of Eli B. Kelsey affected Jane and her son, Joseph Moroni Dunn; yet, we have no records to ascertain how or to what degree Jane was influenced by Eli's life.

On 31 May 1862, Eli B. Kelsey was sealed to an additional plural wife, Sarah Jane Morris, in the Salt Lake Endowment House.<sup>29</sup> Sarah was a widow with a young daughter who had joined the LDS Church and emigrated from England the year before. It is unknown if Sarah came to Tooele to live or simply stayed in Salt Lake City the remainder of her life.

Jane's children continued to mature and establish lives of their own; complete with life's joys as well as its trials and hardships. On 26 October 1861, John Anson Waite married Margaret Barnes in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City, Utah.<sup>30</sup> They had met as John had traveled to Payson, Utah on business for Horace S. Eldridge.<sup>31</sup> On 5 June 1862, Anderson Waite married Mary A. Brown in St. Louis City, Missouri.<sup>32</sup> In early 1863, Jane visited with her daughter Mary Jane Waite



Lewis Robison Journal  
(spouse of Mary Jane Waite)

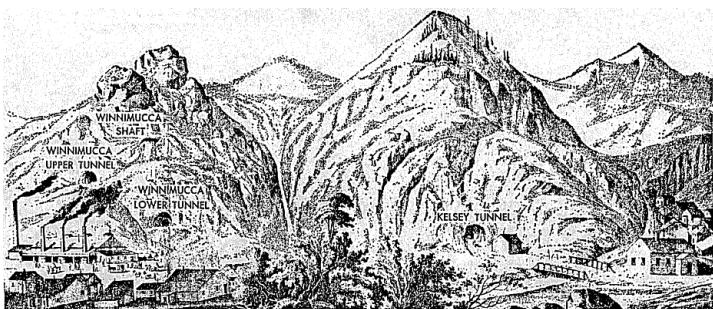
Robison whose young daughter had died recently.<sup>33</sup> On 7 February 1867, Lucena Waite Woodworth, died at Stoney Point, Sonoma County, California.<sup>34</sup> She was thirty-six years old at the time of her death. After a year of courtship, Joseph Moroni Dunn married Susanne Elizabeth White on 27 December 1866 at Tooele, Tooele County, Utah.<sup>35</sup> Many grandchildren were born, and sadly some died. Jane was getting older. Her mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe Kelsey Mills, died sometime between 1860 and 1870.

"On 12 April 1861 the first shots of the Civil War were fired on Fort Sumter, South Carolina. When the Civil War broke out, many Saints remembered the revelation and prophecy on war received by the Prophet Joseph Smith on 25 December 1832: "...for behold, the Southern States shall be divided against the Northern States."<sup>36</sup> As the conflict deepened, the Saints viewed the Civil War with mixed emotions. They considered the bloodshed and devastation in the states a judgment upon the nation for the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, for not keeping the commandments of God, and for the injustices inflicted upon the Saints in Missouri and Illinois. During the years that the war raged back east, Utah enjoyed a period of peace and progress."<sup>37</sup>

Mormon gold miners had participated in the initial discovery of gold in California, and gold dust imported to Utah from California between 1848 and 1851 was processed by Mormon pioneers. Some early Utah pioneers became interested in the business prospect of mining. Brigham Young, however, discouraged his people from searching for precious metals because he feared not only the loss of critical manpower to the goldfields but also that mining would distract Mormons from agricultural pursuits and would attract non-Mormons, or Gentiles.<sup>38</sup>

As part of the Civil War, in October 1862, Union troops under the command of Colonel Patrick Edward Connor were sent to Utah to guard the mail routes and telegraph lines which passed through Salt Lake City from disruption by pillaging Indians. The troops were composed mainly of "California volunteers" many of whom had a good bit of experience as miners and prospectors. Colonel Conner had a keen dislike for Brigham Young and the influence he held over the Utah Territory. Connor clearly felt that the Mormons were disloyal to the Union and that his most important task was to keep them under surveillance. He chose a site for his troops in the foothills of Salt Lake City and named it Camp Douglas. The Saints considered the army a nuisance and a contributor to the lowering of the morals in their beloved mountain home. Conner led his troops well and by protecting the trade routes from marauding Indians opened up several areas for colonization. Connor kept his men busy by sending them out prospecting for precious metals in the mountains. Because of his efforts, he became known as the "father of mining in Utah."<sup>39</sup>

The soldiers did find mineral deposits in the mountains surrounding the Salt Lake Valley. With the completion of the transcontinental railroad in 1869 more and more prospectors flooded to Utah to make a claim. Within a few years, thousands of claims were filed. "Along with the mines, mills and smelters dotted the state—some small, some large, but all with the same purpose to process the mineral wealth being drawn from the land. A number of sites had their own crushing mills, concentrating mills, or custom treatment mills. These mills operated as long as it was economical to do so. Once the railroads began expanding in the state, transportation costs dropped. Milling and smelting sites consolidated and over time, Utah became an economic center for milling and smelting."<sup>40</sup>



Lithograph, the Mines of Utah

Eli Brazee Kelsey was one of those Utah pioneers who believed that mining was an economic powerhouse for the future of Utah. He became an active and outspoken proponent of mining and the accompanying businesses associated with it. He fostered deep friendships with those who shared his views.

In the early 1860's Eli may have moved part of his family to Salt Lake City as he was asked by

President Brigham Young to act as director of the private schoolhouse Brigham Young built for his children.<sup>41</sup> Eli became involved in mining investments and intellectual pursuits. Among Eli's close associates were William S. Godbe, E. L. T. Harrison, Edward Tullidge, T. H. B. Stenhouse and others. "William S. Godbe was a successful businessman and Latter-day Saint from England who founded a journal called the "Utah Magazine" in 1868. Godbe and several business associates challenged the economic policies of President Brigham Young in the monthly periodical, especially Young's opposition to mining."<sup>42</sup> Eli B. Kelsey became the Business Manager of the Utah Magazine.

The intensity of the conflict increased until on 26 October 1869, William S. Godbe and E. L. T. Harrison were excommunicated. Because Eli B. Kelsey voted against supporting this decision, and because at every point he had shown himself in complete sympathy with these dissenters, his name was included with theirs in the act of excommunication.<sup>43</sup> B. H. Roberts in his *History of the Church* wrote the following about what happened after the men were cut off from the LDS Church:

"After this, the opposition of the dissenters (Godbe, Harrison, Kelsey, etc) was more pronounced. Public meetings were regularly held on Sundays, a rival Church, with a ministry of restated faith, was to be promulgated. A great and divine movement was at hand; the Church would find its second birth and commence a new era in her career. The name of the new church was to be styled The Church of Zion; the ordinances and principles were to remain intact as at present; no priesthood or standing in the Church would elevate the possessor, or obtain for him any distinction in the sight of God; all was to be very democratic, very just, very charitable, very saintly and very easy. The burdens of tithing lightened and made to fall chiefly upon the rich; and the practice of plural marriage, not to be abandoned, was to be placed upon the highest grounds. Who the head of the church would be in this new era, Godbe and Harrison claimed not to have the prerogative to say, further than to announce that God would produce the proper man in due time, and that he would be neither of them. The proper man, however, did not appear; the movement never materialized into organization. In a short time the fires of enthusiasm for reform began to burn less fiercely, to smolder and finally die. The reformers turned each to some secular pursuit, and the Church was permitted to pursue the even tenor of its way."<sup>44</sup>

Eli B. Kelsey, thoroughly breaking off from Mormonism, began a seemingly new path in life. From a religious viewpoint, Eli became an active adherent of "The Church of Zion" or "Godbeites." Their "reformed" church encouraged "individual intellectualism" and "spiritualism"—which they believed was not evil, but simply a lower form of spiritual life that had the advantage of help from beyond the grave. From a political viewpoint, Eli became very actively involved in the new "Liberal Political Party." From an economic standpoint, Eli believed that the hour had fully come to develop the mineral resources of the Territory. With old-style missionary zeal, Eli lectured, wrote pamphlets, and traveled to find investors and capitalists who were willing to convert to the idea of mining as a successful business venture in Utah Territory.<sup>45</sup>

Eli's schism from the LDS Church would of necessity create some division within his family. Each wife, child, grandchild, in-law, and his own mother would likely have to make a decision on whether they would follow Eli's lead in his new found beliefs and ideals or cling to their affiliations with The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Eli's separation from the LDS Church was not a quiet matter. Eli himself was quite vocal in the press, and we assume in public, about where his affections and affiliations now stood. How did this affect Eli's family members' social standing in the communities in which they lived, particularly those living in Tooele? How did this affect Jane Caldwell Kelsey?

In the 1870 US Census for Tooele, Tooele County, Utah, we find four Kelsey households listed one after the other as follows:

Dwelling 40/Family 40/ George Kelsey [son of Eli Brazee Kelsey and Letitia], his wife, Sarah Orchard Kelsey, and two children

Dwelling 41/ Family 41/ Eli B Kelsey, his wife, Letitia Sheets Kelsey, their 4 sons, ?James Kelsey, ?Heber Kelsey, and two of Eli and Mary Ann McIntyre Kelsey's children

Dwelling 42/ Family 42/ Alexander Murdock, his wife, Emma Kelsey Murdock, and their children

Dwelling 43/ Family 43/ Jane (Caldwell) Kelsey, Agnes Kelsey (daughter of Eli and Mary Ann McIntyre), and Mary (Oldfield) Kelsey, Eli's mother

Mary Ann McIntyre Kelsey and her daughter, Grace, have not been located in this census, why? There appears to be several errors with regard to the Kelsey family in this census. Did Mary Ann McIntyre simply get missed? Or, had Mary Ann McIntyre Kelsey tried to distance herself from Eli and his new philosophies? It is interesting to find Jane Caldwell and Mary Kelsey, Eli's mother, living together. Mary Kelsey had been very helpful to Jane in helping her find avenues for transporting Jane's children across the plains from Winter Quarters to Utah Territory. Was Jane now helping to care for Mary in her advancing years?

From the available resources, it appears that Eli B. Kelsey stayed active in the Tooele community until about 1875. As part of his desire for political reform, Eli B. Kelsey was heavily involved in the establishment of the new "Liberal political party." While the party had almost no electoral success anywhere else in the Territory, Tooele County was unique in its Mormon to Non-Mormon ratio due to the interest in mining. From 1874 to 1879, the Liberal Party of Utah gained control of Tooele County and called it, "The Republic of Tooele."<sup>46</sup>

In the mid to late 1870's, Eli B. Kelsey left Tooele and moved permanently to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he lived the remainder of his life. "None of his mining activity seemed to recap Eli substantial or long-term personal success. Perhaps satisfied that he had helped attract eastern capital that had in fact opened Utah's resources, Eli turned to other pursuits. He advertised himself as a notary public and attorney-at-law, specializing before the land office and the police court, with a residence office on First South Street, a few doors east of the newly created Deseret National Bank. Later, Eli B. Kelsey expanded into real estate."<sup>47</sup>



Jane's son, John Anson Waite, had married Margaret Barnes in 1861. Margaret was from England and had crossed the plains in the Martin Handcart Company. Her father was the 15<sup>th</sup> man to be placed in a common grave of 20 men frozen to death as the suffering company crossed the plains. After their marriage, John and Margaret began raising a family, and in October 1874 welcomed their sixth child into their home in Bountiful, Utah. On 14 March 1875, Margaret Barnes Waite died. John Anson Waite was also sick with stomach trouble and the doctor told him that John likely had not more than six weeks to live.

In these difficult circumstances, Jane left Tooele and moved to Bountiful, Utah to help her son, John Anson Waite, care for his young family.

[Ad, Eli B. Kelsey Real Estate](#)

<sup>1</sup> *Registry of names of persons residing in the various wards as to bishop's reports, 1852-1853*, typed list, Eli B. Kelsey, Salt Lake City Thirteenth Ward, FHL Book 979.2 K2.

<sup>2</sup> Church Educational System, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Church History in the Fulness of Times*, Student Manual, Religion 341-343, (USA: Intellectual Reserve, Inc. 2003), p. 424.

<sup>3</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowment House, Sealings of couples, living & by proxy, 1851-1889*, #952, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Emma Boyce, sealed 16 Dec 1852, FHL microfilm #183,393, pt 2.

<sup>4</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowment House, Sealings of couples, living & by proxy. 1851-1889*, #953, Brigham Young and Mary Oldfield, sealed 16 Dec 1852, FHL film #183,393, pt 2.

<sup>5</sup> Karen Lindberg Rasmussen, Paula Lindberg Paradise, and Karen Paradise Baranowski, *Mary Oldfield, 1791-1875, Tooele, Utah Pioneer*, (Lulu Publishing, 2012) p. 22-32.

<sup>6</sup> George W. Tripp, *Early Tooele, A Documented Chronology 1849-1866*, Vol. 1, Holding Institution: Tooele City Public Library, digital Image: 2010 University of Utah, p. 20. (<http://content.lib.utah.edu/cdm/compoundobject/collection/uu-tch/id/114/rec/1> :accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>7</sup> Loraine Tolman Pace, *Cyrus Tolman: father, frontiersman, pioneer, April 6, 1820-September 18, 1901*, p. 30, (Logan, Utah: Square One Print, 2006), FHL Book 921.73 T583.

<sup>8</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy, 1851-1889*, #1359 Eli Brazee Kelsey and Mary Ann McEntyre, sealed 20 Nov 1853, FHL microfilm #183,393, part 2.

<sup>9</sup> Peter McIntyre, *Autobiography of Peter McIntyre*, Mormon Migration, (<http://mormonmigration.lib.byu.edu> :accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>10</sup> Petaluma Weekly Argus, newspaper, January 5, 1877, "Golden Wedding" transcript, Dennis Paul family tree, Rootsweb.com, (<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=denispaul2&id=l01178>, :accessed 10 May 2013).

<sup>11</sup> Historical Department, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *1856 Utah census returns*, Jane Kelsey, FHL microfilm #505,913.

<sup>12</sup> Sylvia Fielding, "John Anson Waite Pioneer of 1848," *International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers*, history, 300 N. Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103.

<sup>13</sup> "Aunt Martha Smith, Pioneer Woman, Good Neighbor, is Dead," *Port Angeles Evening News*, newspaper, dated 23 March 1926, p. S-756, copy sent to Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121 by Clallam County Genealogical Society, P.O. Box 1327, Port Angeles, Washington 98362.

<sup>14</sup> George W. Tripp, *Early Tooele, A Documented Chronology 1849-1866*, Vol. 1, Year: 1855, p. 1-3, Holding Institution: Tooele City Public Library, digital Image: 2010 University of Utah, (<http://content.lib.utah.edu/cdm/compoundobject/collection/uu-tch/id/114/rec/1> :accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>15</sup> Church Educational System, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Church History in the Fulness of Times*, Student Manual Religion 341 through 343, (USA: Intellectual Reserve, Inc., 2003), p. 365.

<sup>16</sup> Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Tooele, Utah), *Sunday School record, 1856-1875*, p. 70, Jane Kelsey, Martha Waite, FHL microfilm #27,378, item 23.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid, John Waite, p. 76.

<sup>18</sup> Historical Department, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *1856 Utah census returns*, Jane Kelsey, FHL microfilm #505,913.

<sup>19</sup> Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Tooele, Utah), *Sunday School record, 1856-1875*, p. 90, Jane Kelsey, Joseph Moroni Kelsey, FHL microfilm #27,378, item 23.

<sup>20</sup> Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Tooele, Utah), *Record of members, 1855-1920*, p. 20, Joseph Moroni Kelsey (Dunn), FHL microfilm #27367, item 2.

<sup>21</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowments of the living, 1851-1884*, Vol. 3., p. 119, #2543-21, Joseph Moroni Dunn, FHL microfilm #183,405.

<sup>22</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 36, Lewis Robison and Mary Jane Waite, married 5 Oct 1855, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>23</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 262, #1729 Samuel Gates and Martha Waite, FHL microfilm #1,149,514. [#1729 Gates, Samuel born 14 Mar 1804 Catarean, Seneca, New York/ Waite, Martha born 3 May 1841 Richmond, , Ohio sealed 8 Jan 1858 at 10:45 a.m. by B. Young, President's Office. Witnesses: B. Young and D. A. Calder.]

<sup>24</sup> Church Educational System, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, "Church History in the Fulness of Times" Student Manual Religion 341 and 343, (USA: Intellectual Reserve, Inc. 2003) p. 368.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid, p. 375.

<sup>26</sup> George W. Tripp, *Early Tooele A Documented Chronology, 1849-1866*, Vol. 1, Year: 1858, p. 5-6, Digitized by: J. Willard Marriott Library, University of Utah. (<http://content.lib.utah.edu/cdm/compoundobject/collection/uu-tch/id/114/rec/1> :accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>27</sup> Ibid, p. 10.

<sup>28</sup> 1860 U.S. census, Tooele County, Utah, population schedule, Tooele, p. 312 , Jane Kelsey, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed Sept 2012); citing NARA M653, roll1313.

<sup>29</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah) *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 91, #4782, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Sarah Morris, sealed 31 May 1862, FHL microfilm #1,149,514.

<sup>30</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 592, #4049, John Anson Waite and Mary Ann Barnes, sealed 26 Oct 1861, FHL microfilm #1,149,514.

<sup>31</sup> Mary Jane Waite, "Life Sketch of Margaret Barnes Waite," history, *International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers*, 300 N. Main St, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103.

<sup>32</sup> St. Louis City Recorder, Marriage records of St. Louis and St. Louis County, 1806-1865, Vol. 10, p. 590, Anderson Waite and Mary A. Brown, FHL Microfilm #528,177.

<sup>33</sup> Lewis Robison, *Lewis Robison Journals*, MSS 1456, Folder 7,7 February 1863, L. Tom Perry Special Collections Library, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah

<sup>34</sup> US GenWeb Archives, *Sacramento Daily Bee Newspaper*, Monday Evening February 18, 1867, Lucena Woodworth, California, Sacramento, (<http://files.usgwarchives.net/ca/sacramento/newspapers/sacramen28nw.txt> :accessed 16 May 2013).

<sup>35</sup> *Western States Marriage Index*, ID #243116, Joseph Dunn and Susannah Elizabeth White, *BYU-Idaho*, Special Collections & Family History, (<http://abish.byui.edu/specialCollections/westernStates/Search.cfm> :accessed 11 May 2013).

<sup>36</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Doctrine and Covenants*, Section 87, vs. 3.

<sup>37</sup> Church Educational System, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Church History in the Fulness of Times*, Student Manual Religion 341 through 343, (USA: Intellectual Reserve, Inc., 2003), p. 381.

<sup>38</sup> "History of Mining, Utah" *OnlineUtah.com*, (<http://www.onlineutah.com/mininghistory.shtml> :accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>39</sup> Ibid.

<sup>40</sup> Treasure House Relicts Project, "History of Mining in Utah" (<http://www.miningutah.com/id66.html> :accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>41</sup> Utah State Archives, History, Markers and Monuments Database,

([http://history.utah.gov/apps/markers/detailed\\_results.php?markerid=2486](http://history.utah.gov/apps/markers/detailed_results.php?markerid=2486) :accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>42</sup> "Liberal Party (Utah)," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> , :rev. 15 June 2012, accessed Oct 2012).

<sup>43</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Historical Department, *Journal History of the Church*, 25 October 1869, p. 1, Eli B. Kelsey, FHL microfilm #1259753

<sup>44</sup> Kate B. Carter, *Our Pioneer Heritage*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Daughters of the Utah Pioneers), Vol. 5, p. 369-371, "The Godbeites—The Church of Zion." See also: B. H. Roberts, "Comprehensive History of the Church," Vol. 5, Ch. 134, pg 267-268.

<sup>45</sup> Kate B. Carter, *Our Pioneer Heritage*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Daughters of the Utah Pioneers), Vol. 5, p. 369-371, "The Godbeites—The Church of Zion." See also: B. H. Roberts, "Comprehensive History of the Church," Vol. 7, p.86.

<sup>46</sup> "Tooele County, Utah," "Republic of Tooele," *Wikipedia*. (<http://en.wikipedia.org> : rev 29 July 2013 at 12:57, accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>47</sup> Ronald W. Walker, *Wayward Saints: The Godbeites and Brigham Young*, (University of Illinois Press, 1998) p. 353.

## Jane Caldwell: Final Years, Bountiful, Utah (1875-1891)

When Margaret Barnes Waite passed away in March of 1875, she left behind a widowed husband, John Anson Waite, and six children ranging in age from twelve years to five months. In addition, John was ill with stomach trouble. Jane Caldwell Waite's willingness to come and help with his family meant a great deal to John. Jane was in her mid-sixties by this time. Thus, caring for so many young children may have felt like a daunting task for someone of her age. John Anson Waite remarked in his history that Jane "was indeed a mother to me and my children."<sup>1</sup>

One assumes that although Jane recognized the necessity of helping her son, she must have felt some sadness at leaving behind family and friends she had come to know while living in Tooele. In particular, was it difficult for Jane to leave Mary Oldfield Kelsey who was likely in failing health? Mary Kelsey died later that year on 24 September 1875, presumably in Tooele.



Margaret Barnes, spouse  
of John Anson Waite

Perhaps the move to Bountiful provided Jane Caldwell with a fresh start. By way of broad generalizations, not only Eli, but many of his wives, children and grandchildren also left the LDS Church and joined the Godbeite movement. After the "Church of Zion" faded, they generally dedicated themselves to either the Methodist Church or another Protestant faith. There were, of course, some exceptions of family members who stayed committed to The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. For many members of the family, it would be difficult not to feel at least somewhat on the "fringe" of society in predominantly Mormon communities such as Tooele, or even Utah in general. In his obituary, it is said that John S. Kelsey reported "that from the day his father was excommunicated, he was a marked boy. He was told by his schoolmates that he was a "damned apostate," and he was called on to fight daily on his way to and from school. The epithet most frequently applied to the Kelseys, John stated, was 'accursed Godbyites.'"<sup>2</sup>

John Anson Waite and his family were active members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They were members of the North Kanyon Ward and later the East Bountiful Ward where their membership records can be found.<sup>3</sup> John Anson Waite was ordained an elder, then a member of the 25<sup>th</sup> Quorum of the Seventies, and later a high priest.<sup>4</sup> It is unknown why Jane Caldwell Kelsey's membership records do not appear in the East Bountiful Ward records as well. Was Jane also disenchanted with the Mormon Church? Did her records just get lost? Several family members have made multiple requests to know if Jane Caldwell was ever excommunicated or in any way had her membership removed from the records of the LDS Church, no record of any such actions has ever been found or documented.



Home of John Anson Waite,  
Bountiful, Utah

How was Jane's economic status affected by the move from Tooele to Bountiful? To the best of our knowledge, we assume Eli B. Kelsey provided for Jane's temporal needs from the time they were reunited at Winter Quarters until Jane went to live with her son, John Anson Waite. This would have included meeting the temporal needs of Jane's son, Joseph Moroni Dunn. It should be remembered, however, that Jane did work as a housekeeper in Missouri while Eli was on his mission to the British Isles. Did Jane ever "work" once they reached Utah Territory? Was she totally dependent on Eli B. Kelsey for food, clothing, shelter and any other economic needs? Or did Jane find ways to provide for some of her own support? John Anson Waite was a farmer. While John Anson Waite certainly did not attain the agricultural notoriety of Eli B. Kelsey, he

was a hard worker and was able to provide for his family. This would have included providing for Jane once she came to live in his household.

While childhood comes to end, parenting does not. This was certainly the case in the relationship between John Anson Waite and his mother, Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey. But what concerns or involvement did Jane have in the lives of her other children? In 1877, Samuel Gates, the spouse of Martha Waite Gates, died.<sup>5</sup> Within a year of his death, Martha married Stephen McCarty.<sup>6</sup> It was a brief relationship. Martha married again in 1879 to William Seward. It is not known how long this relationship lasted, but Martha would marry at least two more times before her death. In 1877, Anderson Waite was also having marital issues and a divorce petition was filed.<sup>7</sup> Anderson had a brief marriage or relationship to Mary Mifflin.<sup>8</sup> On 29 Jul 1879, Anderson Waite died of dysentery in St. Louis City, Missouri.<sup>9</sup> Did Jane ever see or hear from Anderson Waite since they parted ways in Nauvoo in 1845? Did she receive the news that Anderson had died in 1879?

After his marriage in 1866, Joseph Moroni Dunn lived in Bountiful, Utah for a brief time. As an adult, Joseph came to know more about his biological father, Simeon A. Dunn, and the two were reconciled. In 1873, Joseph Moroni Dunn, his wife, and family moved to Brigham City to care for Simeon A. Dunn's home and farm while he was away on a mission. Joseph and his wife returned to Tooele in 1877.<sup>10</sup> How did Jane feel about Joseph's relationship with Simeon A. Dunn?

When the 1880 US Census was enumerated, Jane was still living in the household of John Anson Waite and his six children.<sup>11</sup> It is interesting, that in the census record at least, Jane has resumed the name of "Jane Waite." At the age of 72 years, Jane was still "keeping house" for children ranging in age from 5 years to 17 years old.

In 1882, Joseph Moroni Dunn and his family once again moved from Tooele to Brigham City, Utah. Joseph's biological father, Simeon A. Dunn, was in failing health. Joseph and his family moved back onto Simeon's farm to care for him in his declining years. Simeon A. Dunn died 24 February 1883.<sup>12</sup> Joseph Moroni Dunn served as the executor of the estate and received an equal share with all of Simeon's surviving children.<sup>13</sup>



[John Anson Waite, Jr.](#)

In 1883, John Anson Waite, Jr., oldest son of John Anson Waite, received a mission call to the Southern States. Jane felt that the two girls in the family, Margaret and Mary Jane, were now old enough to attend to the housework and care of their younger siblings. Jane wanted to take a trip back East to visit her family who she had not seen for many, many years. On 13 April 1883, John Anson Waite, Jr. left on his mission, traveling with him was Jane Caldwell Waite. Once they reached St. Louis, the two separated.<sup>14</sup>

Upon reaching St. Louis, did Jane meet Mary Brown Waite and Lulu Waite, her son Anderson's widow and daughter? Or did she continue her travel, probably by rail, to visit her siblings in Indiana? Jane's brother, Joseph Caldwell, had passed away the previous year (1882) in Pennsylvania. Was Jane eager to visit her living siblings before they too passed away? While we know little of the details of Jane's trip, we know from one surviving photograph that Jane was able to connect with her sisters—Margaret, Mary, and Rebecca. At the time the photo was taken the sisters were about the following ages:

--Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway: abt 79 years old, lived to be 89 years old.

--Jane Caldwell Waite Dunn Kelsey: abt 76 years old, lived to be 83 years old.

--Mary Caldwell McBride Lightfoot: abt 73 years old, lived to be 97 years old.

--Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour: abt 64 years old, lived to be 81 years old.



[\(Believed to be\) Home of Simeon A. Dunn, Brigham City, Utah](#)

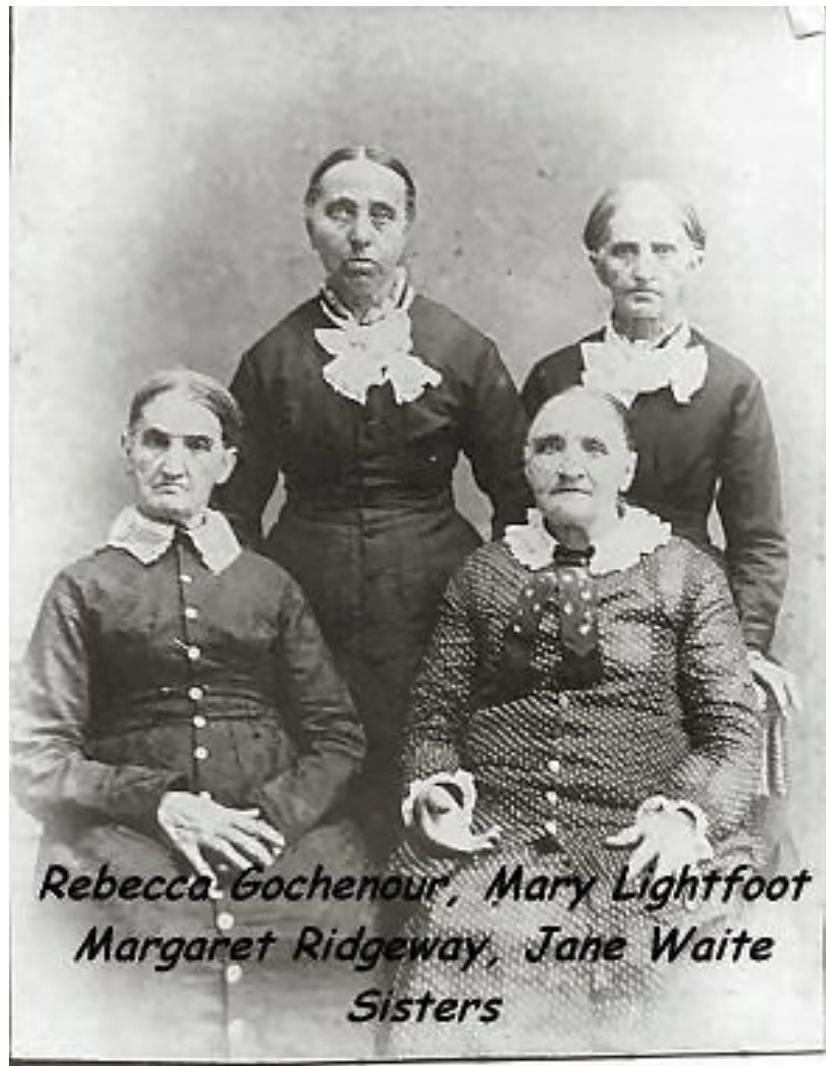


Photo taken 1883 when Jane Caldwell visited family back east

Jane's sisters Margaret and Rebecca had lived in Wabash County, Indiana, for a decade or more by the time of Jane's visit. Her sister, Mary Jane, was still living in Kansas when the 1880 US Census was enumerated<sup>15</sup>; but by this time, Mary Jane may have moved to Wabash County, Indiana where she eventually dies.

Jane's brother, William Caldwell, lived in Randolph County, Illinois. William lived about 50 miles southeast of St. Louis City. Was Jane able to visit William prior to traveling the 350 miles northeast to visit her sisters? William Caldwell passed away 22 March 1884 at Sparta, Randolph County, Illinois.<sup>16</sup> If Jane was gone from April 1883 to April 1884, she may have still have been on her trip back east when William died.

What was it like for Jane to see her family after so many years of being apart? Was the family able to accept Jane despite her "strange" religious beliefs? Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway still had a living spouse. But, Mary and Rebecca were also widows by this time. In the 1880 US Census, Jane was listed as a widow. Did Jane consider herself a widow also?

Upon returning from her trip back east, where did Jane go to live? Margaret and Mary Jane Waite were able to manage the household of John Anson Waite. Joseph Moroni Dunn and his family had moved back to Tooele. Eli B. Kelsey and his wife Letitia were living in Salt Lake City, Utah. It is possible that Jane took up

residence at the Session's Tavern or Hotel on 200 South 200 West in Bountiful, Utah. This would have allowed Jane some quiet privacy, and yet still be close enough to her son, John Anson Waite, both to help as needed and receive help. Did Jane provide some type of service at the Hotel to pay for her board? A history written by Effie Lindberg suggests that after Jane returned from her trip Jane "spent most of her time with her three children, John Anson Waite at Bountiful, Mary Jane Robinson at Pleasant Grove, and Joseph M. Dunn at Tooele."<sup>17</sup>

For nearly twenty years, "the United States government, with the encouragement and support of many reform groups, passed laws and launched media campaigns against the practice of plural marriage."<sup>18</sup> In 1862, President Abraham Lincoln had signed into effect the Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act. Although the act targeted the Mormon practice of plural marriage and the property dominance of the LDS Church, because of the turmoil of the Civil War, enforcement was overlooked. In June 1874, the Poland Act was passed facilitating prosecution of polygamists by dismantling the justice system of Utah Territory. The Poland Act gave US district courts exclusive jurisdiction over all civil and criminal cases in Utah Territory. It also provided for replacing the Territorial Marshall and Attorney with a US Marshall and a US Attorney.<sup>19</sup>



Polygamist prisoners, State Penitentiary,

Finally, on 23 March 1882, shortly before Jane's trip back east, the Edmunds Anti-Polygamy Act was passed. The Edmunds Act declared polygamy a felony. It also prohibited "bigamous relationships" or "unlawful cohabitation" thus removing the need to prove that actual marriages had occurred.<sup>20</sup> The act revoked the polygamist's right to vote, sit on a jury, or hold political office. All elected offices in Utah Territory were vacated, and new elections were held. More than 1,300 men were imprisoned under the terms of the Edmunds Act. LDS Church leaders went into hiding to avoid arrest. Many Latter-day Saint men, and even women, went "underground" to avoid imprisonment of a member of their family.

One would think that Eli B. Kelsey might have been unaffected by the various government efforts to attack the "Mormon" Church. He was, after all, no longer a member of the LDS Church and had distanced himself from the church both in private and public. However, Eli B. Kelsey was a polygamist and continued to support "both of his families."<sup>21</sup> All of Eli's children who lived to adulthood were now married, and Eli had done what he could to help establish them financially. It seems likely, however, that Eli B. Kelsey was still providing temporal support for Letitia Sheets Kelsey and Mary Ann McIntrye Kelsey. In addition, Eli may possibly have been providing at least some temporal support to Jane Caldwell Kelsey and Sarah Jane Cole Kelsey.

On 19 December 1882, Eli penned his will. The will reads as follows:

"I, Eli B. Kelsey, a Citizen of the United States of America residing in the City and County of Salt Lake and Territory of Utah, being of the age of sixty three years and of sound mind and understanding although somewhat impaired in health, Do, in view of the uncertainty of life and in consideration of my strong desire to make proper division of whatever property I may possess at the date of my decease, make this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking and annulling all former wills or codicils to wills by me heretofore made.

First. I hereby give and bequeath unto Sarah Jane (Cole) Kelsey, formerly my Wife under the polygamic regime of the Mormon Church, One third of my interest in the Agnes No. 2 Mining Claim situated in the West Mountain mining District, Salt Lake County, Utah Territory, Being one hundred and sixty six and two thirds (166 2/3) undivided feet or the one the five hundred (500) undivided feet I own in said Agnes No. 2 Patented Mining Claim.

Second. I give and bequeath to Mary Ann (McIntire) Kelsey, formerly my Wife under the polygamic regime aforesaid and who bore me five children, One hundred and sixty six and two thirds (166 2/3rd) undivided feet in the said Agnes No. 2 Mining Claim and

Third. I give and bequeath unto my wife, Letitia Sheets Kelsey, one hundred and sixty six and two thirds (166 2/3rd) undivided feet in the before mentioned Agnes No. 2 Mining Claim and also I give to my said Wife, Letitia Sheets Kelsey my undivided One fourth (1/4th) interest in the Fleiss Mining Claim, a patented Mining Claim situated in Freeman's Fork of Bingham Canyon, West Mountain Mining District aforesaid-The above gifts to be held by the respective devisees, their heirs, and assigns forever.

I hereby declare and affirm that my heirs George W. Kelsey, Eli B. Kelsey Junior, Lorenzo L. Kelsey, Lewis P. Kelsey, and John L. Kelsey, Sons by my wife Letitia Sheets and my daughter Emma C. Kelsey now by marriage Emma C. Muirbrook and the heirs of my deceased daughter Mary Jane Kelsey Gillespie having arrived at men and women's estate and having received all at my hands that I feel it in my power to give them without leaving their mother in a comparative destitute condition in her old age; I make no special bequest to them and therefore give and bequeath to my wife, Letitia Sheets Kelsey, all the remainder of the real and personal estate owned by me at my decease after the payment of all my just debts and funeral expenses.

And I hereby appoint my friends, William S. Godbe and Henry W. Lawrence, Executors of this my last Will and Testament to carry into practical effect the various provisions of the same hereby giving them full and unlimited power of attorney to do all things requisite and needful in the first settlement of my estate and fulfillment of the bequests herein contained. Also giving them full power to convey all mining or other property I may die possessed of and to make such payments of old obligations or such distribution among my heirs in case of the death of my said wife, Letitia Sheets Kelsey as in their judgment justice shall dictate, so that no disturbance of the within named bequests be made. And in case of the death or absence from this Territory of either of my said Trustees then I desire that the survivor or one remaining in the Territory shall do and perform all things necessary to the carrying out of the purposes of this my Will. And I hereby direct and request that my said Executors shall be exempt from giving sureties upon their official bonds. And I also provide that they shall be liable only each for himself for my negligence as occasion the loss of property or estate. And further I direct my said Executors or one of them as the case may be as soon as possible after my decease to make collections of all securities for money loaned or invested and to draw out any reserves in the Bank and pay up all just monies deposited with me for use and to settle up and dispose of my Real Estate Business should I continue in the same to the time of my decease, in the best way and manner for the payment of all notes of hand and other obligations I may leave and apply any surplus for the benefit of my heirs as their wisdom may dictate. In witness whereof, I the Testator hereto set my hand this nineteenth day of December AD 1882. Eli B. Kelsey

Signed and published by the Testator, Eli B. Kelsey as his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names as Witnesses this 19th day of December 1882. Thomas Armstrong-Salt Lake City. John C. Wilkinson-Salt Lake City. William H. Oglesby-Salt Lake City.<sup>22</sup>

On 19 September 1883, Eli B. Kelsey added the following Codicil to his Last Will and Testament:

Codicil: I, Eli B. Kelsey, of the City and County of Salt Lake, Territory of Utah make this additional Codicil to my last Will and Testament made and published by me and dated the

19th day of December 1882. Whereas by my said Will, I have given and bequeathed unto Sarah Jane (Cole) Kelsey, formerly my Wife under the polygamic regime of the Mormon Church, one third of my interest in the Agnes No. 2 Mining Claim situated in the West Mountain Mining District, Salt Lake County, Utah Territory, being one hundred and sixty six and two thirds (166 2/3rd) undivided feet or the one third of the five hundred (500) undivided feet I own in said Agnes No. 2 Patented Mining Claim, NOW I hereby give and bequeath the said one third interest in said Agnes No. 2 Mining Claim unto my Wife Letitia Sheets Kelsey in addition to the one third interest in said Agnes No. 2 Mine give and bequeathed to her in my said Will and revoke the said bequest of one third interest to said Sarah Jane (Cole) Kelsey. In testimony whereof I hereto set my hand this nineteenth day of September 1883. Eli B. Kelsey

Signed and published by the said Eli B. Kelsey as a Codicil to his last Will and Testament in our presence, and we in his presence and in the presence of each other, have at his request hereto subscribed our names as witnesses. Thomas C. Armstrong-of Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. W. J. Faust of Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. Wm E. Hawkins of Salt Lake City, Utah Territory<sup>23</sup>

As of March 1885, Eli B. Kelsey was in good health; but he had been considerably worried about the turn his business had taken when it was made public that his family relations were being investigated. Because he was still a polygamist, many of the businessmen that he transacted with, called and evinced a feeling of uneasiness as to the outcome of his business affairs. This annoyed him considerably. The strain on his nerves, together with the anticipation of the persecution and/or legal proceedings he might have to undergo, began to weaken his physical strength.

On March 19, 1885, Eli B. Kelsey and family members were subpoenaed to appear before the grand jury on charges of unlawful cohabitation. Eli gave a reporter from the Salt Lake Herald a private interview where Eli responded to the following questions quite unconcernedly<sup>24</sup>:



Eli B. Kelsey

"Oh, yes; it's me they're after. They subpoenaed both my wives, my sons Eli and George, my whole family in fact, last night, and today they have them all before the Grand Jury."

"On what charge are they seeking to indict you?"

"Unlawful cohabitation with more than one woman. It could be nothing else."

"Did your wives leave the Mormon Church with you?"

"Two of them did; I have supported them ever since, and shall always continue to do so."

"Do you attribute this prosecution to Mr. Dickson?"

"No I do not. I attribute it to some one's private spite. Mr. Dickson told Mr. Bird that he would not have brought the case up himself, so I take it that someone was urging or influencing him."

The reporter left Eli B. Kelsey wishing him better fortune than others who had been brought up on the same charge. Eli thought he would have no trouble, as he could show that for the past seven years he had made it a practice merely to call on and take dinner on Sunday with his second wife, and unless there was a crime in that he had nothing to fear."

At about noon, on Thursday, March 27, 1885, Eli, while at his office, was seized with severe pains in his stomach and fell on the couch in his office completely overcome with the pain. Dr. White was summoned and endeavored to relieve his sufferings, but met with little success. Eli was taken to his home on Second East between fifth and sixth south where he died at about 2:30 PM. It was later determined that the cause of death was "congestion of the stomach," possibly appendicitis.<sup>25</sup>

The funeral was held on April 3, 1885 at the family residence. Services were conducted by Reverend M. T. Lamb of the First Baptist Church and several business associates spoke. Family and friends were in attendance. Did Jane Caldwell Kelsey and/or Joseph Moroni Dunn attend the funeral services?

Jane Caldwell Kelsey is noticeably missing in Eli B. Kelsey's will as he names those women he classified as "formerly my wife under the polygamic regime of the Mormon Church." Why? No record or journal has been located that explains Eli's decision, thus we can only speculate. Did Eli feel that Jane was sufficiently cared for by her children and that she did not need any type of inheritance from Eli's estate? Jane was ten years older than Eli. Did Eli assume he would outlive Jane? Were Jane's marital status and/or relationship with Eli somehow different than his marital status and/or relationship with Mary Ann McIntyre and Sarah Jane Cole? Why in the end, did Eli decide not to give any inheritance to Sarah Jane Cole? Was this decision somehow linked to his decision about Jane? Neither Jane nor Sarah Jane Cole had any biological children with Eli Brazee Kelsey.

Probating Eli's estate was complex and not settled until May 12, 1890. The following is a list of court determined "heirs-at-law" of Eli B. Kelsey<sup>26</sup>:

Letitia Sheets Kelsey	/ widow/	residence: Salt Lake City, Utah
George W. Kelsey	/ son/	residence: Salt Lake City, Utah
Emma C. Muirbrook	/ daughter/	residence: Stockton, Utah
Eli B. Kelsey	/ son/	residence: Stockton, Utah
Lorenzo S. Kelsey	/ son/	residence: North Powder, Oregon
Lewis P. Kelsey	/ son/	residence: Salt Lake City, Utah
John S. Kelsey	/ son/	residence: Butte, Montana
James K. Gillespie	/grandson/	residence: Salt Lake City, Utah
Letitia Gillespie	/granddaughter/	residence: Salt Lake City, Utah
Peter Gillespie	/ grandson/	residence: Eureka, Utah
Margaret Ann McIntire Kelsey	/daughter/	residence: Helena, Montana
Letitia McIntire Bevans	/daughter/	residence: Tooele, Utah
Agnes Adams	/daughter/	residence: Spokane, Washington

At the time of Eli B. Kelsey's death, it was only legal to have one wife. We assume this to be the reason that only Letitia Sheets Kelsey is named as the legal widow of Eli B. Kelsey. The other individuals listed are biological children of Eli B. Kelsey, or grandchildren by Eli's daughter, Mary Jane Kelsey Gillespie, who preceded him in death. Joseph Moroni Dunn is not listed as he was not a biological child of Eli B. Kelsey. It is presumed that Jane Caldwell Kelsey had little or no involvement in the settlement of Eli B. Kelsey's estate as

she had no legal entitlements by contents of the will or by law. Even though Jane Caldwell was about ten years older than Eli B. Kelsey, she did outlive him.



Jane Caldwell

As Jane Caldwell Waite neared her eighties, her posterity continued to grow and expand. She likely enjoyed hearing of the marriages of her grandchildren and of the births of her great grandchildren. Jane probably spent much of her declining years in the home of John Anson Waite. John's daughter, Mary Jane Waite, never married and would have been in the home to help care for her aging father and grandmother.

Jane Caldwell Dunn Kelsey passed away on 27 September 1891 at the home of her son, John Anson Waite. She was believed to be eighty-three years old.<sup>27</sup>

FAMILY RECORD.										
FROM PO.	NAMES.	BIRTHS.					MARRIAGES.			
		Day.	Month.	Year.	TOWN.	COUNTY.	COUNTRY.	To Whom.	By	O.R.
PARENTS.										
	John Waite Jane Caldwell	(2-1871) 1 Apr 1807 27 Mar 1809			St. Louis	Penn.	U.S.A.	John Waite	U.S.A.	
CHILDREN.										

RELATIONSHIP							DEATHS				To PO.		
MARRIAGES.							DEATHS				To PO.		
Day.	Month.	Year.	TOWN.	COUNTY.	COUNTRY.	BY WHOM.	WITNESS.	Day.	Month.	Year.	TOWN.	COUNTY.	COUNTRY.

2

1851 St Louis  
27 Sept 1891 Bountiful Davis Utah  
Mrs. John Waite

#### Death of Jane Caldwell as recorded in John Anson Waite Family Record and Temple Book

Jane Caldwell Kelsey is buried in the Bountiful City Cemetery, in the John Anson Waite plot.



Jane Caldwell, Bountiful Memorial Park Cemetery

As one of her descendants, these closing lines from Jane's patriarchal blessing seem a fitting eulogy and expression of gratitude for her eventful life:

"...therefore this promise shall comfort your heart in the hour of your deepest afflictions, for you shall live & come to Zion in due time, & your children with you, even all that shall be given you, & the blessings of the Priesthood shall be placed upon their heads as a blessing to go down from generation to generation, by which your name shall be perpetuated & kept in honorable remembrance until the latest generation. . .Amen."<sup>28</sup>

<sup>11</sup>Zada Waite, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr., as related by him to his granddaughter, Zada Waite, and written by her in the year 1916," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, p. 20, Compiled and self-published by Verl C. Waite, photocopy provided by Kathy Weiland, in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013.

<sup>2</sup>Montana Standard, newspaper, Wednesday, April 17, 1929, "Obituary, John S. Kelsey, Early Resident Passes in Butte," Butte, Montana: 1929, p. 1, *World Vital Records*, ([www.worldvitalrecords.com](http://www.worldvitalrecords.com) :accessed 2012).

<sup>3</sup>Keith and Irene Eggett, and Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Bountiful, Utah), *North Kanyon Ward Record, 1857-1890*, p. 12-14, Children of John Anson Waite, FHL microfilm #1,035,837.

East Bountiful Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Bountiful, Utah), *Record of Members, 1877-1909*, p. 1, No. 1, John Anson Waite through No. 8a, Edith Alta Waite, FHL microfilm #25,821.

<sup>4</sup>Frank Ellwood Esshom, *Pioneers and prominent men of Utah*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Utah Pioneers Book Publishing Company, 1913), pg 1225.

<sup>5</sup>Utah State Historical Society, *Utah State Historical Society Burials Database*, Samuel Gates, (<http://history.utah.gov/burials/execute/searchburials> :accessed 3 June 2013).

<sup>6</sup>Brigham Young University-Idaho, *Western States Historical Marriage Index*, ID #326472, Stephen McCarty and Martha Gates, 3 Feb 1878, Weber County, (<http://abish.byu/specialCollections/fhc/FamilyHistory.htm> : accessed 2012).

<sup>7</sup>Circuit Court of St. Louis, *Mary Ann Waite, Plaintiff vs. Anderson Waite, Defendant*, April Term 1877, copy received by mail to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>8</sup>Kentucky, *Marriage Records, 1852-1914*, online database and images, Anderson Waite & Miffin, Marriage date 10 Jan 1877, Ancestry.com (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013).

<sup>9</sup>Missouri State Archives, *Missouri, Death Records, 1834-1920*, online database and images, p. 685, No. 3930/ Anderson Waite, Ancestry.com, (<http://home.ancestry.com> : accessed 3 June 2013).

<sup>10</sup>Addie Dunn Vowles, "Joseph Moroni Dunn," history, *International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers*, 300 N. Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah.

- 
- <sup>11</sup> 1880 U.S. census, Davis County, Utah, population schedule, Bountiful, p. 276A, Jane Waite, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 May 2013); citing NARA T9, roll 1336.
- <sup>12</sup> "Dunn," *Deseret News*, newspaper, 1883-03-21, *Utah Digital Newspapers*, (<http://digitalnewspapers.org> :accessed 3 June 2013).
- <sup>13</sup> Utah, District Court, Box Elder County, *Probate records, 1856-1966*, p. 237-238, Final Distribution estate of Simeon A. Dunn, 14 May 1887, FHL microfilm #480,322.
- <sup>14</sup> David Smedley Gailey, *Marlin and Laura Smedley Gailey, Their Ancestors and Children*, (West Valley City, Utah: D. S. Gailey, 2000), Chapter 2, p. 134, FHL Book 929.273 G125g.
- <sup>15</sup> 1880 US census, Linn County, Kansas, population schedule, Pleasanton, p. 109C, Mary Lightfoot, digital image, Ancestry.com, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2012); citing NARA T-9, roll 386.
- <sup>16</sup> Frances Coulter, *Randolph County, Illinois death records, 1839-1955*, (Marissa, Illinois: Marissa Historical & Genealogical Society, 1996), p. 42, William D Caldwell, FHL microfilm #2055247, item 18.
- <sup>17</sup> Effie Dunn Lindberg, "History of Jane Caldwell Waite" as found in: David Smedley Gailey, *Marlin and Laura Smedley Gailey, Their Ancestors and Children*, (West Valley City, Utah: D. S. Gailey, 2000), Chapter 2, p. 117, FHL Book 929.273 G125g.
- <sup>18</sup> Church Educational System, "Church History in the Fulness of Times" Student Manual Religion 341-343, (Salt Lake City, Utah: The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints), p. 422.
- <sup>19</sup> "Poland Act," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> :rev. 4 Feb 2013 at 21:17, accessed 4 June 2013).
- <sup>20</sup> "Edmunds Act," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> :rev. 2 March 2013 at 08:00, accessed 4 June 2013).
- <sup>21</sup> Cecil Kelsey Mills, *History of the Life of Eli Brazee Kelsey*, Church Archives, MS 10885.
- <sup>22</sup> Utah State Archives, Third District Court Probate Case Files (Series 1621), Entry 1321, "Will of Eli B. Kelsey"
- <sup>23</sup> Utah State Archives, Third District Court Probate Case Files (Series 1621), Entry 1321, "Eli B. Kelsey Probate File"
- <sup>24</sup> "An Astonisher!" Salt Lake Herald, newspaper, 1885-03-21, *Utah Digital Newspapers*, p. 8, (<http://digitalnewspapers.org> :accessed 4 June 2013).
- <sup>25</sup> Cecil Kelsey Mills, *History of the Life of Eli Brazee Kelsey*, Church Archives, MS 10885.
- <sup>26</sup> Utah State Archives, Third District Court Probate Case Files (Series 1621), Entry 1321, "Eli B. Kelsey Probate File."
- <sup>27</sup> Ella May D. Smedley, "History of Jane Caldwell Waite," history, *International Society of Utah Pioneers*, 300 North Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah.
- <sup>28</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Caldwell Waite, Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 14 June 1843, Vol.4, p. 572, photocopy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013.

# Chapter II: Parents and Siblings of Jane Caldwell

## Sketch: Father, Joseph Caldwell

Joseph Caldwell was born 3 March 1780, likely in Pennsylvania. His parentage remains unproven although reasonable assumptions suggest he is the son of Mathew Caldwell, an Irish immigrant, and his first wife, Margaret Reed. It is said that Mathew and Margaret Caldwell had six children: William, Matthew, John, Robert, Joseph, and a child who died in infancy.<sup>1</sup> It is also reported that after Margaret's death, Mathew married Mrs. Mary Manning and had six additional children: James, Hugh, Isaac, Thomas, and two unknown daughters.<sup>2</sup> Hopefully additional research and DNA testing will solidify Joseph's familial relationships. To the best of our knowledge, the Caldwell family, like many other Scotch-Irish families, gradually migrated across Pennsylvania over a period of time, settling in Western Pennsylvania during the early 1800's, before moving on to Ohio and other western states.

Originally the area occupied by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania was inhabited by Native American tribes including the Delaware (or Lenni Lenape), Susquehannock, Iroquois, Erie, Shawnee, and others. In 1681, King Charles II of England gave to William Penn a large piece of land in the New World to pay off a debt the King owed William Penn's father's estate. This was one of the largest land grants to an individual in history and became known as Pennsylvania. As William Penn, a Quaker, began establishing and administering his new proprietary, he made every effort to promote peaceful relationships with the Native American tribes. Even though by colonial standards Penn already owned the land, he established a pattern of negotiating a treaty and paying the local native tribes for their land before sending settlers into a new area. After William Penn died, his heirs continued this same pattern of negotiating with Native American tribes.

"During the American Revolution, the newly formed Pennsylvania Commonwealth government suddenly became the owner of all unsold land in Pennsylvania. Totally unprepared for such responsibility, state leaders continued the land policies and record-keeping procedures established by Penn's proprietary government. Many years elapsed before the state developed new land distribution policies and methods. To gain administrative control of its vast domain, the new state government took three important steps. First, the legislature divested the Penns of their proprietary ownership; second, the Land Office completed titles to land granted by the proprietary government; and third, the Commonwealth purchased the remaining vacant land within the Pennsylvania charter from the local Native American tribes still living there."<sup>3</sup> The newly established Pennsylvania State Land Office assumed responsibility for warranting, surveying, and patenting or providing title to all remaining vacant land.



Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania

Our story of Joseph Caldwell's life begins in Mercer County, Pennsylvania about 1800. Even after Pennsylvania's Revolutionary War soldiers and sailors had redeemed their certificates for Depreciation Land and been awarded tracts in the Donation Lands, vast areas of land remained unsettled.<sup>4</sup> The remaining vacant land was sold under the Act of 1792. A settler or speculator could purchase a 400-acre tract at a price of 7 pounds 10 shillings per hundred acres, but was also required to settle or cause a settlement to be made on the tract.

The intent of the Act of 1792 was to make land

available for the common man who would then live on the tract and improve it. However, individuals and land speculation companies with money, knowledge, and influence were able to quickly take out applications and file for warrants on much of the available land. “An application is a formal request for a warrant and the first in the series of documents used to transfer land to private ownership. A warrant is an order to survey and the second in the series of documents used to transfer land to private ownership.”<sup>5</sup> After the survey was completed and all fees were paid, the patent or title to the land was issued. It was acceptable to sell a warrant. Thus the warrantee and the patentee are not always the same person.

As a result of the Act of 1792 there were thirty-one tracts of vacant land available in the southern half of what is now Sandy Lake Township in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. Warrants were taken out on each of these tracts under a unique individual name. It is possible that some of these names were fictitious. Ultimately, of the thirty-one tracts warranted, twenty of the patents were issued to the North American Land Company through one of their trustees—James Greenleaf or James Dundas. Nine of the patents were issued to Henry Baldwin—a prominent lawyer from Pittsburgh who dabbled in land speculation. One patent was issued to Thomas Rockwill Jr., and one patent was not completed.



Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania

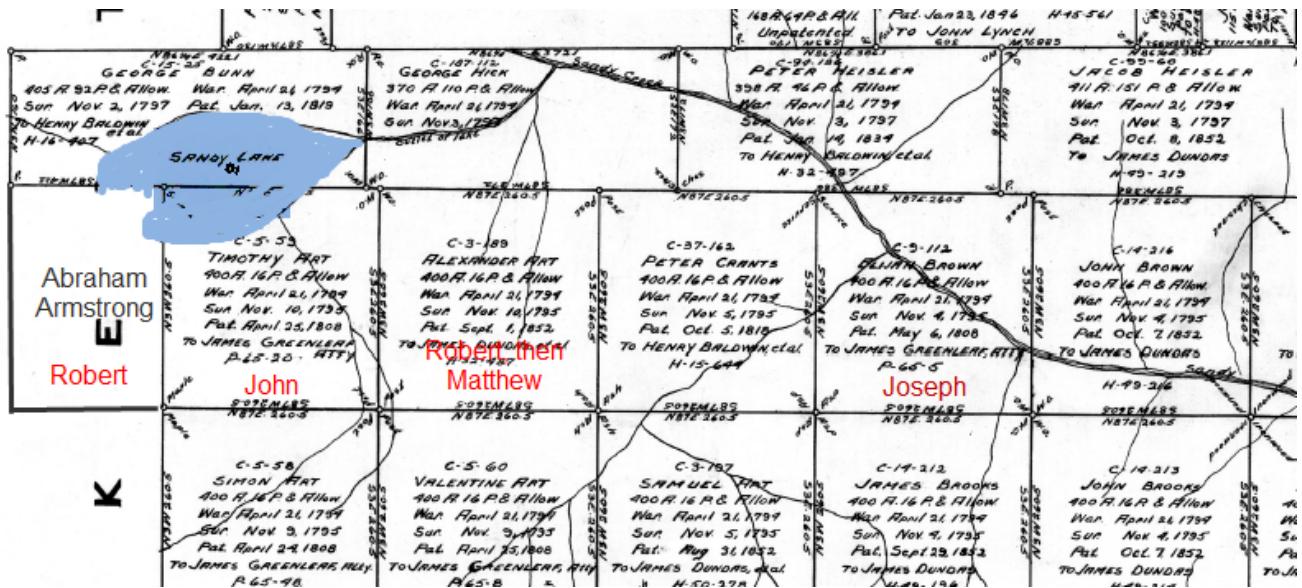
year of their “settlement.” Later they would return to their home towns, marry, and return with their new brides to complete their contracts.<sup>7</sup>

Joseph Caldwell and his brothers were among those young men who first came to Mercer County, Pennsylvania to work as “settlers.” Joseph’s brother, Robert Caldwell, was the first of the brothers to arrive in 1796 and commenced settling on a tract warranted to Abraham Armstrong.<sup>8</sup> In May 1797, Robert, with the help of his brother Mathew Caldwell, also began settling a tract warranted to Alexander Art.<sup>9</sup> Also in May 1797, Joseph’s brother, John Caldwell, began settling a tract warranted to Timothy Art.<sup>10</sup> In August or September of 1798, Joseph Caldwell began settling a tract of land warranted to Elijah Brown.<sup>11</sup> Based on tax records, Joseph’s brother, William Caldwell, likely also helped “settle” one of these tracts for a short period of time. The tracts of land the brothers were “settling” were close to one another and located in close proximity to Sandy Lake and Big Sandy Creek.

In order to meet the 5-year settlement requirement necessary to obtain the final patent or title on a tract of land, land speculators made agreements with “settlers” to live on a particular tract for a period of time and make the necessary improvements. In return for his efforts, the “settler” usually was awarded part of the tract or a cash payment.<sup>6</sup> Although in theory the Act of 1792 freed up the land for settlement, troubles with the Indians prevailed until General Anthony Wayne finally defeated the Indians at the Battle of Fallen Timbers in 1795. Shortly thereafter, many young single men located as “settlers” on tracts of land in Mercer County. They could often clear a few acres and sometimes build a house the first



Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania



Warrant Maps, Tracts "settled" by Caldwell brothers in Lake and Sandy Lake Townships, Mercer County, Pennsylvania<sup>12</sup>

In 1800 Mercer County was created from Allegheny County. And in 1801, surveyors laid out the four original townships—one of which was Sandy Lake Township. The county was attached to Crawford County until 1804 when its own county government was formally organized. Mercer County's early economy consisted of farming, distilleries, and grist and sawmills. The first settlers were principally of Scotch-Irish descent and all Presbyterians.<sup>13</sup>

When the 1800 US Census was taken, we find Joseph and his brothers listed among the residents of the newly formed Mercer County as follows:

Name	Age	Gender	Occupation
Caldwell John	16-26	Male	
Caldwell Robert	16-26	Male	
Caldwell Joseph	16-26	Male	
Caldwell Matthew	16-26	Male	
Coleman Nathaniel	2	Male	
Coleman Samuel	2	Male	

1800 US Census, Caldwell, Mercer County, Pennsylvania

- Caldwell, John/ Male age 16-26: one
- Caldwell, Robert, Male age 16-26: one
- Caldwell, Joseph, Male age 16-26: one
- Caldwell, Matthew, Male age 16-26: one

The Caldwell brothers are also listed in early tax lists kept during the period when Crawford County oversaw government responsibilities for Mercer County from 1800-1803. During this period the township names and boundaries were in a state of constant change and revision. Thus, although the brothers are listed in various townships, they were likely on the same tract of land each year.

1800 Taxables List for Neshannock Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania:<sup>14</sup>

John Caldwell  
Joseph Caldwell, Sr.  
Joseph Caldwell, Jr.  
William Caldwell

[These are likely the sons/relatives of a Samuel Caldwell who settled in what becomes Delaware Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania]

1800 Taxables List for Irwin Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania:<sup>15</sup>

Joseph Caldwell

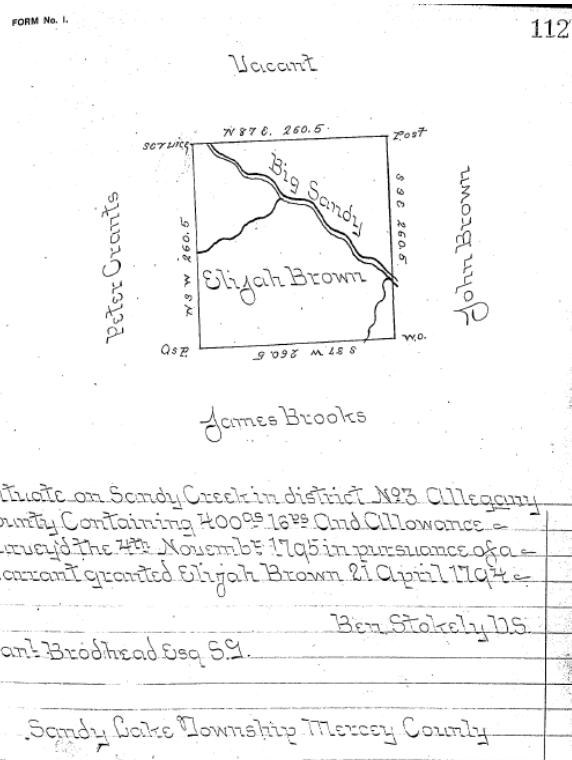
1801 Taxables List for Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania:<sup>16</sup>

Joseph Caldwell  
John Caldwell  
Robert Caldwell

1802 Taxables List for Cool Spring Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania:<sup>17</sup>

Joseph Caldwell  
John Caldwell  
Robert Caldwell

The particular tract of land that Joseph Caldwell “settled” was known as the “Callidom” tract.<sup>18</sup> The original warrant on the land was taken out on 21 April 1794 by a man named Elijah Brown.<sup>19</sup> The tract was surveyed on 4 November 1795.<sup>20</sup>



Survey, Callidom tract warranted to Elijah Brown

Big Sandy Creek, Sandy Lake Township, Mercer, Pennsylvania

Elijah Brown worked as a land-conveyancer or agent in real estate. The warrant was sold or transferred to the North American Land Company and their agent, James Greenleaf.<sup>21</sup> It appears that Joseph Caldwell may have entered into an agreement with the North American Land Company to “settle” on the land for a period of

five years in return for a portion of the tract. Before the final patent or title to the land would be granted, the North American Land Company would have to provide evidence that the land had indeed been "settled." This proof came in the form of "settlement certificates" given to the actual settlers.

Joseph Caldwell first applied for a "proof of settlement certificate" on 2 November 1802. "The Proof of Settlement Certificates generally had three parts, the application stating the name of the person applying for the land and a description of the tract, the statement of the settler or a person with first-hand knowledge giving the dates and details of the settlement, then the sworn statement of the witnesses that the applicant's statement was true.<sup>22</sup> The certificate was then signed by the Justice of the Peace and sent to the Pennsylvania Land Office."

Joseph Caldwell along with his brothers, John and Matthew, appeared before Justice of the Peace Thomas Robb on 2 November 1802 and applied for their "proof of settlement" certificates.<sup>23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28</sup>

Joseph Caldwell applies for a tract of four hundred acres of land  
Situate in ~~Crawford~~ County on the ~~waters~~ of Big Sandy Creek  
it being a tract of Land returned upon a warrant on the estate  
of Elijah Brown by the act of Assembly of the 3<sup>d</sup> of April 92  
Debt hath been made the said Joseph Caldwell  
claiming the same tract by the act of April third 1792  
and by his Settlement theron agreeable thereto ~~doth~~ <sup>doth</sup> make  
~~doth~~ <sup>doth</sup> make good claim Joseph Caldwell

Crawford County ss  
personally appeared before me one of the justices of the peace for the County aforesaid John Caldwell who on his solemn oath  
doth <sup>doth</sup> say that Joseph Caldwell first entered in possession of the  
the above described tract of land in the month of August in the  
year 98 & did live and that he hath paid grain thereon  
the sum of <sup>the sum of</sup> September  
died & Subscribed before me <sup>in consideration</sup>  
November the 2 1802 John Caldwell

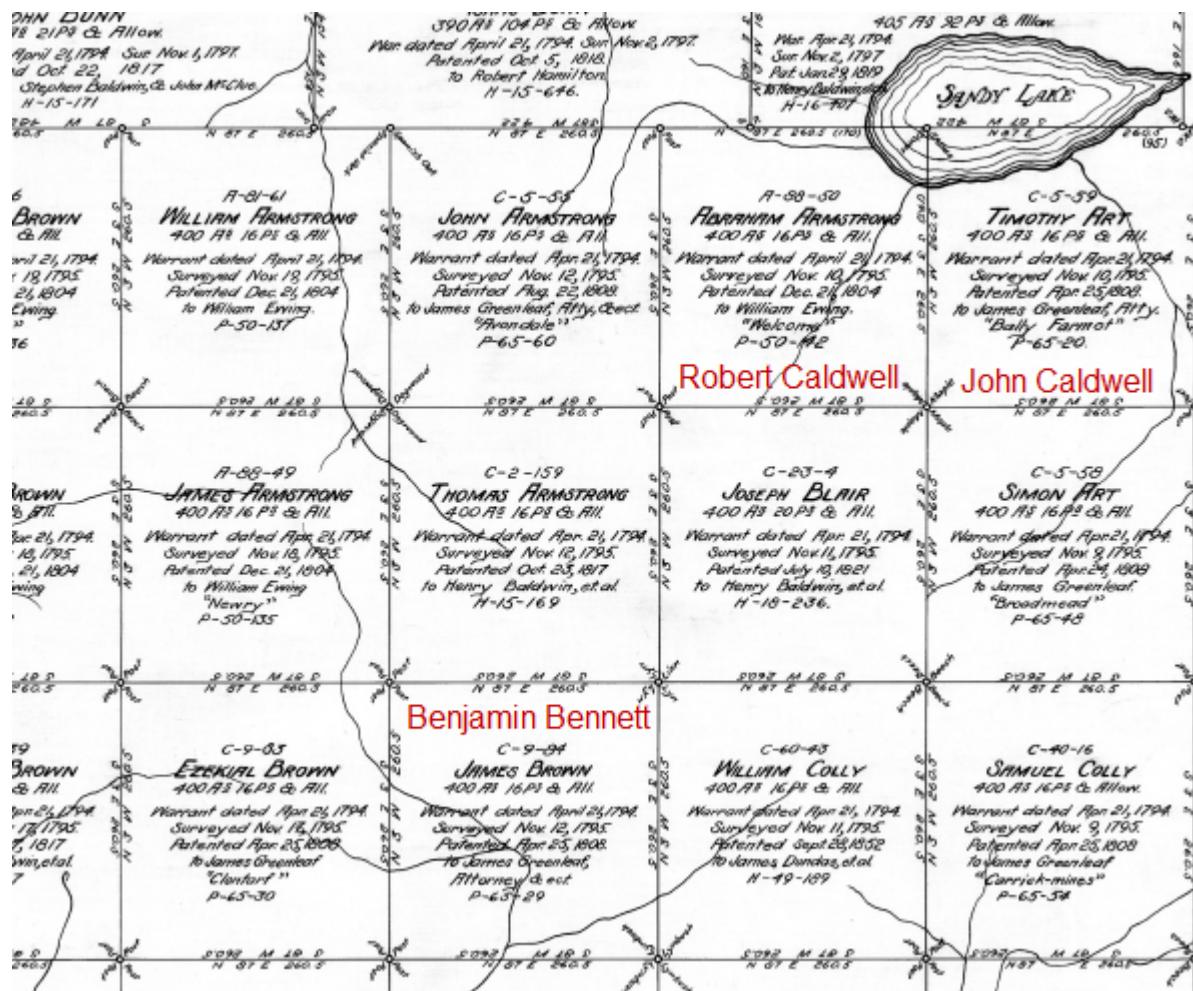
James Mohr

Joseph Caldwell, Proof of Settlement Certificate

The property on which Matthew Caldwell and John Caldwell were living had now been in continuous settlement for over five years. The property on which Joseph Caldwell was living was still about 10 months short of the five year settlement requirement needed to obtain a patent.

Like most young people, Joseph Caldwell and his brothers began to marry and have children. It is even possible that some of the older brothers were married prior to coming to Mercer County. It was not unusual for men to live on their settlement during the growing season and return home to their wives and families during the winter until they were well established. Neither Allegheny County, nor Mercer County, began recording marriages until 1885. Thus, no county marriage records for Joseph or any of his brothers have been located. At present, no church marriage records for Joseph or his brothers have been located either. The only currently documented marriage date is that of Matthew Caldwell who married Mary Mahon on 11 August 1807.<sup>29</sup>

We assume that about 1804 Joseph Caldwell married Mary Bennett probably in Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>30, 31</sup> Mary Bennett was likely the female age 10-16 years listed with her possible uncle, Benjamin Bennett in the 1800 US Census for Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>32</sup> Benjamin Bennett was "settling" a tract of land in present day Lake Township near the Caldwell brothers.



Warrantee Map, Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania showing location where Benjamin Bennett and Caldwell brothers settled on tracts of land warranted to other individuals.<sup>33, 34</sup>

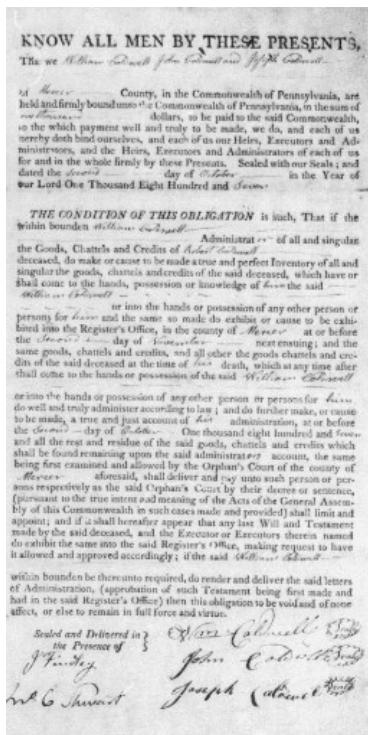
On 30 September 1805 in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Joseph and Mary Caldwell welcomed their first child into their family.<sup>35</sup> It was a girl, and she was named Margaret Caldwell, we assume after Joseph's mother, Margaret Reed.



Margaret Caldwell,  
b.1805

On 5 June 1806, Joseph's brother, Robert Caldwell sold 150 acres of land which we assume he had earned through his settlement work to Joseph Montgomery. The deed between Robert Caldwell and Joseph Montgomery explains how Robert was due title to this land through an agreement he had made with the North American Land Company and their agents. The North American Land Company, in this case and apparently in many others, was quite sluggish in completing the patent paperwork and fees and generating county deeds that would provide the settlers with clear title to the land they had earned.<sup>36</sup>

It is unknown if Robert Caldwell had married by this time, but there is no evidence that he had. Unfortunately, it is believed that Robert was killed by the fall of a tree near the Erie turnpike not long after selling this land.<sup>37</sup> Probate proceedings were initiated in October 1807 on Robert Caldwell's estate. His brother, William Caldwell, was appointed administrator; while his brothers, John Caldwell and Joseph Caldwell, acted as sureties on the administrative bond.<sup>38</sup> There is no evidence that probate proceedings continued beyond appointing an administrator. Thus, it is assumed that since Robert had recently sold his land he had no other assets.



Probate packet, Robert Caldwell, Administrative Bond, 1807<sup>39</sup>



William Caldwell  
b.1807

During the year 1807, Joseph Caldwell served as the Constable for Sandy Lakes Township.<sup>40</sup> In June/July of 1807, William Caldwell was born, adding another child to the family of Joseph and Mary Caldwell.<sup>41, 42</sup> It is assumed that William was named after Joseph's brother, and it remains one of the frequently used names in the family. Some of Joseph's brothers also began having children and adding to their families. Over the next decade all the brothers would leave Mercer County and explore new possibilities in other parts of Pennsylvania or Ohio, at least for a time.

By the time of William's birth, Joseph Caldwell had completed his contract with the North American Land Company to settle the "Elijah Brown" or "Callidion Tract" for a period of five years. On 2 October 1807, Joseph once again applied for a proof of settlement certificate.

This time, the application states that he was residing on the tract with his family, that he had erected a house and barn, and that he had cleared and fenced 8 acres of land and raised grain.<sup>43</sup>

Once the settlement certificate had been issued and all fees paid, a patent was issued on 6 May 1808 for the "Elijah Brown Tract" giving title for this piece of property to James Greenleaf of the North American Land Company.<sup>44</sup> On 15 September 1808, James Greenleaf of the North American Land Company deeded over to Joseph Caldwell 150 acres in the southwest corner of this tract.<sup>45</sup> Joseph had title to his own property in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. Interestingly, the deed was not marked recorded until 1822

The North American Land Company-

This indenture made the fifteenth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight Hundred and eight Between James Greenleaf of the City of Philadelphia Esquire trustee of the North American Land Company of the one part, and Joseph Caldwell of the County of Mercer in the State of Pennsylvania of the other part; Witnesseth that the said James Greenleaf as well in consideration of the sum of two dollars lawful money of the United States to him in hand paid at the time of the Execution hereof the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged as for divers good causes and considerations him the said James Greenleaf more especially thereunto moving, hath granted bargained sold, enfeoffed, released and confirmed and by these presents doth grant bargain sell, alien, enfeoff, release and confirm to the Said Joseph Caldwell and to his heirs and assigns forever all that tract of land situate in the County of Mercer in the State of Pennsylvania contained within the following bounds to wit. Beginning at the Southwest corner of a tract of land surveyed on a warrant in the name of Eliza Brown thence north eighty seven degrees, east ninety seven 7/10 perches to a beech, thence north three degrees west two hundred and sixty 5/10 perches to a beech then south eighty seven degrees west ninety seven 7/10 perches to a Service tree thence south three degrees east two hundred and sixty 5/10 perches to the place of beginning. Containing one hundred and fifty acres with the usual allowances for the same more or less being part of a tract of land lying in Sandy Lake Township granted by patent from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to the said James Greenleaf trustee as aforesaid deeded the sixth day of May 1808 and recorded in the rolls office of the said Commonwealth in patent Book No. 65 page 5c. Together with all and singular the water, water\_courses, rights, liberties, privileges immunities, hereditaments and appurtenances, whatsoever to the same belonging. And the reversions and remainders, rents, issues, and profits thereof. And all the estates right, title, and interest whatsoever at law and in equity, of him the said James Greenleaf Trustee, as aforesaid of in to and out of the same. To have and to hold, the said tract of land and premises with the appurtenaments to the said Joseph Caldwell his heirs and assigns to his and their only proper use benefit and behoof forever. And the said James Greenleaf trustee as aforesaid for himself his heirs Executions and administrations and every of them doth hereby consent promise grant and agree that he and they the tract of land and premises hereby granted with the appurtenances to the said Joseph Caldwell his heirs and assigns everyone of them, who shall or may be \_\_\_\_\_ of the freehold thereof any or every part thereof against himself and his heirs and against all and all manner of persons lawfully claiming bye from or under him or them shall and will \_\_\_\_\_ and forever defend. In Witness whereof the said parties have to those present interchangeably set their hands and seals the day and year first above written. Sealed and delivered in the presence of us James Greenleaf (seal) A. Brown Jas. Morrison. I do hereby acknowledge to have received two dollars in full consideration as above mentioned.

Witness: A Brown, Jos. Morrison, J. Greenleaf

Mercer County : Be it remembered that on the sixteenth day of September AD 1808 personally appeared before me James Greenleaf above named and under due form of law; acknowledged the foregoing indenture to be his act and deed. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written. Alexander Brown  
Recorded 22 May 1822

This Indenture made the fifteenth day of September in the year  
of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & eight Between James  
Greenleaf of the City of Philadelphia Esquire Trustee of the North American  
Fund company of the one part: and Joseph Caldwell of the County  
of Mercer in the State of Pennsylvania of the other part: Witnesseth  
that the said James Greenleaf as well in consideration of the sum  
of two dollars lawful money of the United States to him in hand paid  
at the time of the execution hereof the receipt of which is hereby  
acknowledged as for divers good causes and considerations hereinbefore  
said James Greenleaf more especially therunto moving, hath granted  
bargained sold aliened enfeoffed released and confirmed and by  
these presents doth grant bargain sell alien enfeoff release and  
confirm to the said Joseph Caldwell and to his heirs and assigns  
for ever all that tract of land situate in the County of Mercer  
in the State of Pennsylvania contained within the following bounds  
to wit Beginning at the South east corner of a tract of land  
Surveyed on a warrant in the name of Eliza Brown Thence from

529

Eighty seven degrees East ninety seven feet perches to a Beech tree North three  
 degrees East two hundred and fifty five perches to a Beech tree South eight  
 seven degrees East ninety seven feet perches to a Service tree thence South three  
 degrees East two hundred and fifty five perches to the place of Beginning  
 Containing one hundred & fifty acres with the usual allowance for the  
 same more or less Being part of a tract of land lying in Sandy Lake Town  
 which granted by patent from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to the said  
 James Greenleaf trustee as aforesaid dated the Sixth day of May 1808 and record  
 in the rolls office of the said Commonwealth in patent Book No 65 page 3.  
 Together with all and Singular the waters, water-courses, rights, liberties,  
 privileges immunitiis, hereditaments and appurtenances, whatsoever  
 to the same belonging. And the reversions due to me in rents, issues  
 and profits, thereof. And all the Estate, right title, and interest, whatever  
 at law and in equity, of him, the said James Greenleaf trustee, as aforesaid  
 of in to me out of the same: To have and to hold. The said tract of land  
 and premises with the appurtenances, to the said Joseph Caldwell his heirs  
 and assigns to his and their only proper use benefit and behoof, forever.  
 And the said James Greenleaf trustee as aforesaid for himself his heirs  
 executors and administrators and every of them doth hereby covenant promise  
 grant and agree that he and they the tract of land and premises hereby  
 granted with the appurtenances, to the said Joseph Caldwell his heirs  
 and assigns and every of them, who shall or may be Seized of the  
 pretold thereof, or any or every part thereof against himself and his heirs  
 and against all and all manner of persons lawfully claiming by or from  
 or under him or them shall and will bear and answer all damages.

Witness whereof the said parties have to these presents interchangably  
 set their hands and seals the day and year first above written  
 Sealed and delivered in the presence of James Greenleaf  
 A Brown Jas Morrison

I do hereby acknowledge to have received two dollars in full consideration  
 as above mentioned  
 witness A Brown Jas Morrison

J Greenleaf

Mercer County Pa Be it remembred that on the fifteenth day of September  
AD 1808 personally appeared before me James Greenleaf, above named and  
 under due form of law acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be his act  
 and deed. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed  
 my seal the day & year above written Allegiance Brown.  
Received 22 May 1822

**Deed between James Greenleaf and Joseph Caldwell, 15 September 1808**

On 27 March 1808/09, either just before or just after Joseph gained title to his land, Jane Caldwell was born to the family of Joseph and Mary Caldwell. It is assumed that Jane was born in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>46</sup> However, some records indicate that Jane may have been born in Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio.<sup>47</sup> Steubenville is about 100 miles southeast of Sandy Lake. The first federal land office opened in Steubenville in July 1800. It is possible that the Caldwell family was already contemplating a move to Ohio and were visiting and/or temporarily living in Steubenville when Jane Caldwell was born.



**Triple Link Road, Sandy Lake Township, Mercer, Pennsylvania. Runs through tract of land deeded to Joseph Caldwell<sup>48</sup>**

Joseph and Mary Caldwell added a fourth child to their family with the birth of their daughter, Mary Caldwell, on 3 March 1811 apparently at Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>49</sup> Being of Irish descent, Joseph Caldwell likely considered himself Presbyterian when it came to religious affiliation. It is unknown how Mary Bennett Caldwell felt about religious affiliation at this time. She came from a line of American born ancestors. Her paternal ancestors were members of the Dutch Reformed Church. An interesting record appeared in the minutes of the 1811 meeting of the Rocky Springs Associate Presbyterian Church which was located near Sandy Lake. On August 5<sup>th</sup>, among the list of children baptized are a Mary, Margaret, William, and Jane Caldwell. Also admitted to full communion were a Matthew and a Mary Caldwell. The record does not state that the children were theirs or even that they were a couple.<sup>50</sup> Could Matthew and Mary Caldwell be the grandparents of these children? Are these the children of "our" Joseph and Mary Caldwell? Or are these children of Joseph's brother, Matthew, and his wife, Mary?



**Mary Caldwell b. 1811**

What happened to Joseph Caldwell's parents? Were they both deceased by the time Joseph came to Mercer County, Pennsylvania as a young man? Did Joseph's father, Matthew Caldwell remarry after his mother's

death and go on to have a second family as mentioned in Illinois histories?<sup>51</sup> Where and when did his father die? During the February term of the Mercer County Orphan's Court of 1812, a James Caldwell, minor child and son of Mathew Caldwell, deceased, petitions the court to appoint John Garvin his guardian.<sup>52</sup> Is this Mathew Caldwell the father of Joseph Caldwell?

"The War of 1812 was a 32-month military conflict between the United States and the British Empire and their Indian allies which resulted in no territorial change between the British Empire and the USA, but a resolution of many issues which remained from the American War of Independence. The United States declared war in 1812 for several reasons, including trade restrictions brought about by Britain's ongoing war with France, the impressments of American merchant sailors into the Royal Navy, British support of American Indian tribes against American expansion, outrage over insults to national honor after humiliations on the high seas, and possible American interest in annexing Canada."<sup>53</sup>

"During the War of 1812 Mercer County was well settled and able to supply its quota of men for service. Because Mercer County is in the vicinity of the great lakes where many of the most stirring battles and campaigns of the war were carried on, the alarms of war were frequent; and, thus, the people generally were in readiness to respond to the call to arms. The organized companies of militia frequently went to Erie while the fleet of Commodore Perry was being built. On these alarms, which were about as frequent as whenever a ship of the enemy hove in sight, the whole county would be roused by runners in a day, and in a very few

WAR OF 1812.

Melodeon Pension Claim,  
No. 5446.  
Mary Caldwell.  
Soldier Matthew Caldwell  
Served in Capt. Egbert Co.  
P.A. Milit.

Warrant No. 52134-160-55

Required:  
Son, marriage  
death &c.

J.C. Black, Examiner.

Report: This warrant issued to  
Melodeon of Matthew Caldwell  
(May also name Mary Melodeon)  
in his widow's behalf Egbert  
Co. La. Recd from July 21 to Aug  
11 1813. Mrs. Caldwell habitation unknown  
from 1817. Widow gives date of  
marriage 11 Aug 1804

J. Black  
Chief Bdg Ld Div.  
July 8/22

## Matthew Caldwell, War of 1812, Widow's Pension application

industries that had produced war goods; iron-masters and manufacturers of cottons and glass were especially hard hit. The general distress also affected wool growers and farmers.<sup>59</sup>

hours most of the able-bodied male population would be on the march to Erie. On one occasion the news came to Mercer on a Sunday, while the Rev. Samuel Tait was preaching in the court house. The sermon was suspended, the dismissing benediction given, and immediate preparations for the march commenced. On the next day the military force of the county was well on its way to Erie. Two militia regiments had been organized in this part of the state about 1807, and were kept up here at the time of the opening of the war. Thomas Hosack was lieutenant colonel of the 134<sup>th</sup> Regiment, and Andrew Christy lieutenant colonel of the 135<sup>th</sup> Regiment.<sup>54</sup>

Matthew Caldwell served during the Erie Campaign of the War of 1812 in the 134<sup>th</sup> Regiment under Captain Job Egbert from July 24<sup>th</sup>, 1813 to August 8<sup>th</sup>, 1813.<sup>55</sup> It is possible that Joseph and/or some of his other brothers also participated when the militia was called upon.

In the midst of war, Joseph and Mary Caldwell added another daughter to their family. Martha Caldwell was born 14 July 1813, presumably in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>56</sup> Matthew Caldwell, Joseph's brother, would serve in the militia within weeks of Martha's birth. Within a few months of her birth in September of 1813 Captain Perry defeated the British at the Battle of Lake Erie. Finally, in December 1814 the War of 1812 came to an end with the Treaty of Ghent. This same month, on 3 December 1814, Joseph and Mary Bennett added yet another daughter to their family with the birth of Elizabeth or Betsy Caldwell.<sup>57</sup> Later records show that Betsy was mentally handicapped.<sup>58</sup>

The War of 1812 actually brought an economic boom to the city of Pittsburgh and Western Pennsylvania. "The prosperity that had existed in the city came to an end with the cessation of the War of 1812. Heavy losses affected those

Sometime between the years of 1810 and 1830, all the Caldwell brothers, including Joseph, left Mercer County, Pennsylvania. Why did they leave? Were they affected by the economic depression following the War of 1812? Within a few years after the war ended, the entire country was experiencing America's first major economic depression known as the Panic of 1819. Banks were forced to call in loans, and foreclosures of farms and bank failures resulted. The Panic of 1819 lasted until 1821.<sup>60</sup> Were the Caldwell brothers frustrated with the long and tangled process of obtaining concrete title to the property they had settled? Were they eager to take advantage of opportunities of new virgin land opening up further west? Were the brothers discouraged by farming in Pennsylvania and/or looking for other occupations? The year 1816 was known as the year without a summer. The weather in 1816 was bizarre. Spring came but then everything seemed to turn backward, as cold temperatures returned. The sky seemed permanently overcast. The lack of sunlight became so severe that farmers lost their crops and food shortages were reported in Ireland, France, England, and the United States. It would be more than a century before the reason for the bizarre weather was connected to a volcanic eruption in the Indian Ocean.<sup>61</sup> No concrete evidence has emerged pointing to why the brothers all left Mercer County, Pennsylvania during this time, but they did.



[William Caldwell's farmland, near Skunk Run Road and East Zahniser Rd, Stoneboro, Lake Township, Mercer County](#)

Matthew Caldwell moved to Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio about 100 miles to the south on the Ohio River. In the 1850 US Census, Matthew's occupation is listed as "laborer."<sup>63</sup> Matthew



[Ohio River, Steubenville, Ohio](#)

Caldwell died in Steubenville in 1857.<sup>64</sup> Based on an act of Congress approved in 1855, Matthew's widow received a military bounty land patent in 1859 due to Matthew's military service in the War of 1812.<sup>65</sup> However, when Mary Mahon Caldwell applied for a widow's pension based on an act of Congress approved in 1871, it was rejected due to insufficient days of service.<sup>66</sup>

John Caldwell, another of Joseph's brothers, married Margaret Jones of Mercer County, Pennsylvania. They, along with their surviving children, appear to have left Pennsylvania and moved to Ohio.<sup>67</sup> By about 1830, the John Caldwell family moved to Warren County, Illinois.<sup>68</sup> John was one of the leaders in the establishment of the Associate Church at Sugar

William Caldwell left Mercer County prior to 1810 and is believed to have returned to Allegheny County where he worked as a blacksmith for many years. William actually returned to Mercer County in 1833 and spent the rest of his life in Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania until he died in 1841.<sup>62</sup>



[Headstone: William Caldwell, Bethany Cemetery, Poole Road, Lake Township, Pennsylvania](#)



Headstones: Matthew R. Caldwell and Mary M. Caldwell,  
Union Cemetery, Steubenville, Ohio

October 1817.<sup>69</sup> The majority of records state that Joseph was born in Ohio; however it is unknown whether the family had settled in Coshocton County by the time of his birth.

It is helpful to understand some history of the state of Ohio and their land records in order to understand why the Caldwell brothers chose to move there. "From the early and mid-eighteenth century, Native American tribes moved into Ohio. In contrast with neighboring states where historic tribes were established earlier, the late arrival in Ohio lands is usually attributed to the fierce Iroquois, who swept westward from their New York villages to devastate lands from Ohio westward. The Iroquois claimed sovereignty over the conquered lands and other tribes were not strong enough to challenge them. Therefore, for nearly three-quarters of a century, the Ohio lands were largely uninhabited, creating a social vacuum that ultimately would be filled after 1730 by tribes seeking new hunting grounds."<sup>70</sup> These included the Miami, Wyandot, Mingo, Delaware, Shawnee, and Ottawa tribes.

During the American Revolution, Native Americans in the Ohio Country were divided over which side to support. Some sided with and helped the British, others sought to remain friendly with the rebellious colonists. Unfortunately, American colonial frontiersmen often did not differentiate between friendly and hostile Indians. With the United States' victory in the Revolutionary War, the British ceded claims to Ohio and its territory in the West as far as the Mississippi River to the new nation.<sup>71</sup>

"On May 20, 1785, Congress enacted a land ordinance which became one of the most significant pieces of legislation ever passed by the federal legislature. The Land Ordinance of 1785 created rules for the orderly survey, sale, and settlement of the public domain, with settlement to occur only on surveyed land. "<sup>72</sup> Surveyed land was identified by Township, Range, and Section.

The United States created the Northwest Territory under the Northwest Ordinance of 1787. The Northwest Territory existed from July 13, 1787 until March 1, 1803. The Territory included all the land of the United States west of Pennsylvania and northwest of the Ohio River. It covered all of the modern states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and the northeastern part of Minnesota. The state of Ohio was partitioned off from the Northwest Territory and admitted to the Union as the 17<sup>th</sup> state on March 1, 1803, and the remaining land was annexed to Indiana Territory. Ongoing disputes with the British over the region were a contributing factor to the War of 1812. Britain irrevocably ceded claim to the former Northwest Territory with the Treaty of Ghent in 1814.<sup>73</sup>

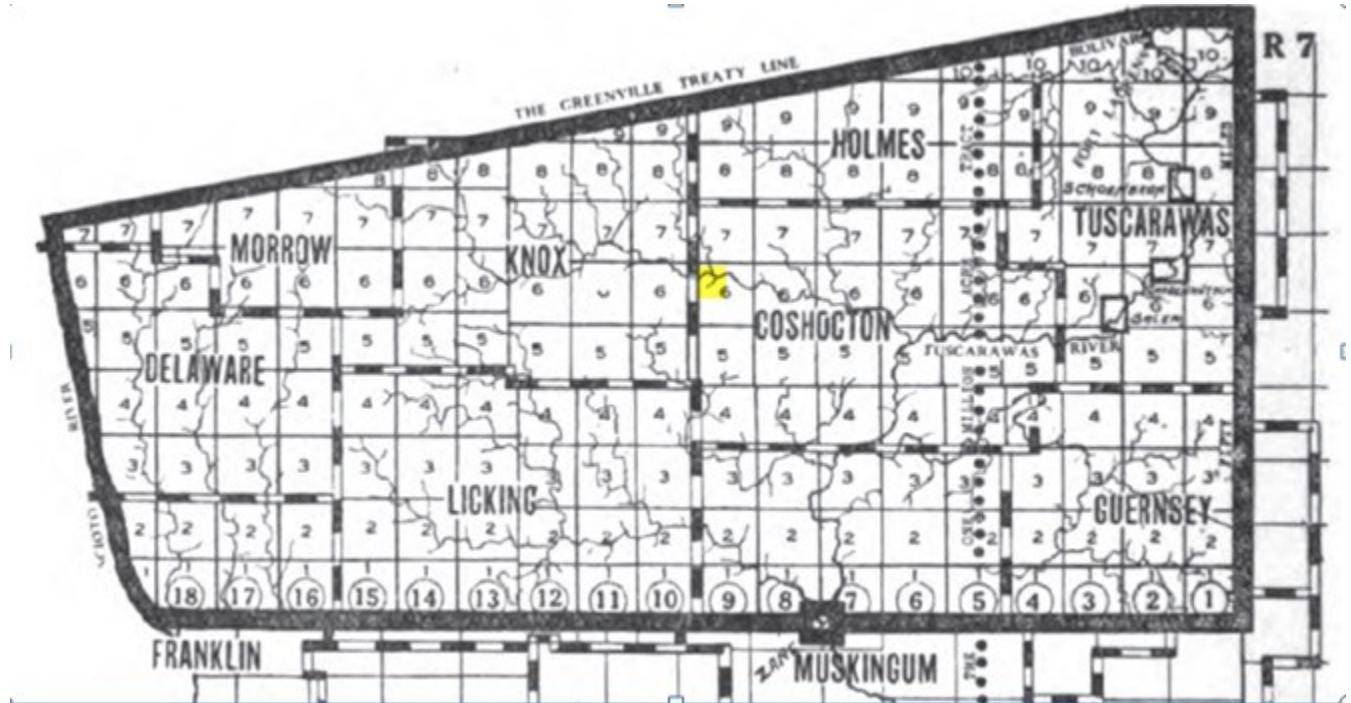
"As early as 1776, and again in 1780, the Continental Congress had resolved to grant bounty lands to officers and men of the Continental Line. Each state was responsible for seeing to the needs of soldiers in its own regiments. The land initially set apart for this purpose in eastern Ohio proved insufficient, so on June 1, 1796, Congress passed legislation that created the United States Military District. Veterans were awarded bounty land warrants in varying acreage according to their rank. "<sup>74</sup>

Tree Grove in Hale Township. Margaret Jones Caldwell died not long after the move to Illinois. John and his married children spent the rest of their lives in the area of Warren County, Illinois and Washington County, Iowa on opposite sides of the Mississippi River.

Like most of the other Caldwell brothers, Joseph Caldwell and his family left Mercer County, Pennsylvania about 1815 and moved to Ohio. It is unknown why the brothers seem to have all gone their separate ways at this time. Joseph Caldwell and his family eventually moved to Oxford

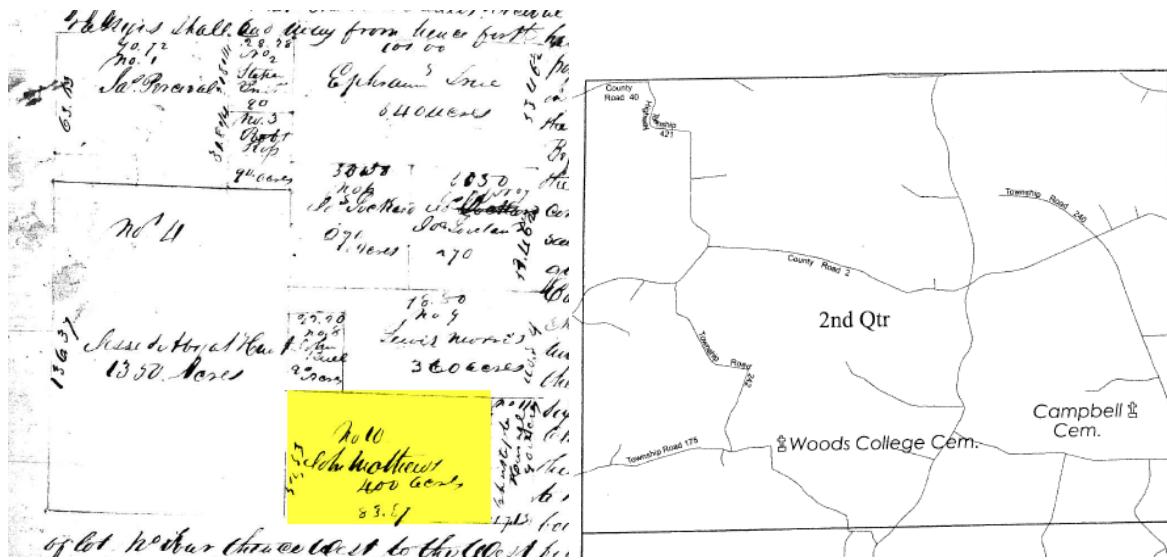
Township (now Adams Township) in Coshocton County, Ohio. Joseph and Mary Caldwell welcomed a second son into their family with the birth of Joseph Caldwell on 22

Unfortunately, the federal government required that "claimants purchase a minimum of a quarter-township, or four thousand acres. Since the average federal bounty warrants were usually no more than 160 acres, the recipient would either have to group with several other claimants and form a corporate entity, or personally pay for the balance of acreage in cash or credit. This led to an immense amount of land speculation, based upon purchases of bounty-land warrants. The 4,000 acre stipulation had essentially deprived veterans of any value from their warrants."<sup>75</sup> The United States Military District contained about 2.5 million acres in Noble, Guernsey, Tuscarawas, Muskingum, Coshocton, Holmes, Licking, Knox, Franklin, Delaware, Morrow, and Marion Counties, in the state of Ohio.

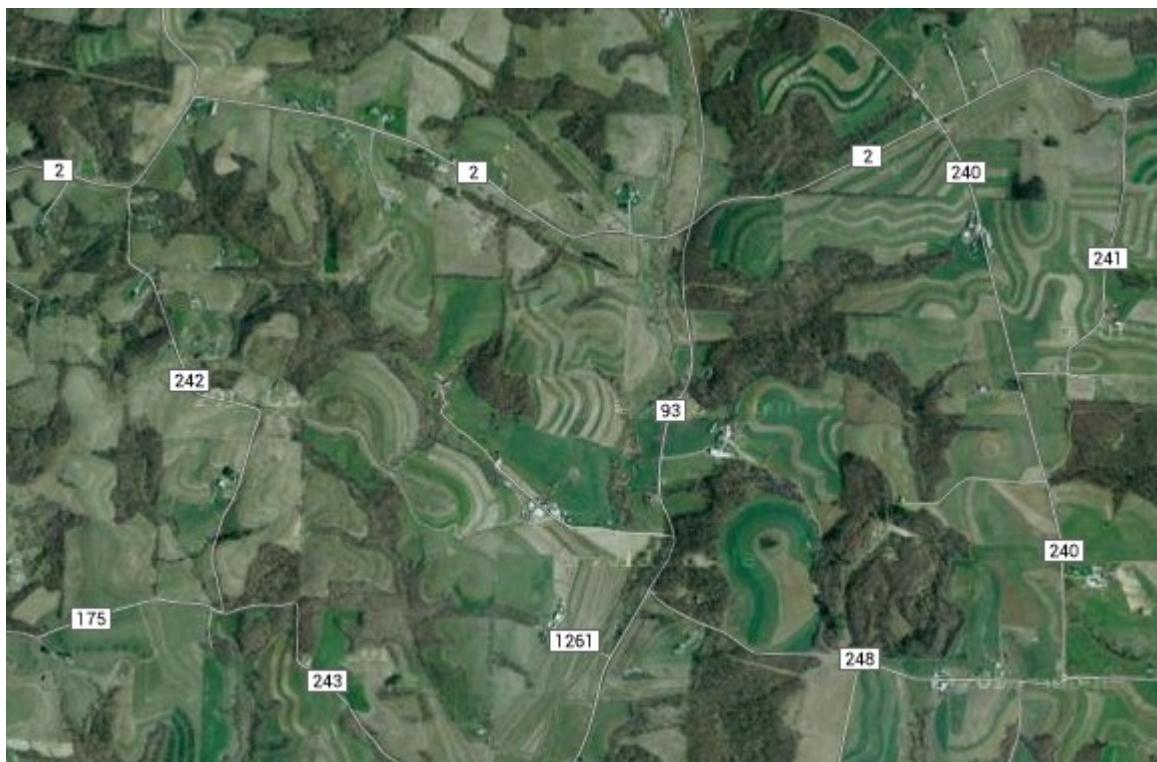


Map of United States Military District and 4000 acre tract Section 2, Township 6 North, Range 4 West<sup>76</sup>

In our case, a group of veterans pooled their military warrants and purchased Section 2, Township 6 North, Range 4 West of the US Military Survey Meridian. The land was surveyed for the group by John Matthews. Matthews received in compensation for his services the one-tenth part of 400 acres. On 25 April 1817, John Matthews sold this piece of land to James Campbell.<sup>77</sup> At the time, Campbell carried on a large tailoring establishment in Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio.<sup>78</sup>



**Land warranted to John Matthews, then sold to James Campbell, 2<sup>nd</sup> Quarter of Section 2, Township 6 North, Range 4 West**



## **2nd Quarter of Section 2, Township 6 North, Range 4 West, Googlemaps Satellite view, 2013, still rural**

About 1820, the property was leased by James Campbell to Thomas Powell. A history on Thomas Powell described the property in this way:

"They (the Powell family) reached the Campbell farm in safety and in time for the spring work. The cabin on the Campbell farm, put up by Colwell, was the first cabin built in Adams Township. The door was so low that they had to stoop to enter it. He (Thomas Powell) being unused to manual labor, without money, on a farm nearly all in woods, with neighbors few and far between, his new made friends in Coshocton county expressed fears that the English folks would starve."<sup>79</sup>

It is thus suspected that Joseph Caldwell was the "Colwell" who erected a cabin on this property.<sup>80</sup> We can only speculate the circumstances, intentions, timing, and details which brought Joseph Caldwell and his family to this part of the country at this time. After Joseph and his family left Mercer County, did they stop and spend time in Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio where Joseph's brother, Matthew Caldwell, lived? Could Joseph have met James Campbell in Steubenville and agreed on some kind of "settlement" arrangement similar to Joseph's experience in Mercer County? Or was Joseph just "squatting" on what appeared to be vacant land until the owners appeared?

"The pioneers of Coshocton were largely from New England, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, who sought to better their conditions by making permanent homes in the wilderness west of the Ohio River. They came largely on foot over the Allegheny Mountains, many of them having a single horse and wagon, or a two-horse wagon, in which their worldly possessions were carried, and in which the very old or very young, only were allowed to ride. Instances are related of a bag on top, or snuggled down in among the bundles, made somewhat after the fashion of a double knapsack, and a couple of babies poking their little bronzed faces out of the slits in this novel conveyance, and riding along like little "possums." From fifteen to fifty-five days were required in making the toilsome journey to the far West, by the first pioneers. When once settled and the cabin erected, it was not only a home and shelter for the pioneer and his family, but for every stranger who passed that way without money and without price. The latch string was always out, for these pioneers were great hearted people, and no man was turned away empty. Their cabins not more than fifteen or twenty feet square, made of rough beech logs with the bark still adhering to them, were frequently occupied by a dozen or even a score of people for the night, and no complaints made for want of room.<sup>81</sup>

Oxford Township tax records for 1818 show Joseph Caldwell paying taxes on 2 horses and 2 cattle.<sup>82</sup> It is interesting that the majority of the names listed on this tax list also appear in the 1820 US Census for Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio. Yet these are not the individuals to whom the land was patented, nor who generally paid the property taxes. Thus, it appears many of these individuals were either squatting or leasing land from non-resident owners.

Oxford Township 1818							
Proprietor Name	No. Horses	No. Cows	No. Sheep	Rate per Acre	Rate per Horse	Rate per Cow	Rate per Sheep
	do	do	do	\$ 100	\$ 100	\$ 100	\$ 100
Hampson George	"	"	"	2 "	60 3 "	30 "	9 "
Adley Robert	"	"	"	2 "	60 1 "	10 "	70 "
Baker James	"	"	"	2 "	60 1 "	10 "	70 "
Bixes Samuel	"	"	"	2 "	60 1 "	10 "	70 "
Bain Aaron	"	"	"	1 "	30 1 "	20 "	50 "
Baldwin Joseph	"	"	"	2 "	60 2 "	20 "	80 "
Douglas James	"	"	"	3 "	30 3 "	30 "	120 "
Dillins Bros	"	"	"	1 "	30 1 "	10 "	40 "
Bixen Samuel	"	"	"	1 "	30 1 "	10 "	50 "
Wells Isaac	1	Milleville 30	14 "	3 "	90 1 "	10 "	275 "
Evans Henry	"	"	"	1 "	30 1 "	10 "	1 "
Gray Martha	1	do	29 "	2 "	60 1 "	10 "	85 "
Good Jacob	1	do	23 48 "	"	"	"	11 5 "
Whitney Elias	1	do	57 36 "	"	"	"	55 "
Mcbee Joseph	"	"	"	5 "	50 2 "	20 "	170 "
Hudson John	"	"	"	5 "	50 3 "	30 "	20 "
Sarkiss John	"	"	"	2 "	60 2 "	20 "	80 "
Sarkiss Ann	1	do	15 21 "	"	"	"	5 "
Sarkiss David	"	"	"	2 "	60 1 "	10 "	60 "

1818 Personal Property Tax, Joseph Caldwell, Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio

We find the Joseph Caldwell family in the 1820 US census as follows<sup>83</sup>:

1820 US Census, Joseph Caldwell, Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio

Joseph Caldwell: Males: age 0-10: one (Joseph Jr)/ age 10-16: one (William)/ age 16-26: one (unknown)/ age 26-45: (Joseph)/

Females: age 0-10: five (Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca)/ age 10-16: one (Margaret)/  
age 26-45: one (Mary)/  
2 engaged in agriculture

A few years later, Joseph and Mary Caldwell welcomed the last child into their family. Ellen Caldwell was born 17 February 1822.<sup>84</sup> There is some uncertainty with regards to where the family was living at this time. With Thomas Powell's arrival in Coshocton County, the Caldwell family may have been forced to move on.

Several Illinois histories place Joseph Caldwell next in Greene County, Ohio.<sup>85,86</sup> Unfortunately, there are several Joseph Caldwells in a variety of records in Greene County, Ohio between 1820 and 1830.<sup>87</sup> However, no record that would distinguish our Joseph Caldwell from some of the others has been identified. Did Joseph Caldwell and his family move to Greene County, Ohio? Did they relocate on a new piece of property in Coshocton County, Ohio? Or did they return back east to the Pittsburgh area?

On 22 May 1822, the deed where Joseph received his land in Mercer County, Pennsylvania from the North American Land Company was finally recorded in the county books. Why now? The original transaction had occurred in 1808. Was the land being sold again by the next owner? Had Joseph Caldwell returned east and had the deed recorded?

If the Caldwell family did stay in Coshocton County, Ohio, the conveniences of life, even for those best supplied, were scarce. Sickness abounded, especially a form of congestive chills known as the "cold plague." Did the Caldwell family become susceptible to these illnesses? On 20 July 1823, Ellen Caldwell, youngest child in the family, died.<sup>88</sup> Ellen would have been not quite a year and a half old at the time of her death.

Just over a month later, on 23 August 1823, Joseph Caldwell also died.<sup>89</sup> Exactly where Joseph Caldwell died is unknown. It is also unknown where Joseph was buried. Certainly the family must have been devastated to lose their husband, father, and provider. Mary Bennett Caldwell was left a widow in her mid thirties with eight unmarried children. It is hoped that someday a record that sheds more light on the death of Joseph Caldwell will be found.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Frank Torrens and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Illinois*, Vol.2 p. 309 (top right), p. 2 (bottom center), "Caldwell," FHL Book 977.392/s1 D2t v.2.

<sup>2</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society (Illinois), *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial, 1795-1995*, p. 195, "Caldwell-Hallworth." (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, c. 1995), FHL Book 977.392 H2r.

<sup>3</sup> Donna Bingham Munger, *Pennsylvania Land Records*, (Wilmington, Delaware: Scholarly Resources, Inc. 1996), p. 125.

<sup>4</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008), p. v.

<sup>5</sup> Donna Bingham Munger, Donna Bingham, *Pennsylvania Land Records*, (Wilmington, Delaware: Scholarly Resources, Inc. 1996), p. 233.

<sup>6</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008), p. vi.

<sup>7</sup> John G. White, *A Twentieth Century History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania*, Vol. 1, p. 26, "The Pioneers and the First Fruits of Civilization," (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1909), *Google Books*, (<http://books.google.com>, :accessed 10 June 2013).

<sup>8</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 126, #658, Robert Caldwell, and p. 127, #659, Robert Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [p. 126 #658/ Mercer Co. 13 November 1804/ Thomas McMillan states that an actual settlement for the use of the warrantee has been made on a tract warranted 21 April 1794 to Abraham Armstrong, he has cleared and cultivated 2 acres for each hundred acres in the survey, erected a house, commenced actual settlement in 1796, that Robert Caldwell was the first settler on the tract and has continued upwards of 5 years on the same, the settlement was for the warrantee and Robert Caldwell was under an agreement to effect the settlement. John D. Littleford, JP, John Christy, JP]

--

[p. 127/ #659/ Mercer Co. 24 November 1804/ At Fayette County, Penna, William Ewing states he caused an actual settlement for the use of the warrantee to be made on a tract in Mercer County, surveyed 21 April 1794 to Abraham Armstrong, that he has cleared fenced and cultivated 2 acres per each hundred, a house erected, a family resided on for 5 years, the settlement was commenced in 1796 within 2 years after Wayne's Treaty with the Indians, previous to which there was real danger from the Indians, that Robert Caldwell was the first settler on the tract and completed the settlement for the warrantee. Nathaniel Breading, Esq.]

<sup>9</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 132, #689, Matthew Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [p. 132/ #689/ Mercer Co., 2 November 1802/ Matthew Caldwell applies for 400 acres on the waters of Sandy Creek, Warranted to Alexander Art who is in default of the Act of 1792, Matthew Caldwell claims the same by his settlement. On 2 November 1802 John Caldwell states that Robert Caldwell first took possession of the tract in May 1797 and that Robert Caldwell in March or April gave the tract to Matthew Caldwell, he now lives on the tract and has raised grain. Thomas Robb, JP

<sup>10</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 4, p. 57, #293, John Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [p. 57, #293, Mercer County, 29 September 1807, John Caldwell states he has resided on a 400 acre tract for 5 years in Sandy Lake Twp, warranted to Timothy Ault on 21 April 1794, estate of the North American Land Company, that he resides on the tract with his family, raising grain, erected a house and barn and has cleared and fenced 10 acres. On the same day Joseph Caldwell and David Jones swear the deposition is true. John Creaton. J. P. William McMillan, J.P.]

<sup>11</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 4, p. 57, #294, Joseph Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [p. 57, #294, Mercer County, 2 October 1807/ Joseph Caldwell states he has resided for 5 years on a tract in Sandy Lake Twp, warranted to Elijah Brown on 20 April 1794, estate of the North American Land Company, bounded by Peter Coants, John Brown, that he resides on the tract with his family, raised grain, erected a house and barn, cleared and fenced 8 acres. John Caldwell and Thomas (x) Crasson swear the deposition is true. John Creaton, JP. William McMillan, JP.

<sup>12</sup> Pennsylvania, *Warrantee Township Maps*, RG-17, Mercer County, Sandy Lake, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land Records, (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us> :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>13</sup> William James McKnight, *A Pioneer Outline History of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, (Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1905), *Google Books*, (<http://books.google.com> :accessed 10 June 2013), p.269.

<sup>14</sup> *History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania: its past and present: including its aboriginal history, its early settlement and development, a description of its historic and interesting localities, sketches of its boroughs, townships and villages, neighborhood and family histories, portraits and biographies of pioneers and representative citizens, statistics, etc.*, (Chicago, Illinois: Brown, Runk & Co. 1888), *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 10 June 2013), p. 148.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid, p. 150.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid, p. 154.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid, p. 156.

<sup>18</sup> Pennsylvania, Bureau of Land Records, *Patent Books, 1676-1960*, Book 65, No. 5, Deed, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to North American Land Company, FHL microfilm #1,028,865.

<sup>19</sup> Pennsylvania, *Warrant Registers, 1733-1957*, RG-17, Allegheny County Northwest, Surnames "B," p. 14, Elijah Brown, Warrant No. 328, 21 April 1794, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land

---

Records (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us> :accessed 3 May 2013). [No. of warrant: 328/ Name of Warrantee: Brown, Elijah/ Description of warrant: Survey/ Quantity: 400/ Date of warrant: 21 April 1794/ Date of Return: 27 April 1808/ Acres returned: 400.16/ Name of Patenttee: James Greenleaf, atty/ Where Recorded: Vol. P, No. 65, pg 5/ Where Survey is Copied: C.9, pg 112/ Mercer]

<sup>20</sup> Pennsylvania, *Copied Survey Books*, RG-17, Volume C-9, p. 112 and reverse, Elijah Brown, 400 acres 16 perches on Sandy Creek, surveyed 4 November 1795, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land Records ([http://www.portal.state.pa.us/portal/server.pt/community/land\\_records/3184](http://www.portal.state.pa.us/portal/server.pt/community/land_records/3184) :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>21</sup> Pennsylvania, Bureau of Land Records, *Patent books, 1676-1960*, Book 65, No. 5, FHL microfilm #1,028,865.

[To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting: Know ye, that in consideration of the monies paid by "The North American Land-Company" for Elijah Brown the Warrantee, into the Receiver General's Office of this Commonwealth, at the granting of the Warrant herein after mentioned and of the sum of One dollar & thirty one cents now paid by James Greenleaf, attorney in fact, duly appointed by the aforesaid Company (in trust for the uses herein after mentioned) and also in consideration of the said James Greenleaf, attorney as aforesaid, having made it appear that he made, or caused to be made, an actual settlement and continued residence on the herein after described Tract of Land, agreeably to the ninth section of an Act of the General Assembly passed the third day of April, 1792, entitled "An Act for the sale of vacant Lands within this ???Commonwealth," there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto the said James Greenleaf, attorney as aforesaid, a certain tract of Land called "Callidom" situate in Sandy Lake township, Mercer County Beginning at a white oak thence by land of James Brooks South eighty seven degrees West two hundred & sixty perches and five tenths to an oak thence by land of Peter Crantz North three degrees West two hundred & sixty perches and five tenths to a Service? thence by vacant land north eighty seven degrees East two hundred and sixty five perches and five tenths to a post and thence by land of John Brown South three degrees East two hundred & sixty perches & five tenths to the beginning Containing four hundred acres sixteen perches and allowance of percent for Reads Co.?]

[Which said tract of land was surveyed in pursuance of a Warrant, dated the 21st day of April 1794, granted to the said Elijah Brown for the use of the ???North American Land Company" ...And at the annual meeting of the Shareholders of the said Company, on the thirty-first of December, 1806, John Ashley was elected President, and Henry Pratt, John Vaughan, John Miller, junior, and Robert Porter, were elected managers thereof, with full powers, &c...who, by their power of attorney dated the twelfth day of February, 1806, duly executed and recorded in the Rolls Office of the said Commonwealth, in Letter-of-Attorney-Book, NO. 2, p. 10, appointed the said James Greenleaf their attorney in fact with the powers therein mentioned , but in trust nevertheless for the sole use and interest of the said "North American Land Company,] with the appurtenances. To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land, with the appurtenances, unto the said James Greenleaf, attorney as aforesaid, and his Heirs, to the use of him the said James Greenleaf, attorney as aforesaid, his Heirs and Assigns forever, in trust nevertheless for the sole use and benefit of "The North American Land Company" aforesaid, free and clear of all restrictions and reservations as to Mines, Royalties, Quit-rents, or otherwise, excepting and reserving only the fifth part of all Gold and Silver Ore for the use of this Commonwealth, to be delivered at the Pitt's mouth, clear of all charges. In Witness whereof Andrew Ellicott, Secretary of the Land Office of the said Commonwealth, hath hereto set his hand, and the State Seal hath been hereunto affixed, the sixth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eight and of the Commonwealth the thirty second Attest, Thompson Sec. Comth. Enrolled 11th July 1808]

<sup>22</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 4, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008), p. v.

<sup>23</sup> Pennsylvania, Land Office, *Proof of Settlement records, 1797-1869*, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #987,852. [Joseph Caldwell, applys for a tract of four hundred acres of land situate in Mercer County on the waters of big Sandy Creek it being a tract of Land returned upon a warrant in the name of Elijah Brown by the act of assembly of the 3d of April 92 Default hath been made \_\_\_\_ the said Joseph Caldwell Claiming the same tract by the act of April third 1792 and by His settlement therein agreeable thereto. Joseph Caldwell.

Crawford County ss.

personally appeared before me one of the justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid John Caldwell who on his solemn oath declared and say that Joseph Caldwell first entered in possession of the above described tract of land in the month of August or September in the year 98& Not before and that he hath raised grain thereon. John Caldwell.

Sworn & Subscribed before me: November 2, 1802. Thomas Robb]

<sup>24</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 132, #688, Joseph Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [#688 Mercer Co., 2 November 1802 Joseph Caldwell applies for 400 acres on the waters of Sandy Creek, warranted to Elijah Brown who is in default of the act of 1792, Joseph Caldwell claims the

---

same by his settlement. On 2 November 1802 John Caldwell states Joseph Caldwell entered into possession of the tract in August or September 1798 and hath raised grain. Thomas Robb, J.P.]

<sup>25</sup> Pennsylvania, Land Office, *Proof of Settlement records, 1797-1869*, John Caldwell, FHL microfilm #987,852. [John Caldwell applys for a tract of four hundred acres of land Situate in Mercer County on the waters of big Sandy Creek it being a tract of Land returned upon a warrant in the name of Timothy Art by the act of Assembly of the third of April 92 \_\_\_\_ default hath been made by sd Timothy Art to the sd John Caldwell claiming the same tract by the act of April 1792. And by this settlement there on agreeable there to and for the \_\_\_\_ John Caldwell.

Crawford County

Personally appeared before me one of the justices of the peace for the county aforesaid Joseph Caldwell who on his solemn oath depose and say that John Caldwell first entered in possession on the above described tract of land in the month of May in the year 1797 and not before and that he hath raised grain thereon. Joseph Caldwell  
Sworn and subscribed before me. November the 2, 1802. Thomas Robb]

<sup>26</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 131, #687, John Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [#687. Mercer Co., 2 November 1802 John Caldwell applies for 400 acres on the waters of Sandy Creek, warranted to Timothy Art who is in default of the Act of 1792, John Caldwell claims the same by his settlement. On 2 November 1802 Joseph Caldwell states John Caldwell entered into possession in May 1797 and hath raised grain. Thomas Robb, J.P.].

<sup>27</sup> Pennsylvania, Land Office, *Proof of Settlement records, 1797-1869*, Matthew Caldwell, FHL microfilm #987,852. [Matthew Caldwell applys for a tract of four hundred acres land situate in Mercer County on the waters of big Sandy Creek it being a tract of land returned upon a warrant in the Name of Alexander Art by the act of Assembly of the 3rd of June 92. Default hath been made \_\_\_\_ the sd Matthew Caldwell claiming the same tract by the act of April 1790? and by settlement thereon agreeable there to. Matthew Caldwell

Crawford County ss.

Personally appeared before me one of the Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid John Caldwell who on his column oath doth defuse and say that Robert Caldwell first took possession of the above described land in the month of May 1797 that Robert Caldwell in the month of March of April gave possession to Mathew Caldwell and that Mathew Caldwell now lives on the said Land and that he hath raised grain theron. John Caldwell. Sworn November 2, 1802].

<sup>28</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 132, #689, Matthew Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [#689. Mercer Co., 2 November 1802 Matthew Caldwell applies for 400 acres on the waters of Sandy Creek, warranted to Alexander Art who is in default of the Act of 1792, Matthew Caldwell claims the same by his settlement. On 2 November 1802 John Caldwell states that Robert Caldwell first took possession of the tract in May 1797 and that Robert Caldwell in March or April gave the tract to Matthew Caldwell, he now lives on the tract and has raised grain. Thomas Robb, J.P.]

<sup>29</sup> National Archives Records Administration (NARA), *War of 1812 Pension Files*, Pennsylvania, Mathew Caldwell, Fold3.com, (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed 10 June 2013). [...]that she was married under the name of Mary Mahon to said Matthew Caldwell on the Eleventh day of August 1807 by (blank) at (blank), there being no legal barrier to such marriage; that her said husband died at Steubenville, Jefferson Co, Ohio on the 25th day of January 1857, and that she had not remarried since his death...."].

<sup>30</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society (Illinois), *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial, 1795-1995*, p. 195, Caldwell-Hallworth, (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, c. 1995), FHL Book 977.392 H2r. [Joseph married Mary Bennett in Mercer City, PA in 1804. Mary was the daughter of Laben Bennett. Laben emigrated from Holland married Mary Brady. Mary Brady was the daughter of Col. Brady whose wife was an Indian.]

<sup>31</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens, and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol.2, p. 309 (top right), Joseph Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2 [Joseph Caldwell b. PA d. in Green Co, Ohio 1823 m in Mercer Co, PA. 1804 Mary Bennett].

<sup>32</sup> 1800 US census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Township Not Stated, p. 434,435, Benjamin Bennit, digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 10 June 2013); citing NARA M32, roll 39. [Bennit, Benjamin/ Males: age 45 and over : one// Females age: 10-16 one; age 45 and over: one].

<sup>33</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates*, Books 4 & 5, p. 27, #160, Benjamin Bennet, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 20080. [#160/ Mercer Co., 1 October 1807/ Peter Wilson states Benjamin Bennet and William Jeffries have resided for 5 years on a 400 acre tract in Coolspring Twp., estate of the North American Land Company, warranted to James Brown, bounded by land of Ezekiel Brown and William Colly, Peter Wilson having acquired all the rights of Bennet and Jeffries and resided there 1 year and during that time a house was erected and crops raised, and 10 acres

---

cleared, fenced, and cultivated. On the same day Benjamin (X) Bennet and Valentine Zahniser swear the deposition is true. Allen Dunn, J.P. William McMillan, J. P.]

<sup>34</sup> Pennsylvania, *Warrantee Township Maps*, RG-17, Mercer County, Lake Township, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land Records, (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us> :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>35</sup> "Death of Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgeway," *The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, newspaper, Wednesday, March 13, 1895, accessed through inter-library loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana.

<sup>36</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Book C, Vol. 1, p. 26, Robert Caldwell, FHL microfilm #889,517.

<sup>37</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol.2 p. 309 (top right), "Caldwell," FHL Book 977.392/ s1 D2t v.2.

<sup>38</sup> Pennsylvania, *Probate Records, 1863-1994*, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, *Register's dockets 1804-1904*, Vol. 1, p.47, Robert Caldwell, browseable images, *FamilySearch.org*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 11 June 2013).

<sup>39</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Orphan's Court, *Guardianship Records*, No. 22, Robert Caldwell, 1807, photocopy of microfiche, obtained at courthouse, 102 S. Diamond St, Mercer, Pennsylvania 16137, by Karen Rasmussen, 2013.

<sup>40</sup> *History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania: its past and present: including its aboriginal history, its early settlement and development, a description of its historic and interesting localities, sketches of its boroughs, townships and villages, neighborhood and family histories, portraits and biographies of pioneers and representative citizens, statistics, etc.,* (Chicago, Illinois: Brown, Runk & Co. 1888), *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 10 June 2013), p. 637.

<sup>41</sup> Lucille Wittenborn Wiechens and Bonnie Wittenborn Castens, *Cemeteries of Randolph County, Illinois*, Vol.3, Caledonia Cemetery, William Caldwell, (Illinois: s.n., 19--, c. 1995), FHL Book 977.39332 v3w. [Caldwell, Wm. b. 6-8-1807 d.3-22-1881].

<sup>42</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowments of the living, 1893-1956; indexes, 1893-1956*, p. 295, #8557, William Caldwell, FHL microfilm #184,146. [#8557 Caldwell, William b. 30 June 1807, of Illinois, d. 15 Dec 1872; bapt 13 Feb 1923; proxy-Ira Waite; inst. John A. Waite, nephew; end. 14 Feb 1923].

<sup>43</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 4, p. 57, #294, Joseph Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [#294, Mercer County, 2 October 1807/ Joseph Caldwell states he has resided for 5 years on a tract in Sandy Lake Twp, warranted to Elijah Brown on 20 April 1794, estate of the North American Land Company, bounded by Peter Coants, John Brown, that he resides on the tract with his family, raised grain, erected a house and barn, cleared and fenced 8 acres. John Caldwell and Thomas (x) Crasson swear the deposition is true. John Creaton, JP. William McMillan, JP.]

<sup>44</sup> Pennsylvania, Bureau of Land Records, *Patent books, 1676-1960*, Book 65, No. 5, deed, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to North American Land Company, FHL microfilm #1,028,865.

<sup>45</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Book F1, p. 528-530, deed, North American Land Company to Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #889,518.

<sup>46</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857* , p. 369, Jane Collwell to Eli B. Kelsey, FHL Film 183374. [...] sealed to Jane Collwell born Mar 27, 1808 born Mercer County, Pennsylvania].

<sup>47</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Caldwell Waite, given at Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 14 June 1843, Vol.4, p. 572, [photocopy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339], 2013, [The Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Waite, daughter of Joseph and Mary Caldwell, born in Steubenville, Jefferson Co., Ohio, March 27<sup>th</sup> 1808].

<sup>48</sup> Photo, August 2013, by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339

<sup>49</sup> Indiana State Department of Health, *death certificate*, 158 Registration No. 137 (1908), *Mrs. Mary Lightfoot*; Vital Records, Indianapolis [158/Reg. No. 137/ Place of Death, County: Wabash; Township: Noble; City: Wabash; No. Manchester Pike St/ Name: Mrs. Mary Lightfoot/ female/ white/ Birth: March 3rd, 1811/ Age: 97 years, 8 months, 22 days/ Widowed/ Birthplace: Penna/ Father: Caldwell/ Father's birthplace: unknown/ Mother: Unknown/ Mother's birthplace: unknown/ Date of Death: 11/25/1908/ Cause of death: Myocarditis, ?/Signed: C. F. Fleming, Wabash/ Informant: Jos. Gochenour, Wabash, Ind./ Burial: Falls Cemetery; 11/?/08/ Undertaker: ? P. Jennings & Sons]

<sup>50</sup> Rocky Spring Congregation, *Session Book for Rocky Spring Congregation 1811-1814*, photocopy of handwritten record obtained from Daniel Beggs, Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Mercer County Historical Society, 119 S Pitt St, Mercer, PA 16137, digital copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339

<sup>51</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society (Illinois), *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial, 1795-1995*, p. 195, "Caldwell-Hallworth," Matthew Caldwell, (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, c. 1995), FHL Book 977.392 H2r.

- 
- <sup>52</sup> Dr. James K. Sewall, *Mercer County, Pennsylvania Archives*, Vol. 3, p. 3, Mathew Caldwell, deceased, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 1995), FHL Book 974.896 B2m
- <sup>53</sup> "War of 1812," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> :rev. 30 August 2013 at 12:12, accessed 30 August 2013).
- <sup>54</sup> James G. White, *A Twentieth Century History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania*, p. 177, War of 1812,(Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1909) *GoogleBooks*, (<https://www.books.google.com> :accessed June 2013).
- <sup>55</sup> Thomas Lynch Montgomery, *Pennsylvania Archives*, Sixth Series, Volume X, p. 158, Mathew Caldwell, (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: 1907), *GoogleBooks*, (<http://www.books.google.com> :accessed 13 June 2013).
- <sup>56</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #385, Martha, FHL microfilm #1,239,621, [#385/ Martha born 14 July 1813 (Mary J. Waite-Proxy)].
- <sup>57</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #386, Betsey, FHL microfilm #1,239,621, [#386/ Betsey born 3 Dec 1815/died 1 July 1868 (Zada Waite-Proxy) [Comment: believe death date to be in error.]
- <sup>58</sup> 1860 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Monroe, p. 144, Ezekiel Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 13 June 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 277. [Elizabeth Caldwell/ age 43/ female/ born: Ohio/ idiotic].
- <sup>59</sup> Robert D. Ilisevich, "Henry Baldwin and Andrew Jackson: A Political Relationship in Trust?" *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol.120, number 1-2, January/April 1996, *Open Journal Systems* (<http://ojs.libraries.psu.edu> :accessed 13 June 2013).
- <sup>60</sup> Robert McNamara, "Financial Panics of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century," *About.com*, (<http://history1800s.about.com/od/thegildedage/a/financialpanics.htm> :accessed 13 June 2013).
- <sup>61</sup> Robert McNamara, "The Year Without a Summer Was a Bizarre Weather Disaster in 1816," *About.com*, (<http://history1800s.about.com/od/crimesanddisasters/a/The-Year-Without-A-Summer.htm> :accessed 13 June 2013).
- <sup>62</sup> *History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania: its past and present: including its aboriginal history, its early settlement and development, a description of its historic and interesting localities, sketches of its boroughs, townships and villages, neighborhood and family histories, portraits and biographies of pioneers and representative citizens, statistics, etc.*, (Chicago, Illinois: Brown, Runk & Co. 1888), *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 10 June 2013), p. 1001, "William Caldwell". [sketch is primarily about William Caldwell, son of William Caldwell].
- <sup>63</sup> 1850 US census, Jefferson County, Ohio, population schedule, Steubenville, p. 32A, Matthew R. Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 13 June 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 699. [455/478/ Matthew R. Caldwell/ age: 66 [1784]/ male/ Laborer/ \$300/ born: Maryland].
- <sup>64</sup> Union Cemetery, Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio, "Caldwell, Memorial #82446534" *findagrave.com* (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed 13 June 2013). [note, shows image of tombstone in roots of tree].
- <sup>65</sup> US Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, MW-0326-189/ Warrant: Mathew Caldwell/ Patent: Mary Caldwell" (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 2013).
- <sup>66</sup> National Archives, *War of 1812 Pension Files*, Number Wit Orig 5446, Soldier, Caldwell, Matthew, *Fold3.com* (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed 2013).
- <sup>67</sup> H. F. Kett, *The Past and Present of Warren County, Illinois...*, (Chicago: H. F. Kett & Co., 1877), *Google Books*, (<http://books.google.com> :accessed 1 July 2013) p. 230. [Caldwell, John W. born Muskingum Co., Ohio, June 4, 1813].
- <sup>68</sup> Warren County, Illinois, "Hale Township," *US Gennet, org*, (<http://www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/haletwp.html> :accessed 1 July 2013. [John Caldwell was man of great force of character, and took an active part in the affairs of the county. He was one of the leaders in the establishment of the Associate Church at Sugar Tree Grove, and was one of the first Elders. His wife died at an early day, and he joined her in the other world in December, 1865. Eleanor married John Black. Both she and Martha are dead. John W. Caldwell is living at Monmouth.]
- <sup>69</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of living couples, 1893-1956* , p. 11, #388, Joseph, Jr., FHL microfilm #1,239,621. [#388/ Joseph, Jr. born 22 Oct 1871/ died 15 December 1872] (note: believe death date to be in error).
- <sup>70</sup> George W. Knepper, *The Official Ohio Lands Book*, (Publication of the Auditor of State, Columbus, Ohio. 2002), p.2, (<http://www.auditor.state.oh.us/publications/general/ohiolandsbook.pdf> : accessed 2013).
- <sup>71</sup> "Ohio," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> , :rev. 12 June 2013, accessed 13 June 2013).
- <sup>72</sup> George W. Knepper, *The Official Ohio Lands Book*, (Publication of the Auditor of State, Columbus, Ohio. 2002), p.9, (<http://www.auditor.state.oh.us/publications/general/ohiolandsbook.pdf> : accessed 2013).
- <sup>73</sup> "Northwest Territory," *Wikipedia* (<http://en.wikipedia.org> , :rev. 3 June 2013, accessed 13 June 2013).

---

<sup>74</sup> George W. Knepper, *The Official Ohio Lands Book*, (Publication of the Auditor of State, Columbus, Ohio. 2002), p.9, (<http://www.auditor.state.oh.us/publications/general/ohiolandsbook.pdf> : accessed 2013).

<sup>75</sup> E. Wade Hone, *Land and Property Research in the United States*, Chapter 9, p. 117, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Ancestry Pub., c 1997) FHL Book US/CAN 973.R27h.

<sup>76</sup> "United States Military District," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> :rev 11 January 2013, accessed 13 June 2013).

<sup>77</sup> Coshocton County (Ohio) Recorder, *Deed records, 1800-1881*, Grantee Index v. 1-2, 1800-18786, deed, John Matthews to James Campbell, FHL microfilm #892,961.

<sup>78</sup>Normal Newell Hill, *History of Coshocton, Ohio, its past and present...*, (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co. 1881), Internet Archives, (<http://archive.org/details/cu31924009823455> :accessed 1 July 2013), p. 456.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid, p. 456, p. 767.

<sup>80</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, *Ancestry.com*, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88. [Note: Joseph Caldwell is the only Caldwell or Colwell in the 1820 US Census for Oxford (now Adams) township, Coshocton County, Ohio.] [Joseph Caldwell: Males: age 0-10: one (Joseph Jr)/ age 10-16: one (William)/ age 16-26: one (unknown)/ age 26-45: (Joseph)/ Females: age 0-10: five (Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca)/ age 10-16: one (Margaret)/ age 26-45: one (Mary)/ 2 engaged in agriculture.]

<sup>81</sup> Normal Newell Hill, *History of Coshocton, Ohio, its past and present...*, (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co. 1881), Internet Archives, (<http://archive.org/details/cu31924009823455> :accessed 1 July 2013), p. 268.

<sup>82</sup> Bess Duncan Research Notes. Photocopy, 1818 Coshocton County, Ohio Personal Property Tax Record, Copy sent by Julie Duncan to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX. [We have been unable to locate another repository with this obviously valid record.]

<sup>83</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, *Ancestry.com*, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88.

<sup>84</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #389, Ellen, FHL microfilm #1,239,621.[ #389 Ellen born 17 February 1822/ died 20 July 1823 (Mary P. M. Waite-Proxy)].

<sup>85</sup> James Adams Caldwell (1836-1923), Brief History of the Caldwell Family, (Sparta Illinois: April 24, 1918, 11 pages, digital images, original in possession of James Owen, digital images sent to Karen Rasmussen 24 June 2013. [Ellon died in Greene County, Ohio]

<sup>86</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Illinois*, Vol. 2, FHL Book 977.392/ sl v. 2 DT, [Joseph Caldwell b. PA d. in Green Co. Ohio, 1823]

<sup>87</sup> Joseph Caldwell of Greene County, Ohio: 1) 1820 US Census, Greene County, Ohio, population schedule, Xenia, Joseph Caldwell. 2) Joseph Caldwell b. 1788 d. Oct 1822 Shaderyin, Athens, Ohio. Married Mary Jackson in 1810.

<sup>88</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #389, Ellen, FHL microfilm #1,239,621.[ #389 Ellen born 17 February 1822/ died 20 July 1823 (Mary P. M. Waite-Proxy)].

<sup>89</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah) *Baptisms for the dead, 1893-1943; heir indexes, 1893-1960*, p. 452, #16244 Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #183,416. [Joseph Caldwell, b. 3 Mar 1780 of Pittsburgh/ d. 23 Aug 1893 (sic-may have meant 1823)].

## Sketch: Mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe Kelsey Mills

Written by Paula Lindberg Paradise

Mary Bennett was born 3 May 1789 in Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania to Leven (Levin/Laben) Bennett and Elizabeth Brody (also spelled Brawdy, Brady).<sup>1,2</sup> Mary's parents were not married when she was born. A court case was filed against Leven and Elizabeth for being single and having a relationship and indicates that a child was born to this unmarried couple.<sup>3</sup> We believe this child was Mary Bennett. There were several Brawdy, Brody, Browdy, Brady families in the Pittsburgh area,<sup>4</sup> but we do not know if any of them are Elizabeth's parents. A William Brawdy<sup>5</sup> signed for the Bond in the court case, but it is unknown who he was. He may have been a brother, father, or some other relative. Unfortunately there are more questions than answers about Elizabeth Brawdy.

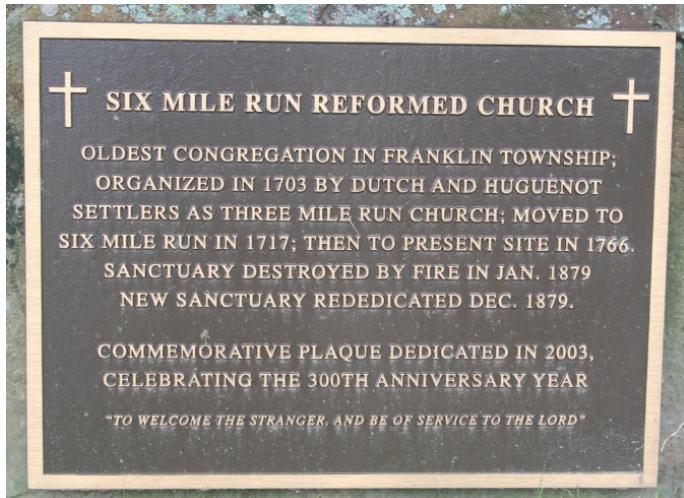
More is known about Mary's father, Leven Bennett (also spelled Bennet). It is believed that he is the Leffert



Farm on Bennetts Lane, Franklin Township, Somerset County, New Jersey

Bennet christened 28 May 1758 in Churchville, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, the son of Petrus Bennet and Catryne Hogewoudt.<sup>6,7</sup> Petrus (Peter) Bennet was the son of Abraham Adrienese Bennet and Jannetje Folkers or Volkers, whose ancestors came from Holland and settled in New York. Adrienese Bennet later lived in Franklin Township, Somerset County, New Jersey where his family were members of the Six Mile Run Reformed Church.

Leven's father, Peter Bennet, moved the family to Bucks County, Pennsylvania and later across the Pennsylvania border to Harford County Maryland.



Six Mile Run Reformed Church, Franklin Township, NJ



Six-Mile Run, Franklin Township, Somerset County, NJ

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War, Leven is listed as being 16 years old and living with his father and some of his siblings in Harford County, Maryland.<sup>8</sup> In 1778, Leven Bennett signed the Oath of Fidelity and Allegiance to Maryland.<sup>9</sup> One year later, Leven's father, Peter Bennet, died intestate leaving Mary Bennet, who was either a daughter or a second wife, as one of his executors.<sup>10</sup> In April 1779 when the inventory was recorded, Mary Bennet is the administrator and Leven Benet and Alex Garrotson<sup>11</sup> sign as "nearest of kin."<sup>12</sup> Leven remained in Harford County for at least four more years where in 1783 he is listed as being taxed in the Lower Harford Hundred as a single man.<sup>13</sup>

By 1786 Leven Bennet is in Pitt Township, Westmoreland County (now Allegheny County), Pennsylvania.<sup>14</sup> Leven's younger brother, Peter, and perhaps other family members or relatives also moved to Pitt Township about this same time. Peter married Jane Quigley. Sometime during the next two years, Leven must have met Elizabeth Brawdy since Mary was born in 1789. There is a William Brody (also spelled Broddy, Broady, Braddy, Brady) who appears to be living near Leven as they both appear in the same tax districts from 1786 through 1789.<sup>15</sup> Is this the same William Brawdy who signs for Elizabeth's bond in the court case? It is unknown whether Leven and Elizabeth ever married. In 1789 Leven is listed as a single man.<sup>16</sup> We do not know what happened to Elizabeth Brawdy after Mary was born. She either married someone else, died, or lived as an unmarried woman, but we have been unable to find any record to indicate what happened to her.

Pitt Township							49
Adams George	6 4	Bennett Leavenworth	10 6	Bethel William	3 2		
Antel Peter	11 8	Bougher Abraham	10 4	Bedford Nathaniel Doder	" 0		
Dadis Richard	3 6	Bentley James	7	Bethersington Robert	1 2		
Alexander Joseph	2	Bougher Christian	4	Braklbridge Hugh M	11 11		
Ankerson James	2	Blaine Ephraim	11	Bratly William	2 3		
Amberson Willard	3 -	Burns James M	10 4	Bryan Samuel	1 7		
Anderson Joseph Sall	10 4	Burchfield Adam M	10 2	Bryan Francis	" 7		
Allen Peter	10 11	Bennett Peter	5	Butler Edward	1 7		
Assay David	6	Banning Jacob	2	Brookins Charles	7		
Adams Mary	8	Bushheart Jacob	" 6	Byars Richard W. Jr.	1 3		
		Broddy William	3				
		Broady William	10 6				
		Burrus James	2 8				

1787 Tax and Exoneration List, Pitt Township, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. Leven Bennett and William Broady

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> of February 1797 Leven Bennet married Sarah Quigley the daughter of Hugh Quigley.<sup>17</sup> Leven's brother, Peter, was married to Sarah's sister, Jane Quigley. Mary would have been 8 or 9 years old by this time. Because there are very few records during this time, we do not know the circumstances of Mary Bennet's childhood. Did she live with her mother, father, or another relative? When Mary was born the population of Pittsburgh was about 376 people. Roads were rough and conditions that of a newly developing town. Ten years later, the population had grown to 1,565 people and the town had 63 shops of various kinds including general stores, shoe shops and hat shops.<sup>18</sup> Was this where Mary was raised?

In 1798 Leven Bennet is living in Plum township, Allegheny County owning 140 acres of land, but by April of the next year, 1799, he was petitioning the court to be released from jail for debts he owed.<sup>19</sup> About the same time a Benjamin Bennet also petitioned to be released from jail.<sup>20</sup>

In 1800 Leven Bennet is in Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania with his wife, Sarah Quigley and a female child 0-9 years of age. Could this child be Mary or is it another female child whose name is unknown? Leven



Levin Bennett property, Plum Township, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania

and Sarah had two known children Adam Quigley Bennett born 1802 and Mary Jane Bennet born about 1814. Another possible child was named Katherine. There were probably other children born between 1802 and 1814.

Sometime between 1800 and 1810, Leven Bennet and Sarah moved to Ross County, Ohio. Leven's brother, Peter, and his wife, Jane, also moved to Ross County around this time. Part of Leven's decision to move may have been related to his debts in Allegheny County and his wife receiving an inheritance from her father's estate.<sup>21</sup>

About 1818 Leven and Sarah moved to Range, Madison County, Ohio. Leven appears in tax records there<sup>22</sup> and is listed in the 1830 census.<sup>23</sup> In 1840 at the age of 82, Leven is living with his son, Adam Q. Bennett. Descendants believe he died in 1849 at the home of his daughter in Wabash, Indiana. No record of his death or burial has been found. He is supposedly buried in Lagro Cemetery, Wabash County, Indiana.<sup>24</sup>

It is unknown where Mary Bennet lived until after the age of 15 when she married Joseph Caldwell, who was



Farm, School Rd, Stoneboro, Mercer, PA area near where the Caldwell's and Bennetts lived

about 24 years old. In 1798 Joseph Caldwell joined several of his brothers in what would become Mercer County, Pennsylvania. Settlers in Mercer County began arriving around 1795. Prior to that time Indian hostilities had left this part of Pennsylvania mostly unsettled. Many of the settlers in this area were single young men of Scotch Irish origin. They came to find land they could settle and eventually own. They cleared the land, sometimes built a small rough cabin, and then returned home to marry before returning to settle the land. Some stayed during the planting and harvesting, but returned home during the winter. In 1800 Joseph Caldwell was living in the newly established Mercer County as a single man.<sup>25</sup> By 1804 Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett were probably married.<sup>26</sup> We do not know where or how

they met. A Benjamin Bennet living in Lake Township may have been the Uncle of Mary Bennett. Mary may be the female age 10-16 listed in his family in the 1800 US census.<sup>27</sup> Other possibilities would be that Mary was living with her mother who had married.

Mary and Joseph Caldwell's home was probably typical of those in the area. Most homes were of rough axe hewn logs. A large home would have been 15 ft. by 30 ft. with two rooms on the main level and a second level with one or two rooms. Most likely Joseph had a one level cabin with one or two rooms. There would have been a chimney on the outside of the house with an opening through the logs to the chimney. Joseph may have had help from his brothers and other neighbors in raising the house. Doors and windows were cut after the logs had been put in place. The windows would have been covered with greased paper. Cracks between the logs were filled with small pieces of wood and covered with mortar.

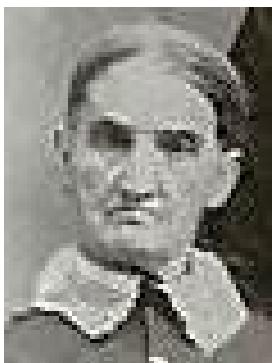
Furniture for the home was usually homemade. It is likely that Mary cooked, spun linen or wool for



Clearing on Farell Rd, Sandy Lake, Mercer County, PA. Tract of land owned by Joseph Caldwell. Walnut tree in foreground, corn patch, fruit trees behind clearing.

homemade clothes and helped work in the fields. Work was from sunup to sundown. Women usually went barefoot in the summer. Few people had shoes. In the winter they wore moccasins. Mary probably owned one good dress of homespun which she wore to church.<sup>28</sup>

Mary Bennett Caldwell gave birth to her first child 30 September 1805, possibly assisted by a midwife or neighbor. The child was named Margaret.<sup>29</sup>



Margaret Caldwell



William Caldwell



Jane Caldwell

Two years later on the 14 July 1807 a son, William was born.<sup>30</sup> By this time Joseph Caldwell had received settlement papers for the land he was living on. His application stated he had raised grain.<sup>31</sup>

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of March in either 1808 or 1809, Mary again gave birth to another girl, Jane.<sup>32</sup> On September 15, 1808, that same

year, Joseph received a deed from the North American Land Company for 150

acres of land in the southwest corner of a tract called "Callidon". This was in payment for living on the land and meeting the requirements for settlement so that a petition could be filed for ownership of the land by the North American Land Company.<sup>33</sup>

In 1810 Joseph and Mary Caldwell and their three children were living in Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>34</sup> On the 3 March 1811, the fourth child, Mary, was born to Mary and Joseph Caldwell in Sandy Lake Township.

Joseph Caldwell's family had been associated with the Associate Presbyterian Church. Leven Bennet the father of Mary Bennet was associated with the Netherlands Reformed Church. The religious affiliation of Mary's mother is unknown. On August 5<sup>th</sup> 1811 the minutes of the Rocky Springs Associate Presbyterian Church located near Sandy Lake, Mercer County contains a list of children baptized. On that date a Mary, Margaret, William, and Jane Caldwell were baptized, most likely the children of Mary and Joseph.

The parents were not named. Also, admitted to full communion was a Mary Caldwell.<sup>35</sup>



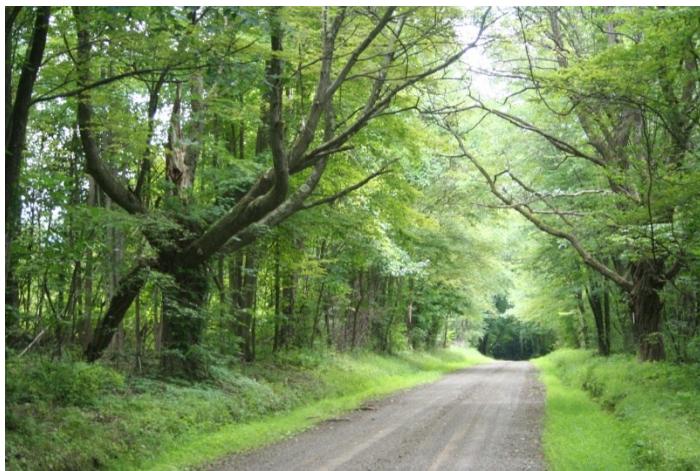
Mary Caldwell

Children Baptized — August 5 <sup>th</sup> 1811.		Page
James Caldwell	Margaret Caldwell	James McCormick
Elizabet Caldwell	John Caldwell	Mary McCormick
Mary Caldwell	Jane Caldwell	Alexander McCormick
Polly Caldwell	John Land McCormick	
August 5 <sup>th</sup> 1811 Session met constituted with prayer by the Moderator Rev <sup>n</sup> John Walker Members present Allen Dunn and John Montgomery came before Union Mary Caldwell who desired the full communion of our church after a full examination Question was put admit or not admit unanimously carried Admit — Also came before session Elizabeth McCormick who desired full communion into our church after a full examination Question was put admit or not admit unanimously carried admit closed with prayer by the Moderator		

Mary (Bennett) Caldwell, admitted to Rocky Springs Presbyterian Church, Mercer, Pennsylvania

In June 1812, America declared war against Great Britain. Men from Mercer County were called on to participate in this war. Fighting at Erie was the closest the war came to the county. It is possible that Joseph served close to home, but his name does not appear on any of the rosters of men from the County. During these war years, two more daughters were born. Martha was born 14 July 1813<sup>36</sup> and Elizabeth or Betsey was born 3 December 1814.<sup>37</sup> Most likely they were born in Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, but it is possible they were born in Ohio. There may have been problems with Elizabeth's, or "Betsey's" (as she was called) birth, as she had a mental disability and remained with her mother throughout her life.

By December 1814, Mary and Joseph had been married 10 years. Mary was now 25 years old and the mother of 6 children ranging in age from less than 1 month to 9 years of age. Around this time Mary and Joseph left Mercer County and moved to Ohio.



[Joseph and Mary Caldwell leave their 150 acre tract of land in Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania \(Farrell Rd.\)](#)

The reason for the move is unknown, but it must have been difficult to leave the land they had barely cleared and worked so hard to settle. Perhaps there were difficulties with title to their land or Joseph's brothers were moving on. Perhaps land in Ohio was more inviting with fewer hills and fewer trees to clear.

As Mary and Joseph continued to move west, they might have spent some time in Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio where Joseph's brother, Matthew Caldwell lived. Steubenville was the home of James Campbell, whose property Joseph would live on for a brief time in Oxford Township (now Adams Township), Coshocton County, Ohio.

Early Pioneers in Coshocton County, Ohio came from the New England states; Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Maryland. "They sought to better their conditions by making permanent homes in the wilderness west of the Ohio River. The war of 1812 had spread word of this part of the country and during the years 1815-1820 the population of resident land owners doubled. The settlers came largely on foot over the Allegheny Mountains, many of them having a single horse and wagon, or a two-horse wagon, in which their worldly possessions were carried, and in which the very old or very young, only were allowed to ride." It must have been a difficult journey for a family with 6 small children.<sup>38</sup>

The settlers told stories of laborious and wearying hardships in clearing, planting and building. There were very few conveniences even to those who were best supplied. There were large amounts of timber to be cleared and neighbors were far apart from each other. The main diet was corn meal and bacon. Very few mills existed. Despite the hardships, by 1820 the population had grown to 7,086 inhabitants.<sup>39</sup>

It was under these circumstances either in Coshocton or in the process of moving there, that Mary gave birth to her second son and seventh child. Joseph Caldwell was born 22 October 1817 in Ohio.<sup>40</sup> Joseph Caldwell, Sr. is listed in the personal tax records for Coshocton County in 1818.<sup>41</sup> Rebecca Caldwell, the 8<sup>th</sup> child in the family, was born 12 June 1820 in Coshocton County, Ohio.<sup>42</sup> The family is listed in Coshocton County in the 1820<sup>43</sup> US census, but may have moved out of Coshocton shortly after the census was taken as this statement appears in the "History of Coshocton County."

About 1820, the property was leased by James Campbell to Thomas Powell. A



[Rebecca Caldwell](#)

history on Thomas Powell described the property in this way:

"They (the Powell family) reached the Campbell farm in safety and in time for the spring work. The cabin on the Campbell farm, put up by Colwell, was the first cabin built in Adams Township. The door was so low that they had to stoop to enter it. He (Thomas Powell) being unused to manual labor, without money, on a farm nearly all in woods, with neighbors few and far between, his new made friends in Coshocton county expressed fears that the English folks would starve.<sup>44</sup>

Several family researchers place Joseph's and Mary's family in Greene County, Ohio about this time.<sup>45,46</sup> There is a Joseph Caldwell who appears in Greene County, Ohio in the 1820 US census.<sup>47</sup> Is this the Joseph Caldwell married to Mary Bennett? This is a possibility. Rebecca Caldwell is included in the count of children in the family in Coshocton County. The 1820 Census was taken beginning 7 August 1820, for thirteen months.<sup>48</sup> No exact date is given in either Coshocton or Greene County, Ohio indicating when the census was taken. Both Coshocton County and Greene County, Ohio completed the census information about the 6<sup>th</sup> of February 1821. Did Joseph die in Greene County as has been stated by others? No records of land, probate, or church records have identified the Joseph Caldwell in Greene County, Ohio as being the one married to Mary Bennett. Did the family move back to Mercer County where Joseph's deed was finally recorded in 1822,<sup>49</sup> or to Pittsburgh where Joseph Caldwell Sr. in 1830 is reportedly "late of Allegheny Borough"?<sup>50</sup>

Although we do not know the location of the family in 1823, family records indicate that Mary gave birth to her youngest child, the 9<sup>th</sup> child in the family, on the 17<sup>th</sup> of February 1822. The name of this daughter was Ellen.<sup>51</sup> It was a little more than a year after Ellen's birth that tragedy struck the family and Ellen died on 20 July 1823.<sup>52</sup> A month later Joseph Caldwell, the father of the family, died on 23 August 1823.<sup>53</sup>

One would wonder if there was some type of illness in the area that caused the death of multiple family members. With Joseph's death, Mary was left a widow at the age of 34 with 8 children between the ages of 3 to 18. William, the oldest son, was sixteen. Were they still living in Ohio or had they moved back to more populated areas? By 1827 the family had probably moved back to the Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania area. Did Mary still have relatives and friends in the Pittsburgh area? What was the reason the family moved to Pittsburgh?

Sometime between 1823 and 1830, Mary married a Mr. Forsyth(e),<sup>54</sup> the exact date and place are unknown. It would have been very difficult for a woman during this time period to support a family of young children on her own. The oldest son, William, would have been expected to help in supporting the family. In a history about the Caldwell Family, William is reported to have said to his mother:

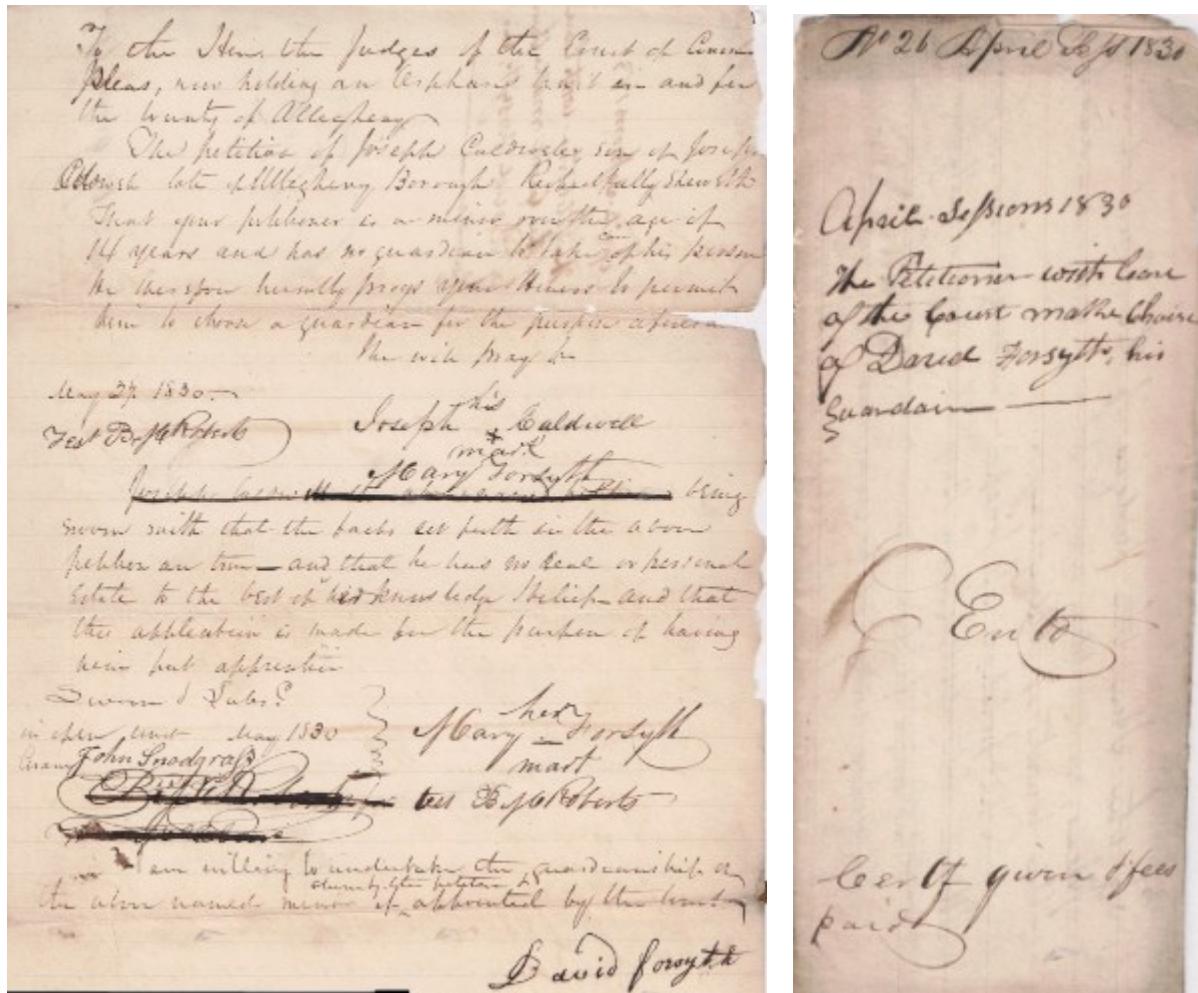
"Now you have someone to provide for you, and I am going to go out into the world for myself.<sup>55</sup> William first went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and entered college, graduating from that institution with high honors. William taught school for a time near Pittsburgh."<sup>56</sup>

William's statement may indicate that Mary married before returning to Pittsburgh.

We know that on 4 December 1827 Mary's oldest daughter, Margaret, married Joseph Woodfield Ridgeway in Pittsburgh.<sup>57</sup> Joseph Ridgeway was working for a Dr. Shoneburger at the time. On 3 October 1828 Mary Bennett Caldwell became a grandmother when Margaret gave birth to David Reed Ridgeway. Was Mary there to assist with the birth? Certainly she must have seen this grandchild and held him.

About 1829 Mary's 2<sup>nd</sup> daughter, Jane Caldwell, met and married John Waite. No marriage record has been located for this couple. They may be the couple living in Wheeling, West Virginia in the 1830 US census.<sup>58</sup> Shortly after 1830, Mary's son, William, left the Pittsburgh area to begin making his way to Warren County, Illinois. The children were starting their own lives and moving away from their mother and home in Pittsburgh.

It is likely that the Mr. Forsyth(e) Mary married was David Forsythe. David Forsythe was appointed guardian for her son, Joseph in 1830.<sup>59</sup> Mary and her unmarried children may be those listed in the family of David Forsythe in the 1830 US census. Other children of David from his previous marriage may have also been living with this family.<sup>60</sup> Little is known about David Forsythe. He was likely a widower when he married Mary Caldwell. In 1820 David Forsythe was living in Ohio Township, Allegheny County with a wife and daughter.<sup>61</sup> It is not known when David Forsythe died, but he does not appear in the 1840 US census in Allegheny County and it is likely that he died before 1840 leaving Mary a widow again.



Joseph Caldwell petitions to have David Forsyth as guardian, signed by Mary (Caldwell) Forsyth, (X her mark)<sup>62</sup>

Many changes occurred in Mary's life during the years 1830-1840. In 1830 she was living on the north side of Pittsburgh in Allegheny City. By 1840 Mary was living on the south side of Pittsburgh in Birmingham. All of Mary's children except Elizabeth (or Betsey) had married. William Caldwell, Mary's oldest son married Mary Jane Orr on 17 September 1835 in Warren County, Illinois.<sup>63</sup> Mary Caldwell married Mordecai McBride between 1830 and 1837. The place and exact date of their marriage is unknown, but it would appear that Mary met Mordecai McBride in Warren County, Illinois and probably married there or nearby. Mary and Mordecai McBride were living in Monmouth, Warren County, Illinois from at least 1836 to 1838.<sup>64</sup> Little is known about Martha Caldwell, but she is supposed to have married John Hartman and moved to Kentucky.<sup>65</sup> Rebecca, Mary's youngest daughter, married Abraham Gochenour on 2 July 1839 in Pittsburgh.<sup>66</sup> The last child to marry was Joseph Caldwell who married Mary Elizabeth Galbreath in Pittsburgh in June 1840.<sup>67</sup>

Mary Caldwell Forsythe was living with her daughter Betsey in the household of her son, Joseph Caldwell, and his new bride in the 1840 US census in Birmingham, Allegheny, Pennsylvania.<sup>68</sup> Abraham Gochenour and

Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour<sup>69</sup> are listed as living next door to Joseph Caldwell. By this time in 1840, Mary was the grandmother of 17 known grandchildren. Her only grandchild living in the Pittsburgh area was John Henry Gochenour born in March of 1840, the son of Mary's youngest daughter, Rebecca.<sup>70</sup> Mary's other children were in Illinois, Indiana and possibly Missouri and Kentucky. One wonders how many of these grandchildren Mary was able to see and know and how many she never even knew about.

The next two years brought additional changes in Mary's life including a change in her religious affiliation and a move further west. Mary's biological family, the Bennets, were affiliated with the Dutch (Netherland) Reformed Church. The Caldwell's were associated with the Presbyterian Church. As the younger children married their marriages were performed in other churches. Rebecca was married by an Episcopal Methodist minister and Joseph by a Baptist minister.

In September 1842 Jane Caldwell Waite was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints at Nauvoo, Illinois.<sup>71</sup> It is presumed that Jane's, mother, Mary Bennet Caldwell Forsythe may have been living with Jane's family or with Jane's brother, William, in Warren County, Illinois, and also joined the church.

Jane Caldwell, and her mother, Mary, would have had ample opportunity to hear the message of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints from traveling missionaries in many of the cities in which they may have lived. Below is an example of missionary activity in the area of Warren County, Illinois from the Journal History of the Church. Monmouth in Warren County, Illinois was 65-75 miles from Nauvoo, Illinois. William Caldwell was in Hale Township only a short distance from Monmouth.

June 1841 Joseph Smith was arrested and chose to be tried in Monmouth, Illinois. Joseph arrived at Monmouth to stand trial before Judge Stephen A. Douglas and found a public stirring with curiosity. Joseph Smith was represented by Orville, H. Browning, who defended him eloquently. On a technicality, Judge Stephen A. Douglas ruled that Joseph Smith's writ was illegal and discharged him from the arrest warrant.<sup>72</sup>

On 14 June 1843, in the City of Nauvoo, Jane Caldwell received a patriarchal blessing from Hyrum Smith.<sup>73</sup> One wonders if Jane's mother, Mary Forsythe, was with her on this occasion? Did the two women sometimes travel to Nauvoo together? Or did they usually come to Nauvoo independently? When coming to Nauvoo for a visit, how long and where did they stay?

On 27 August 1843, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe performed proxy baptisms for some of her deceased relatives. The early latter-day Saints were eager to ensure that their deceased family members enjoyed the same blessings which they had so recently experienced from their own baptisms. The family members for whom Mary performed proxy baptisms included:<sup>74</sup>

Benjamin Bennett, Mary's uncle

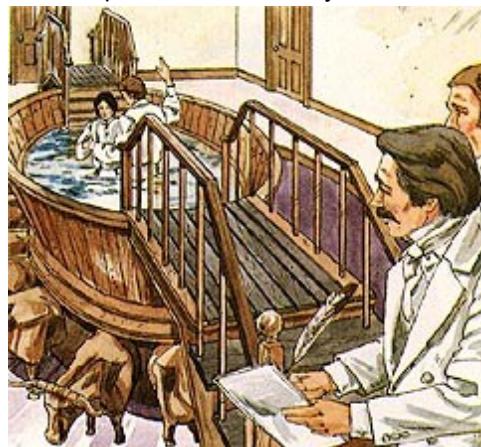
John Bennett, Mary's cousin

Herbert Collwell, Mary's nephew

Margaret Collwell, Mary's sister-in-law

Margaret Collwell, Mary's niece

Robert Collwell, Mary's nephew



Baptismal Font, Nauvoo Temple

We assume these were individuals who Mary had a close relationship with during her life and who were now deceased.<sup>75</sup>

On 10 September 1843, a few weeks after performing proxy baptisms, "Mary Forsyth" received her patriarchal blessing, pronounced by Hyrum Smith at Nauvoo.<sup>76</sup>

The Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forsyth,  
daughter of Leaven & Elizabeth Bennett, born  
in the city of Pittsburgh, Allegany County, &  
State of Penna., May 3<sup>rd</sup> 1788.

Sister Mary, I lay my  
hands upon your head in the name of Jesus of  
Nazareth, to bless & seal you up unto eternal life,  
according to the Power of the Priesthood, which is  
invested in me. Therefore, you are blessed spiritually  
& even temporally according to the covenant made  
with Abraham, for you shall have an inheritance

168

with the remnants of his seed, for you are  
of that lineage, even a daughter of Abraham, &  
shall be ~~revered~~ reckoned in that lineage  
upon Mount Zion, in the city of the New Jerus.  
alem, & in your spiritual blessings, your conse-  
cration is his the seal of the promise, but the  
spasms & intermissions will be attended with the  
tribulation of this life. And verily, there  
are but light afflictions that await you in  
all the ways of your life, when rightly com-  
pared with others, but the Comforter which is  
the promise unto you of eternal life, shall com-  
fort your heart, as also your inheritance, in the  
lineage of your Father, shall be even as a de-  
ar Comfoter unto you, henceforth. And again,  
Your name shall be perpetuated, & handed down  
from generation to generation, as a blessing, even  
unto the latest generations, & your days & years  
shall be given unto you according to your faith,  
& the desires of your heart. And again, your  
Soul is Celestial to be received in the Morning  
of the Resurrection. These Blessings I seal  
upon your head. Even so. Amen.

Given by Hyrum Smith at Nauvoo Ill<sup>d</sup> Sep 10<sup>th</sup>  
1843.

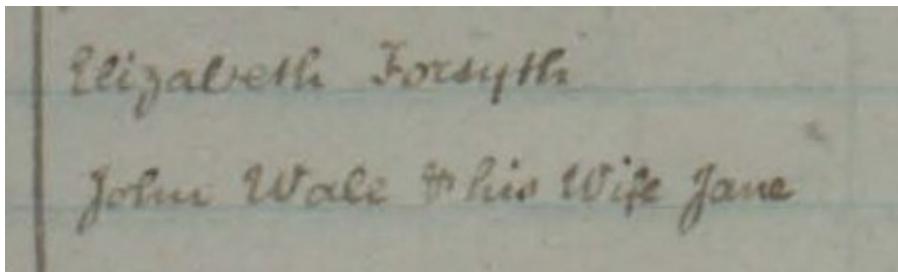
Howard Forsay Clark

The Patriarchal blessing of Mary Forsyth, daughter of Leven and Elizabeth Bennett. Born in the City of Pittsburgh, Allegany County, & State of Penns., May 3<sup>d</sup> 1788.

"Sister Mary, I lay my hands upon your head in the name of Jesus of Nazareth, to bless and seal you up unto Eternal life, according to the Power of the Priesthood, which is invested in me. Therefore, you are blessed spiritually and even temporally according to the Covenant made with Abraham, for you shall have an inheritance with the remnants of his seed, for you are of that lineage, even a daughter of Abraham, and shall be reckoned in that lineage upon Mount Zion, in the City of the New Jerusalem, and in your Spiritual Blessings, your consolation is in the Seal of the promise, but the spaces and interstices will be attended with the tribulation of this life. Nevertheless, these are but light afflictions that await you in all the days of your life, when rightly compared with others, but the Comforter, which is the promise unto you of Eternal life Shall comfort your heart. As also your inheritance, in the lineage of your Fathers, shall be even as a Second Comforter unto you, henceforth. And again your name shall be perpetuated, and handed down from generation to generations, as a blessing, even unto the latest generations, and your days and years shall be given unto you according to your faith, and the desires of your heart. And again your Glore (Glory) is Celestial to be received in the Morning of the Resurrection. These blessing I seal upon your head. Even so. Amen.

Given by Hyrum Smith at Nauvoo, Illinois Sept 10th 1843 Howard Coray. Clerk" [Obtained from Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints Church Archives Nov 1, 2010]

There is no evidence that Mary Forsyth(e) lived permanently in Nauvoo, thus we assume Mary returned home, wherever that was, following receipt of her blessing. Steamboat travel made visiting Nauvoo relatively easy. However, we are still unsure where Mary Forsythe and her daughter, Betsey, lived between 1840/41 and 1845/46. On 17 November 1845, John and Jane Waite and several of their children are listed as "members who came into the city." The name above the entry for their family is "Elizabeth Forsyth."<sup>77</sup> Could this be "Betsey Caldwell," Jane's mentally challenged sister? If so, where is Mary Forsyth?



Elizabeth Forsyth enters Nauvoo

Like the John Waite family, many Mormons were flocking to Nauvoo at this time. Since 1840 when the city of Commerce was renamed "Nauvoo," the city had flourished and grown. With prosperity, once again came persecution as those not belonging to the Mormon faith tried to reckon with the power and influence of the Mormons. Joseph Smith, prophet of the Latter-day Saints, was forced into hiding and was eventually martyred in June 1844. By 1845, it was evident that the Latter-day Saints would have to flee Nauvoo. Members of the church were counseled to come to Nauvoo in preparation for the move to the mountains in the West. In a herculean effort the Saints also concentrated on completing the Nauvoo temple which was under construction. It is likely that these two events, the move West and the Nauvoo temple, brought the Waite and Forsyth families back to Nauvoo in 1845/46.

Prior to his death, "the Prophet Joseph Smith called together the Quorum of the Twelve and administered to them all the ordinances of the temple or house of the Lord. He proceeded to confer the keys of the sealing power on Elder Brigham Young. Joseph Smith then declared, "Now if they kill me you have got all the keys, and all the ordinances, and you can confer them upon others."<sup>78</sup>

The restored gospel of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints teaches that saving ordinances are available to all mankind, both the living and the dead. Thus just as new converts to the Mormon faith had been baptized by immersion, faithful members would be able to provide this sacred ordinance for their kindred dead by proxy baptism. Long before the temple was completed, baptisms for the dead were being performed in the font in the basement of the Nauvoo temple.

Other temple ordinances performed in LDS temples include washings and anointing, priesthood ordination, the endowment, and sealing of husbands to wives and children to parents. Members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints believe that through these ordinances, men and women are prepared to meet God and family relationships extend beyond the grave. By 11 December 1845, the Nauvoo temple was sufficiently completed to begin these ordinances in the upper rooms of the temple. In an orderly manner, each day specific members of the church were invited to come to the Nauvoo temple and participate in temple ordinances.

Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe was able to attend to these ordinances in the Nauvoo temple on Saturday, 24 January 1846. She was a member of the fourth company or group.<sup>79</sup> Early LDS Saints were very eager to attend to these duties "now," as they understood that it would likely be many, many years before the Saints would be able to build another temple in the west.

Saturday, January 24<sup>th</sup>, 1846, In the female department commencing at 30 m p 4, the following persons were washed and anointed, viz.

#2246/ Mary Forsyth/ born: May 3, 1804/

Washed and Anointed by Mary Isabella Horn, Nancy Cahoon, Elizabeth Coolidge, Hester A. E. Brown, Sophronia M. Harmen, Eunice Holbrook and Elizabeth Durphy. Finished at 10 minutes past 5.

On the female department, commencing at 30 m p 4 the following persons were washed & anointed, viz;	
1	Elizabeth Wilson born Sept 24, 1803
2	Sarah Bunnel " Sept 19 1810
3	Rosaenia Reyshe ~ May 20, 1805
4	Rachel Ann Shuman " Feb 8, 1812
5	Melinda Atchinson " March 31, 1823
6	Eliza Murdock ~ Oct 5, 1830
7	Mary Forsyth ~ May 3, 1804
Washed and anointed by Mary Isabella Horn, Nancy Cahoon Elizabeth Coolidge - Hester A. E. Brown - Sophronia M. Harmen - Eunice Holbrook - and Elizabeth Durphy. Finished at 10 minutes past 5. -	

Nauvoo Temple Endowment, Mary Forsythe

It should be noted that variations occur among the records which document these early temple events. In particular, there seems to be some crossover of information between Mary Forsythe and Jane Caldwell. In the endowment record above, the day and month are consistent with Mary's birth date; however, the year is much closer to Jane's birth year (1808/1809) than Mary's (1878/1879). We will see similar confusion throughout the remaining temple records.

The same day that Mary received her endowments, she was sealed to Eli Brazee Kelsey. The law of eternal marriage as revealed by Joseph Smith included the principle of plural marriage. At this time, Mary was about 57 years old and a widow. Eli B. Kelsey was born 27 October 1819 in Portsmouth, Scioto, Ohio and was only 26 years old. Eli was married to Letitia Sheets Kelsey and had three children by her at the time of this sealing. Mary Bennett Forsythe was three years younger than Eli's mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey (Pierce, Gribble). Plural marriages in Nauvoo were not usually romantic situations. These marriages provided sealing blessings and helped organize and care for the membership of the Church.

The following records have been identified for this sealing.

Pg 365/ Kelsey, Eli Brazee born Oct 27, 1819 Scioto County, Ohio. Sealed to Mary Forsythe born May 3, 1790 Pittsburgh, Alleghany, Pennsylvania by A. M. Lyman, Nauvoo, Jan 24, 1846 at 9:30 pm. Witnesses S. W. Richrd and Z. Coltrin.<sup>80</sup>

Sealings for the living performed on this date (January 24, 1846): Eli Brazee Kelsey to Mary Forsyth.<sup>81</sup>

Mary Forsythe/ Birth date: 3 May 1790/ Birthplace: Pittsburgh, Alleghany, Pennsylvania/ Comments: in slg record.<sup>82</sup>

There is no indication that Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe lived with Eli B. Kelsey. Mary's daughter, Jane Caldwell Waite, was also sealed to Eli B. Kelsey in the Nauvoo temple on 7 February 1846. Because Eli had suffered from an eye infection and been unable to work much of the previous year it is questionable how much financial assistance he was able to give either woman.<sup>83</sup>

Unlike Mary Forsythe, Jane Caldwell Waite eventually did integrate into the household of Eli B. Kelsey. Jane is mentioned in several letters and journal entries written by Eli B. Kelsey between 1848 and 1852.<sup>84</sup>

Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe was about 56 years old when the Mormons left Nauvoo in 1846. She made a decision to return east sometime between January and May of 1846. She may have felt she was too old to go west into another unknown wilderness. She also had her daughter, Betsey, to care for. She may have been persuaded by her other children to remain in the east. It is possible that she stayed briefly with her children in Illinois: William in Warren County and Mary in Wayne County or with Margaret in Madison County, Indiana. By 1850 Mary and her daughter, Betsey, had returned to Birmingham, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania.<sup>85</sup> They were living close to Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour and her husband Abraham.<sup>86</sup> Mary's son, Joseph, and his family had also been living in the Pittsburgh area until 1848 when they moved to Kittanning, Armstrong County, Pennsylvania.<sup>87</sup>

Between 1850 and 1860 Mary left the Pittsburgh area and moved to Indiana. Rebecca and Abraham Gochenour had moved from Birmingham about 1852 going possibly to Iowa briefly and then to Madison County, Indiana and by 1857 to Wabash County, Indiana. It is possible that Mary Caldwell Forsyth and Betsey Caldwell went with Rebecca, her husband and children. Joseph Caldwell, Mary's son, returned to Pittsburgh about 1853, but it is not known if Mary was still living there. If Mary did not move with Rebecca, it is likely that she moved into the same area where Abraham and Rebecca were living after they got settled in Indiana. This would be the likely place for Mary to have met Ezekiel Mills, a widower living in the area.

By 1860 Mary is listed as Mary Mills in the household of Ezekiel Mills. Betsey Caldwell is also living with them.<sup>88</sup> It seems likely that Mary married Ezekiel Mills prior to 1860 probably in Madison County, Indiana. No marriage records have been found.<sup>89</sup>

Ezekiel Mills was born about 1780 in North Carolina. He married Mary Jackson in North Carolina about 1803. He served in the War of 1812 in the North Carolina Randolph Co. Regiment 4<sup>th</sup> Company. We have identified several possible children for this family: Ransom Mills b. 14 October 1805, and Ezekiel Mills b. 28 May 1814 all born in North Carolina. It is likely there were other children.

In 1830 Ezekiel Mills was living in Washington, Wayne County, Indiana.<sup>90</sup> By 1840 he had moved to Delaware, Hamilton County, Indiana.<sup>91</sup> During this 10 year period Ezekiel purchased land lying in Hamilton, Grant, Marion, Madison, and Tipton Counties.

By 1850 Ezekiel was living in Harrison, Hancock County, Indiana with his wife Mary Jackson Mills.<sup>92</sup> Mary Jackson Mills died between 1850 and 1860.

As a result of his service in the War of 1812, Ezekiel Mills received two land warrants for his service in the War of 1812. Both warrants were issued in the 1850's, possibly instead of receiving a pension. One warrant was in Madison County on land which would have been southeast of a very small town called "Leisure".<sup>93</sup> The other was for land in Grove Township, Cass County, Iowa. Ezekiel assigned his land in Iowa to James Harlan on 2 April 1857.<sup>94</sup>

Ezekiel Mills probably married Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe not too long after his wife's death. It is possible that Mary and her daughter, Betsey, had lived with Rebecca and Abraham Gochenour in Wabash County, Indiana not far from Madison County, Indiana. Mary and Betsey may also have stayed in Pipe Creek Township in Madison County where Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway and her husband Joseph W. Ridgeway were living. Staying with these children would have given Mary and Ezekiel Mills opportunity to become acquainted with each other.

In 1856 Ransom Mills, son of Ezekiel Mills, and Ransom's wife, Jane, sold three acres of land in Madison County. The deed was sold to Ezekiel Mills and his wife. After their death, the land was to revert back to Ransom Mills and his wife. It is not known if Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe was married to Ezekiel when this deed was written. In 1860 Ezekiel and Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe were living in Monroe Township, Madison County, Indiana.<sup>95</sup>

29	1019	1019	Ezekiel Mills	79	m	Ohio	50	00	100	1	92
33			Mary	70	f	Penn	✓			1	93
34			Elizabeth	68	f	Ohio	-			1	94
35											95

1860 US Census, Ezekiel and Mary (Bennett) Mills

The years between 1860 and 1865 were years of great turmoil for the United States. From 1861 to 1865 the Civil War consumed the nation. Both Ezekiel and Mary's children were probably too old to fight in the war, but some of their grandchildren would have been the age to serve. Both Ezekiel and Mary died during the years 1860 to 1870. We have found no record of death for either of them. We do not know which died first. The probate and estate records for Madison County, Indiana were destroyed by a fire in December of 1880.<sup>96</sup> Neither Ezekiel Mills nor Mary Mills are listed in the transcribed Cemetery records for this County.

There was a deed for land sold by a Mary Mills in January of 1865 to Joseph Miller.<sup>97</sup> We have been unable to determine if this was Mary Bennett Caldwell or if it was Mary, the wife of a Stephen Mills who lived in the area. There is a Mary Mills, age 62, born in Indiana in the 1870 US census for Monroe Township, Madison County, Indiana.<sup>98</sup> It is more likely that this deed was by Mary Mills, widow of Stephen Mills.

If Ezekiel died before Mary, she would probably have gone to live with one of her daughters living in Wabash County, Indiana. Both Margaret and Rebecca, daughters of Mary lived in Wabash County in the years 1860 to 1870. If Mary was still living in 1865, she was likely with one of these daughters or was still in Madison County where she had lived with Ezekiel. She was not living with her son, William, in 1865 when the state Census was taken there.<sup>99</sup> Because Betsey always stayed with Mary, it is likely they were still in Indiana in 1865.

By 1870 Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe Mills had died. Betsey was living with her brother, William in Randolph County, Illinois.<sup>100</sup> We do not know the place of Mary's death or her burial.

Mary Bennett born under difficult circumstances and raising a family from a very young age has left us a wonderful legacy. She was the mother of nine children that we know of. All but two of her children outlived her. She was grandmother to forty four grandchildren that we know of. At the time of her death twenty nine of these grandchildren were still living. She was married multiple times and probably outlived all of her husbands. She lived in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and possibly in Missouri. She was a pioneer in many of the wilderness areas of the United States.

We owe her a debt of gratitude for the many blessings we enjoy because of her life and dedication.

---

<sup>1</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forcyth, Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 10 September 1843, Vol.3, p. 167, [copy of original document privately held by Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Cottonwood Heights, Utah], 2013.

<sup>2</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society (Illinois), *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial, 1795-1995*, p. 195, "Caldwell-Hallworth," (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, c. 1995), FHL Book 977.392 H2r. [Comment: The history states, "Mary was the daughter of Laben Bennett. Laben emigrated from Holland and married Mary Brady. Mary Brady was the daughter of Col. Brady whose wife was an Indian." Although there is some basis for the Randolph County History, some of it does not appear to be true. Col. Samuel Brady, "the Indian Fighter" was born in 1756. He did not marry until about 1785 when he married Drusilla Swearingen of Washington County, Pennsylvania. They lived in Chartiers Creek, Washington County, Pennsylvania and then moved to Ohio County in what is now West Virginia. They had three sons and no daughters. Col. Samuel Brady was known for fighting "Indians" and it is highly unlikely he would marry an "Indian".

"Samuel Brady," *Wikipedia* (<http://en.wikipedia.org>, :rev. 4:02, 7 June 2013: accessed 28 July 2013]).

<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth J. Wall, *Allegheny County, Pennsylvania Quarter Sessions Minutes, Book 1, June 1789-March 1793*, (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 1984), p. 1, PA vs. Leven Bennet/ Ind. For Fornication; "The Deft. being arraigned pleads Non cul de hoc." p. 1, PA vs. Elizabeth Brody/ Ind. For Fornication--True Bill. "Elizabeth Brody tender in £40, William Brawdy tender in £20. Condition for the appearance of Elizabeth Brody at next session to answer, etc. Sept. 1789 Judg: That the Deft. pay a fine of £10 agreeable to the Act of Assembly, that she pay the costs of prosecution and stand committed until this sentence is complied with"; p. 8, PA vs. Levan Bennett/ Ind. For Bastardy, "And now Sept. 17, 1789 a jury being called came to wit: Stephen Cessna, James O'Hara, William Wilson, William Bishop, James Rine, William Earls, James McCormick, Conrad Winebiddle, Thomas Greenough, John Patterson, Casper Reel and David Hoge, all of Allegheny County. Found the deft. Guilty of the Trespass and Bastardy whereof he stands indicted. Fined £10 and cost of prosecution and stand committed until this sentence is complied with. That he pay also to the township where the child was born for its maintenance. Test. Pro State: Elizabeth Brody. (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 1984), FHL Book 974.885 P2w.

<sup>4</sup> 1790 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, various township, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> accessed 28 July 2013). [Allegheny County: Hugh Brawdy- Elizabeth Twp, Jas Brody-Portion taken from Washington Co., James Bradey- Portion taken from Washington Co.]

<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth J. Wall, *Allegheny County, Pennsylvania Quarter Sessions Minutes, Book 1, June 1789-March 1793*, (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 1984), p. 1, PA vs. Elizabeth Brody/ Ind. For Fornication--True Bill. "Elizabeth Brody tender in £40, William Brawdy tender in £20. Condition for the appearance of Elizabeth Brody at next session to answer, etc. Sept. 1789 Judg: That the Deft. pay a fine of £10 agreeable to the Act of Assembly, that she pay the costs of prosecution and stand committed until this sentence is complied with, FHL Book 974.885 P2w.

---

<sup>6</sup> Dingman Versteeg, North and Southampton Reformed Dutch Church (Churchville, Bucks County, Pennsylvania), Reformed Dutch Church of Six Mile Run (Franklin Park, New Jersey). *Reformed Nether Dutch Church at Northampton and Southampton, Bucks County, Pennsylvania 1704-1820.* FHL Film #20,338, item 2 p. 23. "Child: Leffert/ Parents: Petrus Bennett and Catrynjie Hogewoudt"

<sup>7</sup> [Comment: Petrus (Peter) Bennet was the son of Abraham Adrienese Bennet and Jannetje Folkers or Volkers. The Bennet ancestors were born in the Netherlands and immigrated to the Brooklyn, New York area. The family moved to New Brunswick, New Jersey where Peter was christened in the First Reformed Church in New Brunswick, New Brunswick, New Jersey 13 Dec 1724].

<sup>8</sup> Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh, *Maryland Records: Colonial, Revolutionary, County and Church from Original Sources, 2 vols.* (1915-1928; reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publ., 1975), FHL Book 975.2 D29b, book also online digital version at [familysearch.org](http://www.familysearch.org). "1776 Census Harford County, Maryland" p. 172. Also available at [ancestry.com](http://www.ancestry.com), 1776 Census Harford County Maryland. Harford Lower Hundred, Harford County, Maryland.

Bennet, Peter, (Tax) age 51

Bennet, Mary, age 27

Bennet, Abram (Tax) age 22

Bennet, Leaven (Tax) age 16

Bennet, Sarah age 14

Bennet, Peter age 12

Bennet, Aquila age 7

Bennet, John age 11 mos.

Allham, Daniel (Tax) age 25

Negro: Luce, 15"

<sup>9</sup> Henry C. Peden, *Revolutionary Patriots of Harford County, Maryland*, p. 18, Levin Bennett, signer, (self-published), FHL Book 975.274.

<sup>10</sup> *Maryland, Register of Wills Books, 1629-1983*, browsable database with images, *FamilySearch*, (<https://FamilySearch.org> :accessed 2013); citing Prerogative Court, Hall of Records, Annapolis, "Administration Bonds 1774-1791 Harford County, Maryland," p. 156-157 and "Inventories 1777-1787 Harford County, Maryland," p. 45-46.

<sup>11</sup> The relationship of Alex Garrotson to the Bennet family is unknown.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid.

<sup>13</sup> Maryland Historical Society, *Harford County, 1783 Maryland Tax list*, (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Historic Publications 1970), p. 122, FHL 975.274 R4h. "Lower Harford Hundred Single men--Leven Bennett 15."

<sup>14</sup> Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, *Pennsylvania, Tax & Exoneration, 1768-1801*, (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania) Series No. 4.61, Records of the Office of the Comptroller General, RG-4, online database, p. 52, Pitt Township, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 21 April 2013).

"Pennsylvania, Westmoreland, Pitt/ 1786

Bennet, Benjn/State Tax: --/--/10

Bennet, Benjn Single/1/--/2

Bennet, Peter/ --/--/2

Bennet, Leven Single/ 1/--/2"

<sup>15</sup> Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, *Pennsylvania, Tax and Exoneration, 1768-1801*, RG-4, (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania), Series No. 4.61, Leven Bennett and William Brody, tax lists, 1786-1789, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 18 May 2013).

<sup>16</sup> Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, *Pennsylvania, Tax & Exoneration, 1768-1801*, (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania), Series No. 4.61; Records of the Office of the Comptroller General, RG-4. online database, Leaven Bennet, 1789, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 21 April 2013).

Westmoreland County/ Pitt township 1789/ Browse to image 71& 72 out of 79

Bennet, Leaven Single/ Acres of Land:--/ Negroes:--/ Horses:--/ Horned Cattle:--/ Grist Mills:--/ Saw Mills:--/ Tan yards:--/ Ferriers:--/ Horses:--/ Cows:--/ Wrought Plate: --/ Servants:/ Valuation: --

<sup>17</sup> Rudolph Stotler, Justice of the Peace for Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. *United States, Pennsylvania, Allegheny, DAR Collection, Marriages 1789-1808, copied from Notebook of Rudolph Stotler*, p. 3, Leaven Bennett and Sarah Quigley, FHL Film #856,313. "Leaven Bennett and Sarah Quigley married Feby 3rd 1797." [Comment: Leven's brother, Peter Bennet, married Jane Quigley, also a daughter of Hugh Quigley].

<sup>18</sup> Stefan Lorant, *Pittsburgh: The Story of an American City*, (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: Esselmont Books, LLC, 1999) p. 88.

<sup>19</sup> Clara E. Duer, *Pittsburg Gazette Abstracts 1786-1820: the people and times of Western Pennsylvania, 1786-1797*, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 1988), p. 165, Saturday April 13, 1799, Leven Bennet, FHL 974.886 B38d Vol. 2. "At an adjourned Court of Common Pleas held at Pittsburgh for the county of Allegheny, the 3d day of April in the year of our Lord 1799--Before George Wallace and John Gibson, Esqs., Judges of the same Court. On the petitions of Leven Bennet and Richard VanSickle, prisoners in the jail of the said county, praying to be discharged according to the provisions of the acts of assemble made for the relief of insolvent debtors. The Court order, that the said prisoners be brought before them at Pittsburgh, the 1st Monday of June next, that their petitions and creditors may be then heard and direct that notice of their applications be published in the Pittsburgh Gazette, 3 weeks of the last of which shall be at least 15 days before the time of hearing. By the Court, /s/ James Brison, Proth's."

<sup>20</sup> Clara E. Duer, *Pittsburg Gazette Abstracts 1786-1820: the people and times of Western Pennsylvania, 1786-1797*, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 1988), Saturday June 8, 1799. P. 165, Benjamin Bennet, FHL 974.886 B38d Vol. 2. "At a court of of Common Pleas held at Pittsburgh, for the county of Allegheny, the first Monday of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine, before the Hon. Alexander Addison, Esq. President, and his associates, Justices of the same court. On the petition of Benjamin Bennet, a prisoner in the jail of said county, praying to be discharged according to the provisions of the acts of assembly made for the relief of insolvent debtors, the Court order, that the said prisoner be brought before them at Pittsburgh, on the first Tuesday of July next, that his petition and his creditors may be then heard, and direct, that notice of his application be published in the Pittsburgh Gazette three weeks." [Comment: It is not clear if this is the uncle or brother of Leven Bennet or if it is another Benjamin Bennet.]

<sup>21</sup> Allegheny County (Pennsylvania). Recorder of Deeds. *Allegheny County, Pennsylvania Deeds, 1788-1901; index, 1788-1904*, Vol. 16, p. 500-501, Grantor: Leven Bennett et al, Grantee: Frederick Stoner, 10 May 1810, FHL Film #1,497,868. "This Indenture made the seventh day of May in the year of our Lord One Thousand eight Hundred and Ten Between Peter Bennett and Jane his wife, Leven Bennett & Sarah his wife, James Sample and Rachel his wife, and Adam Turner and Mary his wife. (The said Jane, Sarah, Rachel & Mary being daughters and heirs at law of Hugh Quigley late of Pitt Township in the County of Allegheny and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania Deceased.) of the one part and Frederick Stoner of the Township County and Commonwealth aforesaid of the other part."

<sup>22</sup> Madison County (Ohio). Auditor. *Tax records, 1816-1838 (Madison County, Ohio)*. Levin Bennet, FHL Film #511,794. [Comment: prior to 1826 the only tax records were based on land ownership. There is no record of Leven Bennet owning land]

personal property tax 1826: #2 Range- p. 11/ Bennet, Levin / 1 horse/ value: 40/ 2 cattle / Value 16/amt value: 56/ State Tax: .11.2/ County Tax: .44.8/ School Tax .02.8 /Total tax: .58.8

Personal property tax 1827: Township of Range #2/ Bennet, Levin/ 2horses/ Value: 80/ 1 cattle/ value 8/ amt value 88/ State tax: .26.4/ County Tax: .39.6/ total tax: .66

Chattel tax 1828: Township of Range #2/ Bennet, Levin/ 2horses/ Value: 80/ 2 cattle/ value 16/ amt value 96/ State tax: .28.8/ County Tax: .52.8/ total tax: .81.6

Chattel tax 1829: Township of Range #2/ Bennet, Levin/ 2horses/ Value: 80/ 2 cattle/ value 16/ amt value 96/ State tax: .28.8/ County Tax: .45.6/ total tax: .74.4

Chattel tax 1830: Township of Range #2/ Bennet, Levin/ 2horses/ Value: 80/ 2 cattle/ value 16/ amt value 96/ State tax: .33.6/ County Tax: .45.6/ total tax: .79.2

<sup>23</sup> 1830 US census. Madison County, Ohio, population schedule, Range, p. 108, Levin Bennet, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed June 24, 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 135.

"Ohio, Madison, Range

Levin Bennet/ Males: age 80-90: one// Female: age 15-20: one/ Female age 50-60: one."

<sup>24</sup> "Old Largo Cemetery," Wabash County, Indiana, *FindaGrave*, (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed Aug 4, 2013), "Lagro cemetery is located just west of the I.O.O.F. Cemetery in the town of Lagro. This is one of the oldest cemeteries in Wabash County. Many laborers who died building the Wabash and Erie Canal lay in unknown graves in this cemetery. Until recently the cemetery was not taken care of. Many stones fell over the hillside into Largo Creek."

<sup>25</sup> 1800 US census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, township not stated, p. 437, Caldwell, digital images, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> : accessed January 12, 2013,); citing NARA M32, Roll: 39.

"Mercer County, Pennsylvania

John Caldwell/ 1 male 16 thru 25

Robert Caldwell/ 1 male 16 thru 25

Joseph Caldwell/ 1 male 16 thru 25

Matthew Caldwell/ 1 male 16 thru 25"

<sup>26</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society (Illinois), *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial, 1795-1995*, p. 195, "Caldwell-Hallworth," (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, c. 1995), FHL Book 977.392 H2r.

<sup>27</sup> 1800 US census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, township not state, p. 434, Benjamin Bennit, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M32, roll 39.

"Bennit, Benjamin/ Males: age 45 and over : one// Females age: 10-16 one; age 45 and over: one"

<sup>28</sup> John G. White. *A twentieth Century History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania: a narrative account of its historical progress, its people, and its principal interests*. (Chicago, Illinois : Lewis Pub. Co., 1909). FHL Book 974.895 H2w Vol. 1 p. 28-30.

<sup>29</sup> "Death of Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgway," *The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, newspaper, Wednesday, 13 March 1895, accessed through inter library loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, Film No. 4233. "Margaret Caldwell was born in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, September 30th, 1805."

<sup>30</sup> Birth date and birth place analysis for William Caldwell, son of Joseph and Mary Caldwell:

1) 8 June 1807 Coshocton County, Ohio / Source: Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Illinois*, FHL Book FHL Book 977.392 S1 D2t Vol. 2, p. 309-313

2) 30 June 1807 Warren County, Illinois / Source: Randolph County Genealogical Society, *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial 1795-1995*, FHL Book 977.392 H2r, p. 195-196; Also, Salt Lake Temple, Endowments for the dead, 1893-1970, FHL microfilm #184,146, p. 295, #8557, work down at instance of John A. Waite.

3) 22 Jul 1807 From Pittsburgh, PA, 1828 (calculated, age at death given as 76 years, 8 months) / Source: Frances Coulter, *Randolph County, Illinois death records, 1839-1955*, FHL microfilm #205,5247, item 18, p. 42

4) 14 July 1807, Pennsylvania / Various online family trees,

[how birthplace listed in the census:] 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 U. S. Census: Birthplace given is Pennsylvania

<sup>31</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 132, #688, Joseph Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). "#688 Mercer Co., 2 November 1802 Joseph Caldwell applies for 400 acres on the waters of Sandy Creek, warranted to Elijah Brown who is in default of the act of 1792, Joseph Caldwell claims the same by his settlement. On 2 November 1802 John Caldwell states Joseph Caldwell entered into possession of the tract in August or September 1798 and hath raised grain. Thomas Robb, J.P."

<sup>32</sup> Sources which list 27 Mar 1808 as Jane Caldwell's birth date:

[source: 1846 Nauvoo temple endowment]

[source: 1846 Nauvoo temple sealing to Eli B. Kelsey]

[source: 1843 Patriarchal Blessing given at Nauvoo]

[source: tombstone, Bountiful City Cemetery]

[source: Early Church Information File]

Sources which list 27 Mar 1809 as Jane Caldwell's birth date:

[source: 1923 SL Temple sealing to parents, family records]

[source: Daughters of the Utah Pioneer Histories, Pioneer Women of Faith & Fortitude]

[Comment: If Jane was born in 1808, and if her next oldest sibling (William) was indeed born 14 July 1807...then their birth dates are only 8 months and 13 days apart. It would thus seem more likely that Jane's birth year was 1809 despite the earlier and what would seem more reliable sources. Or, that William's birth date is in error.]

<sup>33</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Book F1, p. 528-530, North American Land Co.-James Greenleaf to Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #889,518.

<sup>34</sup> 1810 US census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Sandy Lake Township, p. 88, Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed June 28, 2013); citing NARA M252, roll 52.

"Joseph Caldwell 1 male under 10/ 1 male 10-15/ 1 male 26 thru 44/ 2 females under 10/ 1 female 16-25."

<sup>35</sup> Rocky Spring Congregation, *Session Book for Rocky Spring Congregation 1811-1814*, photocopy of handwritten record obtained from Daniel Beggs, Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Mercer County Historical Society, 119 S Pitt St, Mercer, PA 16137, copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>36</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #385, Martha, Work done at the instance of John A. Waite for children of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennet Caldwell, FHL microfilm #1,239,621. "#385/ Martha born 14 July 1813 (Mary J. Waite, Proxy)."

<sup>37</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942, p. 11, #386, Betsey, Work done at the instance of John A. Waite for children of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennet Caldwell, FHL microfilm #1,239,621. "#386/ Betsey born 3 Dec 1815/died 1 July 1868 (Zada Waite-Proxy)" [Comment: death date is incorrect.]

---

Census Birthplace analysis for Betsey Caldwell: 1850, 1860, 1870 US census: born: Ohio/ idiotic

<sup>38</sup> Norman Newell Hill. *History of Coshocton County Its Past and Present 1740-1881.* (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co. 1881), p, 456, *Internet Archives*, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 1 July 2013).

<sup>39</sup> ibid p. 264.

<sup>40</sup> Salt Lake Temple, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942," p. 11, #388, Joseph, Jr., FHL microfilm #1,239,621. "Work done at the instance of John A. Waite. #388 Joseph, Jr. born 22 Oct 1817/ died 15 December 1872 (George Waite-Proxy)."

<sup>41</sup> Bess Duncan Research Notes. Photocopy, 1818 Coshocton County, Ohio Personal Property Tax Record, Copy sent by Julie Duncan to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX. [Comment: We have been unable to locate another repository with this obviously valid record.]

<sup>42</sup> Abraham Gochenour, *Abraham Gochenour Family Bible*, Rebecca H. Gochenour, digital image, Julie Duncan Ancestry Public Tree, Ancestry.com, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2010.) [calculated date: "Rebecca H. Gochenour, Died Nov 12, 1901, Age 81 yrs, 4 ms, 18 days."]

<sup>43</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Enumerated August 7, 1820. Joseph Caldwell, *Ancestry.com*, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88.

[Comment: Joseph Caldwell is the only Caldwell or Colwell in the 1820 US Census for Oxford (now Adams) township, Coshocton County, Ohio. It is assumed that this census was taken prior to August as Rebecca is counted and she was born in June] "Joseph Caldwell: Males: age 0-10: one (Joseph Jr.)/ age 10-16: one (William)/ age 16-26: one (unknown)/ age 26-45: (Joseph)/ Females: age 0-10: five (Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca)/ age 10-16: one (Margaret)/ age 26-45: one (Mary)/ 2 engaged in agriculture."

<sup>44</sup> Norman Newell Hill. *History of Coshocton County Its Past and Present 1740-1881,* (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co. 1881), p.767, *Internet Archives*, (<http://archive.org>: accessed 1 July 2013).

<sup>45</sup> James Adams Caldwell (1836-1923), *Brief History of the Caldwell Family, (Sparta Illinois: April 24, 1918, 11 pages,* original in possession of James Owen, digital images sent to Karen Rasmussen 24 June 2013.

"Ellon died in Greene County, Ohio."

<sup>46</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Illinois*, Vol. 2, FHL Book 977.392/ sl v. 2 DT, "Joseph Caldwell b. PA d. in Green Co. Ohio, 1823."

<sup>47</sup> 1820 US census, Greene County, Ohio, population schedule, Xenia, p. 151, Joseph Caldwell, digital image, enumerated August 7, 1820, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 9 September 2013); citing NARA M33, roll 91. Joseph Caldwell/ Males: 1 male under 10/ 1 male 10-15/ 1 male 16-25/ 1 male 45 and over Females: 4 females under 10/ 2 females 10-15/ 1 free white female 26-44/ Total=11 [Comment: there is also Joseph Caldwell b. 1788 d. Oct 1822 Shaderyin, Athens, Ohio. Married Mary Jackson in 1810. who is in this area. His family does not fit the Joseph in the 1820 census].

<sup>48</sup> "1820 US Census," *FamilySearch Wiki*, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 2013).

<sup>49</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Book F1, p. 528-530, North American Land Co.-James Greenleaf to Joseph Caldwell, Indenture made 15 September 1808. Deed Recorded 22 May, 1822. FHL microfilm #889,518.

<sup>50</sup> Court of Common Pleas, Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. copy of guardianship record May 27, 1830 for Joseph Caldwell, copy obtained by Karen Rasmussen 30 July 2013. "To the Hon. ? Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, now holding an orphans court in and for the County of Allegheny.

The petition of Joseph Caldwell, son of Joseph Caldwell late of Allegheny Borough Respectfully sheweth that your petitioner is a minor over the age of 14 years and has no guardian to take care of his person. He therefore humbly prays your Honors to permit him to choose a guardian for the purpose aforesaid . (The wit pray) he?

Joseph Caldwell X his mark

May 27, 1830 Test. B. H. Roberts

Joseph Caldwell the ? above a true petition (this part crossed out) Mary Forsyth being sworn saith that the facts set forth in the above petition are true--and that he has no real or personal estate to the best of her knowledge & belief and that the application is made for the purpose of having him put apprentice. Sworn & Subs. in open court May 1830. Mary Forsyth \_\_\_ her mark.

signed: John Snodgrass, B. H. Roberts, William ? [last two names crossed out and B. H. Robert written again.

I am willing to undertake the guardianship of the above named minor if chosen by the petitioner and appointed by the court. Signed: David Forsyth."

<sup>51</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society, *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial*, Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392 H2r.

<sup>52</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol. 2, p. 309 (top right), Joseph Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2

<sup>53</sup> Ibid.

<sup>54</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forcyth, Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 10 September 1843, Vol.3, p. 167, [copy of original document privately held by Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Cottonwood Heights, Utah], 2013.

<sup>55</sup> James Adams Caldwell (1836-1923), *Brief History of the Caldwell Family, (Sparta Illinois: April 24, 1918*, 11 pages, original in possession of James Owen, digital images sent to Karen Rasmussen 24 June 2013

<sup>56</sup> Ibid

<sup>57</sup> "A Biographical Sketch, One of the old Railroad Builders, Joseph Ridgeway and his wife who have lived together for more than sixty-five years," The Sunday Morning Call Newspaper, newspaper, Wabash, Indiana, 29 October 1893. "On the 4th day of December 1827, he [Joseph W. Ridgeway] was married in the city of Pittsburg, to Miss Margaret Caldwell."

<sup>58</sup> 1830 US census, Ohio County, Virginia [now West Virginia], population schedule, Wheeling Township, p. 285, John Wait, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<https://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 9September 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 198. "Wait, John/ 1 male of 20 and under 30/ 1 female of twenty and under 30."

<sup>59</sup> Court of Common Pleas, Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. copy of guardianship record May 27, 1830 for Joseph Caldwell, copy obtained by Karen Rasmussen 30 July 2013. See endnote 44.

<sup>60</sup> 1830 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny City, p. 69, David Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144.

"David Forsythe/1 male 10-14 (Joseph 13)/ 1 male 20-29 (William or ?)/ 1 male 60-70 (David)/ 1 female 0-4 (?) / 1 female 10-14 (Rebecca)/ 1 female 15-19 (Betsey)(Martha?)/ 2 females 20-29 (Mary, Jane? or) / 1 female 30-39 (Mary age 40-41."

<sup>61</sup> 1820 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Ohio Township, p.226, David Forsith, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M33, roll97.

David Forsith/ 1 male 45 and over/ 1 female 10-15/ 1 female 45 and over

Robert Forsith/ 1 male 16-26/ 1 female 26-45/

<sup>62</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, *Orphan's Court dockets*, Joseph Caldwell, April Term 1830, no. 26, original viewed and copied at Allegheny County Orphan's Court, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, July 2013, copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339

<sup>63</sup> Warren County, Illinois. County Clerk. *Marriage Records 1831-1900*, marriage, William Caldwell and Mary Jane Orr, 17 September 1835, FHL film #1,377,920.

"I hereby certify that on the 17th day of September, AD 1835, I joined in the state of matrimony Mr. William Caldwell and Miss Mary Jane Orr according to the usual custom and laws of the State of Illinois.

Given under my hand and seal this 17th day of September, AD 1835. James C. Bruce, Minister of the Gospel."

<sup>64</sup> Warren County Recorder of Deeds. *Warren County Deeds 1817-1908*, Mordecai McBride, FHL Films #1,377,881-#1377,882.

"Mordecai McBride: bought 26 Oct 1836 Monmouth Lot 5 & 6 Block 36  
bought 23 Feb 1837 Monmouth Lot 2 Block 35

(Mortgage from Ferdinand Vandyke)bought 26 Dec 1837 Monmouth Lot 3 & 4 Block 8

for taxes due: bought 8 Mar 1836 Ellison Twp NE ¼ Sec 20 Twp 9 R3W

Assignee for Steven T. McBride 6 Jun 1837 Monmouth Lot 1 & 4 Block 43  
sold 28 Feb 1837 Monmouth Lot 2 Block 12

Ferdinand VanDyke)to Mordecai Mortgage)25 Dec 1837 Monmouth Lots 3 & 4 Block 8

(Mortgage) bought 14 May 1838 Monmouth Lot 6 Block 31

(Mortgage given to Stephen T) 7 Sept 1838 Monmouth Lot 1 & 4 Block 43 Mortgage pd by Stephen T. to Mordecai 2. Sep 1838 Monmouth Lot 1 & 4 Block 43

(Van Dyke to Eli Chase) 7 July 1838

Chase to Miniard VanDyke) 18 July 1838 "

<sup>65</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and her daughter, Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Randolph, Illinois*, Caldwell, Martha, FHL Book 977.392/S1 DT/v.

<sup>66</sup> Paul Heckethorn, and the Presbyterian Advocate, *Genealogical Excerpts from the Presbyterian Advocate, Oct 4, 1838 – Oct 24, 1855*, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press c. 1999), p. 96, Abraham Gochenour to Rebecca Caldwell, FHL Book

---

974.886 K2hp. "Gochenour, Abraham to Rebecca Caldwell on 2 July 1839 by Rev. N. Callender, All of the boro of Birmingham, Pa. [published: 11 July 1839.]"

<sup>67</sup> Pedigree Resource File Submission by Denise E. Jackson, 1490 Brobstan Lane, Madison, Georgia/ CD24/ Submission: MM3M-GSI/ Information on the children's names and birthdates are gathered from the *Caldwell family Bible*. "Joseph and Mary Galbreath were married June 2, 1840 by the Reverend Samuel Williams.". [Comment: Contact with Julie Johnson, a descendant, indicates that this family bible is currently lost as of January 2013].

<sup>68</sup> 1840 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 227, Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> : accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M704, roll 440.

"Joseph Caldwell 1 male 20-30 [Joseph]/ 1 female 15-20 [his wife, Mary age 19]] / 1 female 20-30 [Elizabeth (Betsey)]/ 1 female 50-60" [Prob. Mary Bennett Caldwell-mother]

[Comment: Living next door to sister, Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour].

<sup>69</sup> 1840 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 227, Abraham Gochenour, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M704, "Abraham Gochenour/ Males: one age under 5 [John] / one age 20-30 [Abraham] / Females: one age 10-14 [?unknown]/ one age 15-20 [Rebecca]"

[Living next door is a Joseph Caldwell, also age 20-30, could be Rebecca's brother, his family, and their mother ?.]

<sup>70</sup> Abraham Gochenour, *Abraham Gochenour Family Bible*, "Family Record," posted on *ancestry.com* by Julie Wilbur "John Henry Gochenour Born: March 5" 1840. Deaths: John H. Gochenour. Died March 1874/ age: 33 yrs 11 mos. & 28 days."

<sup>71</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, Vol. C., Sept 1842- 22 June 1843, page is located after introductory page by general church recorder, there is a page of living baptisms, prior to the beginning of the proxy baptisms, Jane Waite, FHL film #485753, item 1.

<sup>72</sup> LDS Church History *LDS.org*. (accessed at <http://lds-church-history.blogspot.com/2009/08/lds-history-14-may-1841.html> on 4 Aug 2013)

<sup>73</sup> The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Patriarchal Blessings*, Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Waite, given: June 14, 1843, Nauvoo, by Hyrum Smith, Vol.4 pg 572. Digital copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 2012

<sup>74</sup> Susan Easton Black and Harvey Bischoff, *Annotated record of baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, Vol. 2, Mary Forsyth, FHL Book, 977.343/N1 K2be

<sup>75</sup> [Comment: We are still working to identify how these individuals fit into Mary Bennett's family structure. Based on the relationships stated in the record, we assume Benjamin Bennett is a brother to Mary's father, Levin Bennett. It is likely that John Bennett is the son of Benjamin Bennett and is the John Bennett who died in Crawford County about 1832. It is assumed that the Margaret Colwell is Margaret Jones Caldwell, the wife of Joseph's brother, John. And that Robert, Margaret and Herbert might be children of John and Margaret Caldwell who died young. But these relationships need further research.]

<sup>76</sup> The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Patriarchal Blessings*, Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forsyth, Given: September 10, 1843, Nauvoo by Hyrum Smith. Digital copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 2012

<sup>77</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, Elizabeth Forsyth, FHL microfilm #889,392

<sup>78</sup> Matthew S. McBride, "The First Nauvoo Temple: So Great a Cause," *Ensign*, July 2002, *lds.org* (<https://www.lds.org> :accessed 8 September 2013).

<sup>79</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Endowments of the living 1845-1846*, p. 317, Saturday, January 24<sup>th</sup> 1846, Company No. 4, #2246, Mary Forsyth, FHL microfilm #183,372.

<sup>80</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 365, Eli Brazee Kelsey to Mary Forsythe, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>81</sup> Devery S. Anderson and Gary James Bergera, *The Nauvoo Endowment Companies, 1845-1846, A Documentary History*, p. 489, Eli Brazee Kelsey to Mary Forsythe, sealed 24 Jan 1846, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Signature Books, 2005). [Comment: p. 489 states Eli Brazee Kelsey was sealed to both Mary Forsyth and Jane Waite on this date.] [Comment: Citation source "Book of Living Sealings," excerpts and summaries in D. Michael Quinn Papers, Special Collections, Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut; in Stanley H. Ivins Papers, Utah State Historical Society, Salt Lake City; and in editors' possession; original in LDS Archives.]

<sup>82</sup> Temple Records Index Bureau, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Nauvoo Temple Endowment Register: 10 December 1845 to 8 February 1846*, Mary Forsythe, FHL fiche #6,051,326.

<sup>83</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, Journal, manuscript, 1848-1851, Vol. 3. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>84</sup> Ibid.

<sup>85</sup> 1850 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 66A, Mary Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 24 Jun 2012); citing NARA M432, roll 748.

"Birmingham Borough, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania/ enumerated on the 8th day of August 1850/ Dwelling 294/ Family 339

Mary Forsythe/ age 62/ female/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Pennsylvania

Elizabeth Callwell/ age 37/ female/ Occupation: Blank/ Born: Ohio/ Whether deaf, dumb, insane: Idiotic"

<sup>86</sup> 1850 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 73B, Abraham Gothenour, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 748.

"Pennsylvania, Allegheny, Birmingham, Dwelling: #696/ Family #459

Gothenhour, Abraham/ age: 36/ Male/ Occ: Blacksmith/ Real Estate \$1,000/ Born: Ohio

Gothenhour, Rebecca/ age: 29/ Female/ Born: Penn

Gothenhour, John H/ age: 12/ Male/ Born: Penn/ attends school

Gothenhour, William D/ age: 9/ Male/ Born: Penn/ attends school

Gothenhour, Mary A. age: 5/ Female/ Born: Penn/ attends school

Gothenhour, Joseph/ age: 2/ Male/ Born: Penn"

<sup>87</sup> 1850 US census, Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Kittanning, p. 215B, Joseph M. Colwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 749.

"Kittanning, Armstrong County, Pennsylvania/ Enumerated 26th July 1850/ Dwelling 204/ Family 214

#40 Joseph M. Colwell/ age 33/ male/ Occupation: Roller/ Value of Real estate owned: 2500/ Born: Ohio

#41 Mary Colwell/ age 29/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania

#42 Martha Colwell/ age 9/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania

p. 216 #1 Mary C. Colwell/ age 7/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania

#2 James T. Colwell/ age 5/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania

#3 Joseph M. Colwell/ age 1/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania

#4 Sarah Jane Galbreath/ age 20/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania"

<sup>88</sup> 1860 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Monroe Township, p. 144, Ezekiel Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 277.

" Monroe Township, Madison County, Indiana, enumerated 31st July 1860/ Dwelling 1019/ Family 1019/ page 142

#32 Ezekiel Mills/ age 79/ male/ Occupation: Shoemaker/Value of real estate: 50/ value of personal estate: 230/ b.

North Carolina

#33 Mary Mills/ age 70/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania

#34 Elizabeth Caldwell/ age 43/ female/ Born: Ohio/remarks: idiotic"

<sup>89</sup> <http://www.ingenealogy101.com/madison-county/> A courthouse fire in Dec 1880 destroyed the county's marriage records, circuit court, and court of common pleas records.

<sup>90</sup> 1830 US census, Wayne County, Indiana, population schedule, Washington, p. 80, Ezekiel Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed August 5, 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 29.

"Washington, Wayne County, Indiana/Ezekiel Mills/ 1 male under 5/ 1 male 5-9/ 1 male 10-14/ 1 male 30-39."

<sup>91</sup> 1840 US census, Hamilton County, Indiana, population schedule, Delaware, p. 164, Ezekiel Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed August 5, 2013); citing NARA M704, roll 82.

"Delaware, Hamilton, Indiana/Ezekiel Mills/ a male 10-14/ 1 male 15-19/ 1 male 50-59/ 1 female 40-49."

<sup>92</sup> 1850 US census, Hancock County, Indiana, population schedule, Harrison, p. 206B, Ezekiel Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 149.

"Enumerated 14 Oct 1850/ Dwelling 620/ Family 630/ [preceded by Abraham Rhue Sr. and Jr. and Ezekiel Mills, Jr. b. North Carolina age 36 and wife Sibell/ followed by Hiram Rhue

#17 Ezekiel Mills, Sr./ age 70/ male/ Occupation Farmer/ Born: North Carolina

#18 Mary Mills/ age 63/ female/ Occupation: blank/ Born: North Carolina."

<sup>93</sup> Bureau of Land Management, US Department of the Interior, General Land Office, *Federal Land Patents*, Ezekiel Mills, Warrant No. 2162, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 8 September 2013). "Land Patent/ The United States of America, To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Whereas , in pursuance of the Act of Congress, approved September 28th 1850, entitled "An act granting Bounty Land to certain officers and Soldiers who have been engaged in

---

the Military Service of the United States, " Warrant No. 2162 for 80 acres, issued in favor of Ezekiel Mills private in Captain Cravin's Company Seventh Regiment North Carolina Militia War of 1812 has been returned to the General Land Office, with evidence that the same has been duly located upon the North East Quarter of the South West Quarter of Section Fourteen in Township Twenty two north of Range Six East on the District of Lands subject to sale at Indianapolis Indiana containing forty acres according to the Official Plat of the survey of the said Lands returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General. Given to Ezekiel Mills and his heirs to have and to hold the said tract of Land, with the appurtenances thereof. Given under the hand of Millard Fillmore the 1st of September 1851./ Accession no. : MW-0596-192/Madison County, Indiana [Closes Towns are Leisure and Elwood in Madison County. This section in Tipton, Madison, and Grant Counties]

<sup>94</sup>Bureau of Land Management, US Department of the Interior, General Land Office, *Federal Land Patents*, Ezekiel Mills, Warrant No. 3000, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 8 September 2013). accessed at <http://www.glorecords.blm.gov/> The United States of America. To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting: Whereas in the pursuance of the Act of Congress, approved March 3, 1855, entitled "An act in addition to certain Acts granting Bounty Land to certain Officers and Soldiers who have been engaged in the military service of the United States, there has been deposited in the General Land Office, Warrant No. 3000 for 80 acres in favor of Ezekiel Mills a Private in Captain Cravens Company of North Carolina Militia, War of 1812. With evidence that the same has been duly located upon the North half of the South West quarter of Section one in Township Seventy-six North of Range Thirty six West in the District Lands subject to sale at Council Bluffs Iowa, containing Eighty acres according to the Official Plat of the Survey of said land returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General. The said warrant having been assigned by the said Ezekiel Mills to James Harlan in whose favor said tract has been located. Know ye that there is therefore granted by the United States unto the said James Harlan as assign as aforesaid and to his heirs the tract of land above described to have and to hold the said tract of Land with the appurtenances thereof unto the said James Harlan as assignee as aforesaid and to his heirs and assigns forever. Signed James Buchanan. 2nd day of April, 1857  
<sup>95</sup> 1860 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Monroe Township, enumerated 31st July 1860, p. 144, Ezekiel Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 277.

"Dwelling 1019/ Family 1019/

#32 Ezekiel Mills/ age 79/ male/ Occupation: Shoemaker/Value of real estate: 50/ value of personal estate: 230/ b. North Carolina

#33 Mary Mills/ age 70/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania

#34 Elizabeth Caldwell/ age 43/ female/ Born: Ohio/remarks: idiotic"

<sup>96</sup> *Indiana Genealogy 101*, (<http://www.ingenealogy101.com/madison-county/> :accessed 8 September 2013).

<sup>97</sup> Madison County (Indiana) Recorder, *Madison County, Indiana, Deeds, 1825-1916*, Mary Mills, deed, 30 January 1865, FHL film #2,110,104.

" Deeds v. 27-29, 1863-1866

This indenture witnesseth that Mary Mills of Madison County, in the State of Indiana convey and warrant to Joseph Miller of Madison County in the State of Indiana for the sum of One hundred and twenty five dollars the following real estate in Madison County, in the state of Indiana to wit: Lots numbered six and seven (6&7) in block number one(1) in the town of Frankton. In witness whereof, the said grantor, Mary Mills, has hereunto set her hand and seal this 30th day of January 1865. XMary Mills.

State of Indiana, County . Before me John Howard, Justice of the Peace in and for said county this 30th day of January 1865 Came Mary Mills and acknowledged the execution of the annexed Deed.

Recorded 3rd day of March 1865."

<sup>98</sup> 1870 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Monroe Township, p. 203B, Mary Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed August 8, 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 336.

[Comment: Listed on the same page as Ransom Mills and family. Dwelling 168/ Family 162]

"#11 Mills, Mary/ age 62/ female/ white/ Occupation: Keeping house/ Value of real estate: 1000/ value of personal estate: 147/ born: Indiana

#12 Thorp, Eldora/ age 7/ female/ white/ Born: Indiana" [Comment: family trees on ancestry have a Stephen Mills who married Mary Tharp [possibly Thorp] in 1860 in Indiana.] It is likely that this is the Mary Mills selling property in 1865].

<sup>99</sup> *Illinois, State Census Collection, 1825-1865*, Wm Caldwell, 1865, Randolph County, Illinois, population schedule, Sparta Township, line 27, William Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013).

"Head of Household: William Caldwell

---

Census Date: 3 July 1865/ Wm Caldwell/ Males: age 0-10: one/ age 10-20: one [William French]/ age 20-30: one [Joseph Wilson] / age 50-60: one [William] //females: age 20-30: one [prob. Elizabeth]/ age 50-60: one [Mary Jane]/ total: 6/?/1 Value of Livestock: \$600/ ?/20 ?/1"

<sup>100</sup> 1870 US census, Randolph County, Illinois, population schedule, Township 5 Range 6, p. 575B, William Colwell, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA T9, roll 244.

"Head of Household: William Colwell

Dwelling #191/ family #191

Colwell, William/ age: 64/ Male/ White/ Occ: Farmer/ Real Estate: \$14,000/ Personal Estate \$8,000/ Born: Pennsylvania

Colwell, Mary J/ age: 62/ Female/ White/ Occ: Keeping House/ Born: Ireland/ Parents of foreign birth

Colwell, William F/ age: 24/ Male/ White/ Occ: Laborer/ Born: Illinois/

Colwell, Elizabeth/ age: 54/ Female/ White/ Born: Ohio/ Other Idiotic/

Colwell, James A/ age: 34/ Male/ White/ Occ: Works on Farm/ born: Illinois/

Colwell, Eliza A/ age: 22/ Female/ White/ Occ: Keeping House/ born: Illinois

Colwell, William F/ age: 8/ Male/ White/ Born: Illinois, attends school

Colwell, Anna/ age: 6/ Female/ White/ born: Illinois"

[Comment: youngest two (William F and Anna) are grandchildren. From first marriage of James A]

## Sketch: Sister, Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway

[Note: Much of the information for this sketch was taken from a newspaper article titled "A Biographical Sketch, One of the Old Railroad Builders" that appeared in *The Sunday Morning Call Newspaper* of Wabash, Indiana, dated 29 October 1893.<sup>1</sup> Joseph W. Ridgeway, spouse of Margaret Caldwell, was interviewed by the reporter.]



Margaret Caldwell  
Ridgeway

Margaret Caldwell, the first child of Joseph and Mary Bennett Caldwell, was born 30 September 1805, presumably in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>2</sup> Her father, Joseph Caldwell, as a young single man moved onto a piece of property in Mercer County in August 1798.<sup>3</sup> Joseph is listed in Mercer County in the 1800 US census.<sup>4</sup> We assume that Margaret's mother, Mary Bennett, was living in the household of Benjamin Bennett (Bennit) also in Mercer County, Pennsylvania in 1800.<sup>5</sup> Perhaps this is how Margaret's parents came to know each other and eventually marry about 1804.<sup>6</sup>

Margaret likely spent her childhood living in a log cabin. The earliest houses had no glass windows; rather, light was admitted through greased paper. The furniture within the houses of that day was nearly all homemade. Corn, rye, and potatoes were the principal products of the early farmer. For clothing, the early settlers used homespun garments of linen or wool, or a mixture of the two called "linsey-woolsey."

The linen came from flax, so this was another important crop.<sup>7</sup> It was 1805, the year of Margaret's birth, that the first post office was established in Mercer County. The isolated settlers were eager to connect with civilization and petitioned right away for more roads to be built. Water transportation down lakes and rivers was the primary mode of transportation. However, Mercer County was backward in settlement as it lacked a large waterway.

About every two years, a new sibling would join Margaret's family:

A brother, William Caldwell, was born 14 July 1807.

A sister, Jane Caldwell, was born 27 Mar 1808/1809.

Another sister, Mary Caldwell, was born 3 March 1811.

On 5 August 1811 at the Rocky Springs Presbyterian Church near Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania the following children were listed among those baptized: Mary Caldwell, Margaret Caldwell, William Caldwell, and Jane Caldwell.<sup>8</sup> We assume these are likely the children of Joseph and Mary Bennett Caldwell.

On 3 December 1814, another sister, Elizabeth (Betsey/Betsy) Caldwell came into the family. It is believed that Betsey was mentally handicapped. She never marries, and in later censuses is identified as "idiotic."

Sometime between 1811 and 1818, Margaret's parents decided to leave Mercer County, Pennsylvania and move to Ohio. It is uncertain whether Margaret's younger brother, Joseph, born 22 October 1817, was born in Pennsylvania or Ohio. In 1818, her father, Joseph Caldwell Sr., paid taxes on his horses and cows in (then) Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio.<sup>9</sup> The family was still living in (then) Oxford Township when the 1820 US census was enumerated.<sup>10</sup>

Margaret's last two siblings were born in Ohio as follows: a sister, Rebecca Caldwell, born 24 June 1820 and a sister, Ellen Caldwell, born 17 February 1822. This completed the family of Joseph and Mary Bennett Caldwell with a family of 7 girls and 2 boys.

Sadly, Margaret's youngest sister and father both died in July/August of 1823. We assume the family was still living in Coshocton County, Ohio although no cemetery, death, or probate records have been located. It is likely that Joseph did not own property and was only renting land. Margaret's widowed mother now had 8 unmarried children to care for.

Sometime between 1823 and 1830, Mary Bennett Caldwell returned to live in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania and married Mr. David Forsythe. The 1830 US census lists the following family:

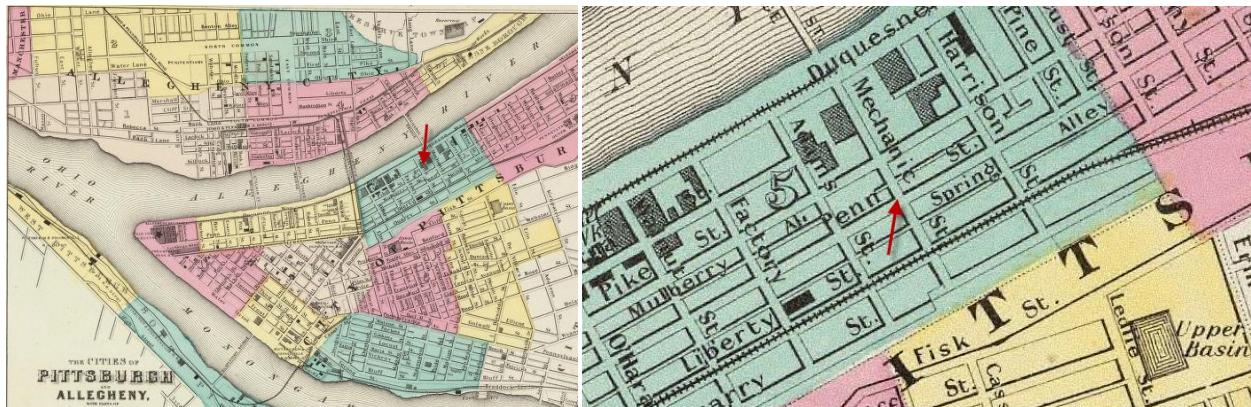
1830 US Census: Pennsylvania, Allegheny County, Allegheny<sup>11</sup>

David Forsythe: Males: age 10-15: one (Joseph Caldwell Jr.)/ age 20-30: one (William)/ and 60-70: one (David Forsythe)// Females: age 0-5: one (unknown)/ age 10-15: one (Rebecca) / age 15-20: one (Betsy)/ age 20-30: two (Martha and Mary)/ age 30-40: one: (Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe)

Margaret is noticeably missing from the family as expected. For on 4 December 1827, Margaret Caldwell married Joseph Woodfield Ridgeway at Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania.<sup>12</sup> The newly married couple began keeping house the next day after their marriage by going in debt \$75.<sup>13</sup> Both of Margaret's and Joseph's fathers had died leaving their mother's widows with a household of children to care for. In addition, Margaret and Joseph were both the oldest child in their respective families. So Joseph and Margaret took a brother and a sister to live with them and gave them a home.

Joseph Woodfield Ridgeway was born 9 September 1805 four miles from Brownsville, Washington County, Pennsylvania. He was the son of Daniel Ridgeway and Sarah Hines. Joseph descended from a line of Ridgeways who are said to have come from England with William Penn at the time he purchased the territory that now comprises the state of Pennsylvania. His grandparents, along with several of their children, heard the call of new frontier land and moved from New Jersey, to Pennsylvania, to Ohio. In 1815, Joseph's grandfather purchased a quarter section of land in Harrison County, Ohio and the family all left Greene County, Pennsylvania, and moved there. Harrison County is sandwiched between Coshocton County and Jefferson County. It would be interesting to know exactly how, where, and when Joseph W. Ridgeway and Margaret Caldwell met. Were they still in Ohio? Or had Margaret's mother already returned to Pittsburgh and was Joseph Ridgeway also in Pittsburgh working or serving as an apprentice?

Soon after their marriage, Margaret and Joseph purchased a home on Penn Street in a part of Pittsburgh known as Byardstown.<sup>14</sup> Margaret and Joseph's first child was a son, David Reed Ridgeway, born 3 October 1828 in Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania.



**City of Pittsburgh 1856, detail showing where home of Margaret and Joseph Ridgeway was located.<sup>15</sup>**

We find the young couple, their son, and their siblings enumerated in the 1830 US census as follows<sup>16</sup>:

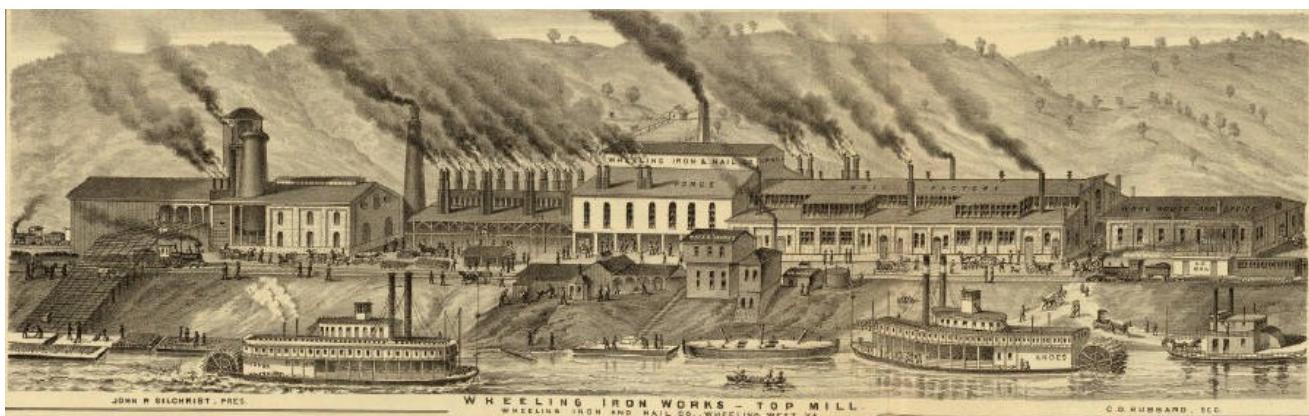
William Finckerson	1	1										
Sophy Wickay	1		1	1				2		1	1	1
Matthew Wilhelm	3 <sup>m</sup>	1		1				2	2		1	
Jacob Snyder				1				2	1		1	

1830 US Census, Pennsylvania, Allegheny, Byardstown

Joseph Richway/ Males: 0-5: one [son, David] / 15-20: one [?sibling]/ 20-30:one [Joseph]// Female: 15-20: one [?sibling] / 20-30: two [Margaret, ?]

Joseph Ridgeway, although a good machinist, was only able to earn \$1.00 per day for the first year and a half. Margaret managed to earn about \$2 per week with the needle aside from attending to her regular household duties. They welcomed another child to their home, a daughter, Mary Jane Ridgeway, was born 28 April 1831 in Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. At the end of six years, they owned a \$300 lot with a \$600 house on it and were out of debt.

About this time, in 1833, Dr. Shoenberger, with whom Joseph was employed, moved him to Wheeling, (now) West Virginia. "The first rolling mill in Wheeling was built in 1832 by Dr. Peter Shoenberger and David Agnew, both Pennsylvania ironmasters. This mill was called the Wheeling Iron Works, and the firm was styled Shoenberger & Agnew."<sup>17</sup> Joseph W. Ridgeway worked as head machinist putting up the machinery for this iron rolling mill. In that mill Joseph made the rolls upon which the iron was made that was laid upon the railroad from Madison to Indianapolis, the first railroad built in the State of Indiana. Joseph remained in the rolling mill for five years.

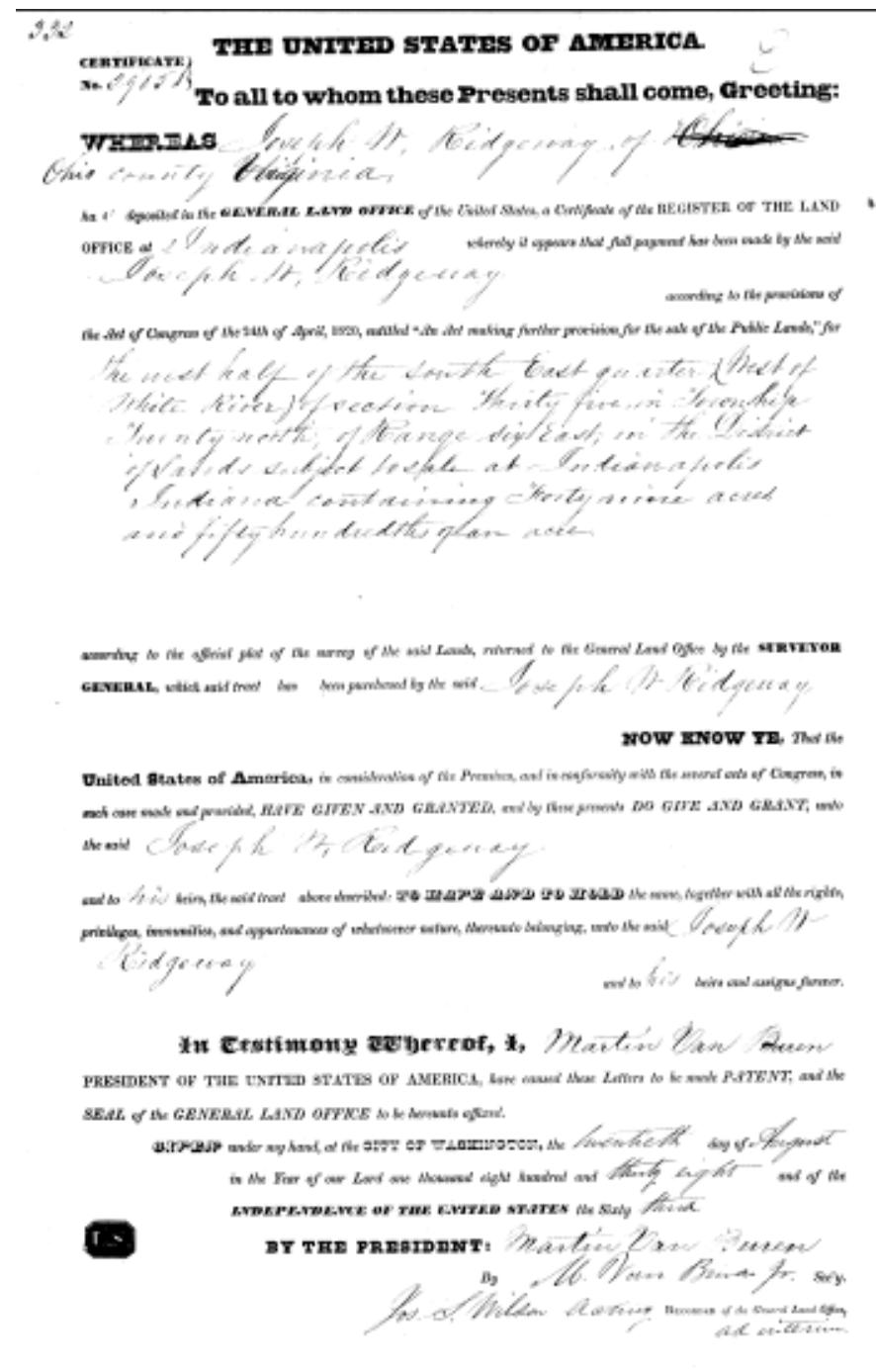


## **Wheeling Iron Works, Wheeling, West Virginia**

While they were living in Wheeling, Margaret and Joseph added two more children to their family. A son, Joseph C. Ridgeway was born 21 November 1833 in Wheeling, Ohio County, Virginia. Also, a daughter, Sarah Ann Ridgeway, was born in March 1836 also in Wheeling, Ohio County, Virginia.

In the spring of 1838, Joseph Ridgeway returned to his farming roots. The family consisting of Joseph, Margaret, and their four children made the decision to move. Joseph left Wheeling with one hundred apple trees, one year old from the graft, and started for Indiana. They traveled over the road from Madison to Indianapolis where only sixteen miles of railroad track had been laid. Joseph said it was laughable to see the actions of the cattle when the "iron horse" approached them. When the locomotive would give a snort, no ordinary fence could stop the cattle; and they would make a road through the corn fields equal to that made by a cyclone. Joseph's fellow workers at the rolling mill told him when he left with his 100 apple switches that he would never live to enjoy the fruit from them. But Joseph answered, "If he didn't, somebody else would." The trees actually flourished, and could still be seen in the orchard on Pipe Creek in 1893. Some of their trunks had reached nearly eighteen inches in diameter.

When Margaret and her family reached their new home, Indiana was still a developing area. Under the Land Act of 1820, the United States government was selling parcels of land for cash at a reduced cost. Joseph W. Ridgeway visited the Federal Land Office in Indianapolis. On 20 August 1838, he obtained a land patent to just over 49 acres of land located in Pipe Creek Township, Madison County, Indiana.<sup>18</sup> Joseph cleared about eighty acres of timber on the Myers farm and built a large frame house and barn. The land was very rich. Joseph was able to make some money even though he had to labor under very discouraging circumstances as there were no railroads at this time to carry the surplus to market.



Joseph Ridgeway Federal Land Patent

The family of Joseph W. Ridgeway was enumerated in Madison County, Indiana, in the 1840 US Census as follows<sup>19</sup>:

1840 US Census: Indiana, Madison County, Not Stated Township

Joseph W. Ridgeway/ Males: age 0-5: one/ age 10-15: one/ age 30-40: one// Females: age 0-5: one/ age 5-10: one/ age 30-40: one

Margaret and Joseph's family continued to grow the remainder of their children being born in Madison County, Indiana.<sup>20</sup> Wesley B. Ridgeway, a son, was born 4 February 1841. He was followed by another son, John T. Ridgeway, born 11 March 1844. And yet another son, Moses H. Ridgeway, born 8 December 1849. The last child born was a daughter, Margaret Ridgeway, born about 1851. Sadly, however, Margaret died when only eighteen months old. Margaret and Joseph's older children were growing up and began to marry.

Providing for their growing family required dedicated and resourceful work. In the fall of 1847, Joseph fattened 300 head of hogs and bought others until he had a drove of 1,048 hogs. He drove them to Cincinnati with the assistance of eighteen hands. After a lapse of almost three weeks, Joseph got the hogs slaughtered, selling them off the hooks at \$2.53 per hundred pounds net. He lost \$642 on the deal, but somehow made it all up the next season on the farm.

Shortly after this incident, the idea of building railroads as a means of transporting the farmer's surplus crops and other goods from rural areas to the larger cities was brought to Joseph's attention. Obviously, this would have been much more effective than Joseph's "hog drive." Joseph Ridgeway embraced the project and spent the next seven years bringing railroads to Madison County, Indiana. Joseph associated himself with a company initially known as the Cincinnati and Chicago Railroad, and even served two years as one of the thirteen board of directors. He held \$600 stock in the company which he never sold. Joseph was able to make connections and work to find the necessary financing to bring the railroad to Madison County. Once, Joseph wrote to Judge Bundy encouraging the idea of an outlet north and south. The Judge replied to count him out as he and Mr. Ridgeway had "fought, bled, and financially died in building railroads." But Joseph was not discouraged, and his dreams were eventually brought to fruition.



towns "Joseph's" railroad went through

Construction of this part of the railroad began about 1853; the line entered Madison County at New Castle on the southeast and ran to the northwest through Anderson, Florida (Station), Frankton, and Quincy (Elwood) on toward Logansport, Indiana. The project included 22.5 miles of main track and about 8 miles of side track.<sup>21</sup> The first engine that ran on the road was called a "Swinett." This section of railroad later came under the control of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, and St. Louis Railway (PC&StL) and became known as the "Panhandle Route."

Joseph and Margaret's involvement in building the railroad helped them gain valuable experience and expertise in real estate, banking, and other skills; but it also required considerable sacrifice. The Ridgeways lost all they had advanced as well as the proceeds of the farm. Undeterred, they felt great satisfaction that they never contracted a debt whether for the railroad company or themselves that they did not pay.

Joseph and Margaret Ridgeway moved to Anderson, the county seat of Madison County, Indiana. Joseph had acquired considerable real estate and was now considered a "gentlemen" in the 1860 US census which was enumerated on June 6, 1860<sup>22</sup>.

30	131	131	Joseph Ridgway	54	Male	Gentleman	11000	2000	1	Pa		
31			Margaret W.	54	Female		3000		"			
32			Wesley	20	Male				Ja			
33			John	16	Male				"			
34			Charles	12	Male				"			
35			Mary Casto	4	Female				"			

1860 US Census: Indiana, Madison, Anderson pg 11/ Head of Household: Joseph Ridgway/  
Dwelling #131, Family #131/

Joseph Ridgway/ age: 54/ Male/ Occ: Gentleman/ Real Estate \$11,000/ Personal Estate:  
\$2,000/ Born: PA

Margaret Ridgway/ age: 54/ Female/ Occ: blank/ Real Estate \$3,000/ Born: PA

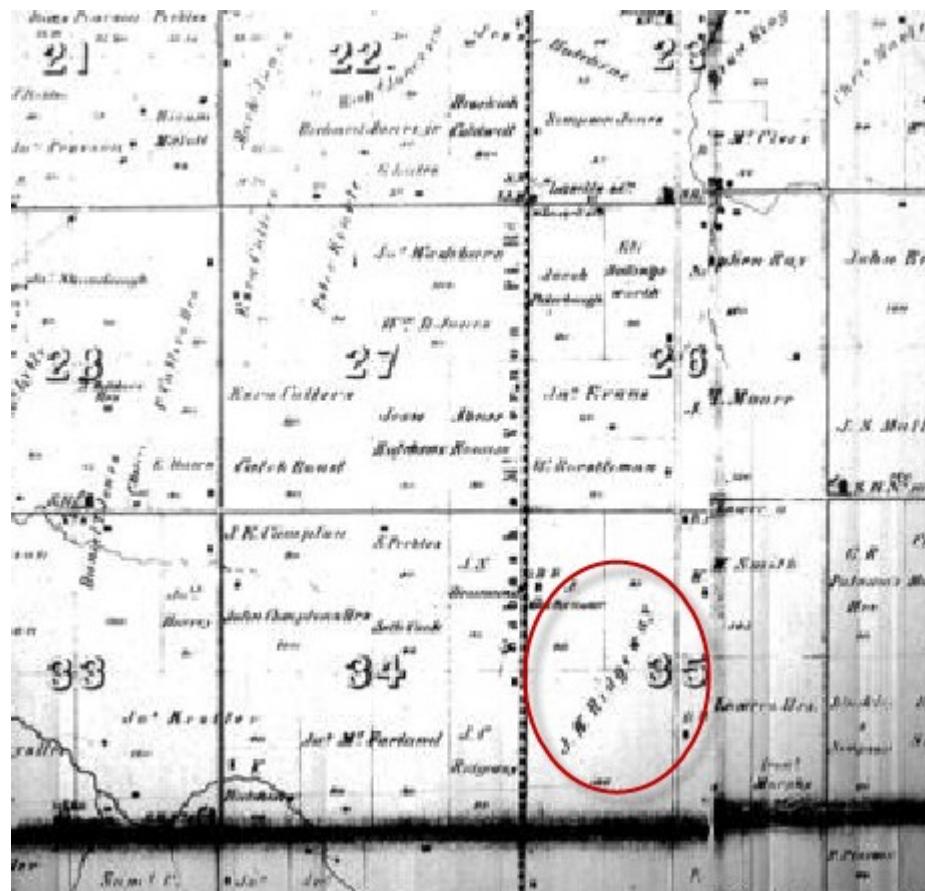
Wesley Ridgway/ age: 20 / Male/ Occ: blank/ born: PA

John Ridgway / age: 16/ Male/ Occ: Blank/ born: PA

Moses Ridgeway/ age: 12/ Male/ Occ: Blank/ Born: PA

Mary Casto/ age 4/ Female/ Occ: Blank/ Born: PA

On 17 September 1860, Joseph and Margaret Ridgeway and their unmarried children left Anderson, Madison County, Indiana and moved to Wabash County, Indiana. They settled on a farm on the Somerset Pike. Once again, Joseph built a fine large house and barn and set out a large orchard. Joseph and Margaret lived here for four years at which time they moved to Wabash, Wabash County, Indiana. This is where Joseph and Margaret spent the rest of their lives.



Wabash, Indiana Landowners<sup>23</sup>

By now, most of Margaret and Joseph's older children had married and had families. Many of them settled down and lived the remainder of their lives in either Madison County or Wabash County in the state of Indiana. So, Margaret's children and grandchildren were close by.

General William T. Sherman remarked: "War is cruelty. There is no use trying to reform it. The crueler it is, the sooner it will be over." The United States Civil War ignited our nation in 1861. Families across America would be affected physically and emotionally by both its cause and its cruelty. The Ridgeway family was no exception.

Ephraim B. Doll, future spouse of Sarah Ann Ridgeway (Margaret's daughter), first entered the Indiana infantry in 1861, serving about 4 months as a Corporal. Ephraim and Sarah Ann were married and had their first child in October 1863. Ephraim re-entered the war to serve as a Captain from February to August 1864. The following spring, Sarah Ann Ridgeway Doll, died on 3 April 1865, leaving Ephraim Doll a widower with a young child, Maude, to care for. Maude would spend some of her life living with Margaret and Joseph Ridgeway.

110120	Ridgeway	True	202	1	Retired				Ind	Penn	Ind	Md	1
	Margaret	b	7	74	Wife	1	Housekeeper			Penn	Penn	Penn	1
	Doll	Lilly	W	F	16	Granddaughter	At School	1	Ind	Ohio	Ohio	Penn	1

Maude Doll in the 1880 US Census<sup>24</sup>

Margaret's and Joseph's two sons, Wesley B. Ridgeway and John T. Ridgeway also served in the Union army during the Civil War. They were young, single men ages 21 and 18 respectively. Wesley B. Ridgeway entered the war as a Private for the Indiana Infantry, 8<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Company F. He was promoted to corporal and then later became a first lieutenant on 29 May 1864. Wesley was finally mustered out of the union army at Savannah, Georgia on 28 August 1865. After serving in the war he came home in delicate health and died of consumption on 28 March 1866.<sup>25, 26</sup>

John T. Ridgeway enrolled in the union army on 31 July 1862. He served as a private in the Indiana Infantry, 75<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Company A. John too served the duration of the war and was mustered out on 8 June 1865 near Washington DC. After returning home from the war, John T. Ridgeway married and began having a family. Unfortunately, he too suffered from broken health following the war and died of consumption on 25 March 1870.<sup>27, 28</sup>

Thus, by the time of the 1870 US Census, four of Margaret and Joseph's eight children had already preceded them in death. Fortunately, for the most part, their other four children still lived in Wabash and Madison Counties and could be a comfort to them in their advancing years.

Joseph Ridgeway was prominently identified with many public enterprises after moving to Wabash and is credited for his interest in public welfare.

In their later years, Joseph and Margaret enjoyed a comparatively easy life, living off the benefits of industrious and frugal choices. While they were in no wise rich, they had accumulated sufficient property to live comfortably the remaining days of their lives without labor. Joseph and Margaret were able to take things as easily as possible. By the end of their lives, Joseph and Margaret had turned nearly all of their property into cash, and loaned it out at interest, as the bother of taking care of real estate was too much of a worry upon them in their declining years.

About the first of March 1895, both Margaret and Joseph were taken ill with the flu or "the grip." Margaret died on 12 March 1895. Afterwards, Joseph was confined to his bed almost all the time for three or four weeks unable to scarcely take any nourishment. Joseph passed away Tuesday, 30 April 1895, at 7:30 AM. Both Margaret, Joseph, and several of their children are buried in the Falls Memorial Gardens, Wabash, Wabash County, Indiana.<sup>29</sup>

**Death of Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgway.**  
Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgway died at her home on west Maple street at seven o'clock Tuesday evening of the grip and old age. The funeral services tomorrow, Rev. A. W. Lamport officiating. A short service will be held at the residence at two o'clock, at the conclusion of which, the remains will be conveyed to the Methodist church where services will be held. Burial in Falls cemetery.

Margaret Caldwell was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, September 30th, 1816. On December 11th 1847, she was married to Joseph W. Ridgway. Mr. and Mrs. Ridgway, some time after their marriage, moved to Wheeling, Va., where on the 28th day of March, 1858, they both joined the Methodist Episcopal church. In the year 1860 they moved to Indiana, settling in Madison county. Moving to Wabash county in the year 1869, they settled on a farm four miles south of the city. Several years afterwards they moved to the city.

Mrs. Ridgway was a kind-hearted loving Christian wife, mother and friend. She was always healthy and strong and until the past few weeks did all her own household work. Two weeks ago she was taken sick of the grip, but was able to be up and about the house until last Tuesday a week, when she was compelled to go to bed, and from that time was never able to arise unaided.

The deceased was one of the oldest and most respected women of Wabash county. She was the mother of eight children four of whom survive her, as follows: David R., of the south side; Mrs. Mary J. French, of Frankton; Joseph C. of Shapier; and Moses H., of the south side.

Besides her aged, loving husband and her children, Mrs. Ridgway leaves two sisters, Mrs. Mary Lightfoot who waited upon her in her illness and Mrs. Rebecca Gochenour, of Iowa, and a large circle of friends to mourn her demise.

#### **Funeral of Mrs. J. W. Ridgway.**

The funeral of Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgway occurred Thursday afternoon. Short services were held by Rev. A. W. Lamport, at the residence, on west Maple street, at two o'clock. It was an unusually sad affair. The casket, containing the remains of the deceased, were carried to the bedside of her bereaved husband, who was unable to be dressed, and his two sons supported him while he viewed all that remained of the loving wife who had been his companion for sixty-seven years. It was a very touching scene.

After the afflicted husband had taken his farewell look at the silent face of his wife, the remains were conveyed to the Methodist church, where Rev. A. W. Lamport preached the regular funeral sermon. At the conclusion of Mr. Lamport's remarks Rev. Dr. Little offered prayer and the friends present were given an opportunity to view the remains, after which the procession formed and proceeded to Falls cemetery where the remains were interred.

The following gentlemen acted as pall-bearers: Messrs. John H. Birely, A. F. Ebbinghouse, J. P. Thompson, J. C. Summerland, G. T. Herrick and George Miller.

LOT RECORD BOOK											
SECTION O.P.		LOT NO. 37		NUMBER SPACES IN LOT 5.		SECTION O.P.		LOT NO. 38		NUMBER SPACES IN 1	
NAME	SPACE ALL.	AMOUNT PAID	DEED ISSUED	NAME	SPACE ALL.	AMOUNT PAID	DEED ISSUED	NAME	SPACE ALL.	AMOUNT PAID	
NAME	SPACE	AMOUNT PAID	DEED ISSUED	NAME	SPACE	AMOUNT PAID	DEED ISSUED	NAME	SPACE	AMOUNT PAID	
NAME	SPACE	AMOUNT PAID	DEED ISSUED	NAME	SPACE	AMOUNT PAID	DEED ISSUED	NAME	SPACE	AMOUNT PAID	
BURIAL NO.	SPACE NO.	NAME OF INTERRED	DATE OF DEATH		LOT DIAGRAM			BURIAL NO.	SPACE NO.	NAME OF INTERRED	DATE OF DEATH
823	1	Joseph Ridgeway	Aug 30, 1895		1			1497	1	Mary Brightfoot	Nov 26, 1908
821	2	Margaret Ridgeway	Mar. 22, 1895		2			4105	2	Sarah Ann Doll.	Apr 3, 1865
	3				3			4106	3	Wesley Ridgeway.	Mar 28, 1866
	4				4			4107	4	John J. Ridgeway.	Mar. 25, 1870
	5				5			66	5	Frank Ridgeway.	Oct. 29, 1880
	6				6						

Joseph W. Ridgeway, Cemetery Lot record<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wabash, Indiana, *The Sunday Morning Call Newspaper*, 29 October 1893, "A Biographical Sketch, One of the old Railroad Builders, Joseph Ridgeway and his wife who have lived together for more than sixty-five years," transcript in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>2</sup> *The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, Wednesday, 13 March 1895, "Death of Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgway," accessed through inter library loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, Film No. 4233.

<sup>3</sup> Pennsylvania, Land Office, *Proof of Settlement records, 1797-1869*, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #987,852. [Joseph Caldwell, applies for a tract of four hundred acres of land situate in Mercer County on the waters of big Sandy Creek it being a tract of Land returned upon a warrant in the name of Elijah Brown by the act of assembly of the 3d of April 92 Default hath been made \_\_\_\_ the said Joseph Caldwell Claiming the same tract by the act of April third 1792 and by His settlement therein agreeable thereto. Joseph Caldwell.

Crawford County ss.

personally appeared before me one of the justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid John Caldwell who on his solemn oath declared and say that Joseph Caldwell first entered in possession of the above described tract of land in the month of August or September in the year 98 & Not before and that he hath raised grain thereon. John Caldwell.

<sup>4</sup> 1800 U.S. census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Township Not Stated, p. 437 (handwritten, right margin), Caldwell, Joseph; digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org>; :accessed 29 April 2013); citing NARA M32, roll 39, [Caldwell, Joseph/ males: age:16-26: one].

<sup>5</sup> 1800 U.S. census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Township Not Stated, p. 434 (handwritten, right margin), Bennit, Benjamin; digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org>; :accessed 29 April 2013); citing NARA M32, roll 39, [Bennit, Benjamin/ Males: age 45 and over : one// Females age: 10-16 one; age 45 and over: one]

<sup>6</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society, *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial 1795-1995*, (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, 1995), FHL book 977.392 H2r, p. 195, [Joseph married Mary Bennett in Mercer City, PA in 1804][Comment: County marriage records for Mercer and Allegheny County do not begin until 1885, thus no county marriage record is available].

<sup>7</sup> John G. White, *A Twentieth Century History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania*, (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, c. 1909), Vol. 1, p. 26-37, *Google Books* (<http://books.google.com> :accessed 2 July 2013).

<sup>8</sup> Rocky Spring Congregation, *Session Book for Rocky Spring Congregation 1811-1814*, photocopy of handwritten record obtained from Daniel Beggs, Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Mercer County Historical Society, 119 S Pitt St, Mercer, PA 16137.

<sup>9</sup> Bess Duncan research notes, now in possession of Julie Duncan Wilbur. Coshocton County, Ohio, Personal Property Tax Records, 1818, photocopy sent by Julie Duncan Wilbur to Karen Rasmussen. [Unable to locate repository.]

<sup>10</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88. [Comment: Joseph Caldwell is the only Caldwell or Colwell in the 1820 US Census for Oxford (now Adams) township, Coshocton County, Ohio.] [Joseph Caldwell: Males: age 0-10: one (Joseph Jr.)/ age 10-16: one (William)/ age 16-26: one (unknown)/ age 26-45: (Joseph)/ Females: age 0-10: five (Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca)/ age 10-16: one (Margaret)/ age 26-45: one (Mary)/ 2 engaged in agriculture.]

<sup>11</sup> 1830 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny, p. 69, David Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com* , (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144.

<sup>12</sup> *The Sunday Morning Call Newspaper*, "A Biographical Sketch, Joseph Ridgeway" published 29 October 1893, transcript of article in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>13</sup> Ibid.

<sup>14</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1788-1901; index, 1788-1904*, J. W. Ridgeway, Vol. 46-W2, p.564-565, FHL microfilm #1,497,879. [O Haras Executors to G. A. Martin. This Indenture made the first day of September in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty four between James Ross, James R. Butler D. S. Scully and Hamar Denny as Executors of the last will and testament of James O Hara late of Pittsburgh decd. of the one part and Gavin A. Martin assignee of J. W. Ridgway of the other part Witnesseth that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred and fifty dollars lawful money of the United States to them in hand paid by the said party of the second part at or before the ensealing or delivery hereof the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have granted bargained sold alienated enfeoffed released and confirmed & unto the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns. All that certain lot of Ground situate in the Northern Liberties of Pittsburgh being lot "No. Twelve" as laid out by said Executors having twenty four feet front on Penn Street and extending in depth one hundred feet to Spring Alley according to the place of lots laid out by said Executors in the Northern Liberties of Pittsburgh together with all and singular the buildings improvements woods ways waters water courses rights liberties privileges hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining and the reversions and remainders rents issues a profits thereof and also all the estate right title interest property claim and demand whatsoever of the said party of the first part as Executor in law or equity or otherwise of in and to the same. To Have and To Hold the said described lot of Ground hereditaments and premises hereby granted or mentioned or intended so to be with the appurtenances unto the said part of the second part his heirs and assigns to and for the only proper use benefit or behoof of him the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns forever. And the said party of the first part as executors aforesaid covenant promise and agree to and with the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns by these presents that the said party of the first part as Executors aforesaid the said described lot of Ground Number twelve hereby granted with the appurtenances unto the said party of the second part his heirs and assigns against the said Executors and the legal representatives of James O Hara deceased and against all and every other person or persons whomsoever lawfully claiming or to claim the same shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents. In Witness whereof the said parties of the first part as executors aforesaid hereunto set their hand and seals the day and year just above written.

Signed: James Ross, James R. Butler, D. S. Scully, Harmar Denny, Executors of the last will and testament of James O Hara decd. Sealed and delivered in presence of M. B. Lowrie.] [This property is sold: Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1788-1901; index, 1788-1904*, J. W. Ridgeway, Vol. 74-4A, p.590, FHL microfilm #1,497,889. This indenture made the first day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty five between Gavin A. Martin, assignee of J. W. Ridgway of the City of Pittsburgh, county of Allegheny and State of Pennsylvania of the first part and William Linch and Robert McCandless of the said City, County and State of the second part, witnesseth that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of one thousand three hundred dollars well and truly paid by the said parties of the second part at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged has granted bargained sold aliened enfeoffed, released, conveyed, and confirmed and by these presents do grant bargain sell alien enfeoff release, convey and confirm unto the said parties of the second part his heirs and assigns all that certain lot of ground situate lying and being in the Northern Liberties now the fifth Ward of Pittsburg being lot number twelve as laid out by James Ross, James R. Butler, D. S. Scully and Haermer Denny as

---

Executors of the last will and Testament of James O. Hara late of Pittsburgh deceased having twenty four feet front on Penn Street and extending in depth one hundred feet to Spring Alley according to the plan of lots laid out by said Executors being the same lot of ground which James Ross, James R. Butler, D. S. Scully and Hammar Denny said Executors by their deed bearing date the first day of September AD 1834 and recorded in deed book W2d Vol. 46 page 564 conveyed in fee simple to said Gavin A. Martin Assignee of J. W. Ridgeway. Together with all and singular the buildings improvements ways waters watercourses rights liberties priviledges, hereditaments, and appurtenances whatsoever belonging or in any wise appertaining and the ...reversions and remainders rents issues and profits thereof and all the estate right title interest property claim and demand whatsoever of the said party of the first in law equity or otherwise howsoever of in and to the same and every part thereof To have and to Hold the said lot of ground with the hereditaments and premises hereby granted or mentioned and intended so to be with the appurtenances unto the said parties of the second part their heirs and assigns to and for the only proper use and behoof of the said parties of the second part their heirs and assigns forever. And Gavin A. Martin assignee of J. W. Ridgway the said party of the first part his heirs executors and administrators does by these presents covenant grant and agree to and with the said parties of the second part their heirs and assigns that he the said party of the first part his heirs all and singular the hereditaments and premises herein above described and granted or mentioned and intended so to be with the appurtenances unto the said parties of the second part their heirs and assigns against him the said party of the first part and his heirs and against all and every other person or persons whomsoever lawfully claiming or to claim the same or any part thereof shall and will Warrant and forever defend. In witness whereof the said party of the first part has to these presents has set this hand and seal dated the day and year first above written. Sealed and delivered in the presence of us Leonard S. Johns. Signed Gavin a. Martin Assignee of J. W. Ridgway

Received the day of the date of the above Indenture of the above named William Linch & Robert McCandless the sum of thirteen hundred dollars lawful money of the United States being the consideration money therein mentioned in full. G. A. Martin. Witness: Leonard S. Johns.

On the Twelfth day of April Anno Domini 1845 before me Leonard S. Johns one of the Alderman in and for the City of Pittsburgh came the above named Gavin A. Martin Assignee of J. W. Ridgway acknowledged the above Indenture to be his act and deed and desired that the same might be recorded as such-witness my hand and seal the day and year foresaid. Leonard S. Johns, Alderman

<sup>15</sup> David Rumsey Historical Map Collection, *The Cities of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, With Parts of Adjacent Boroughs*, 1856, J.H. Colton, New York. Atlas Map. (<http://www.davidrumsey.com> :accessed 2 July 2013).

<sup>16</sup> 1830 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Byardstown, p. 130, Joseph Richway, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144.

<sup>17</sup> James Moore Swank, *History of the Manufacture of Iron in All Ages: And Particularly in the United Stated from Colonial Time to 1891*, (Philadelphia: The American Iron and Steel Association, c.1892), *Internet Archives*, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 2 July 2013), p.270.

<sup>18</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records—Land Patents*, “Federal Land Patent, Joseph W. Ridgeway” (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed July 2012). Patent Details: Joseph W Ridgeway/ Land Office: Indianapolis/ Authority: April 24, 1820 Sale-Cash Entry/ General Remarks: West of White River/ Document No. 29051/ Total acres: 49.50/ Description: Indiana/ Madison County/ 2nd Prime Meridian, Township 020N, Range: 006E, Section 35, Aliquots W 1/2 SE 1/4.

<sup>19</sup> 1840 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Township Not Stated, p. 202, Joseph W Ridgway, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M704, roll 88.

<sup>20</sup> 1850 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Pipe Creek Township, p. 29B, Joseph Ridgeway, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA 432, roll 158. [1850 US Census: Indiana, Madison, Pipe Creek, / Head of Household: Joseph Ridgway/Dwelling #420/ Family #420

[This is not a very accurate listing of the family names. Some of the younger children are listed in the next household of Jacob Haize]

Ridgway, Joseph/ age: 44/ Male/ White/ Occ: Farmer/ Real Estate: \$3,500/ Born: Pennsylvania

Ridgway, Margaret/ age: 44/ Female/ White/ Born: Pennsylvania

Ridgway, David/ age: 21/ Male/ White/ Born: Pennsylvania

Ridgway, Mary J/ age: 19/ Female /White/ Born: Virginia

Ridgway, Joseph/ age: 16/ Male/ White/ Born: Virginia

Ridgeway, Susannah/ age: 14/ Female/ White/ Born Virginia

p.30/59

Hadly Ridgway/ age: 9/ male born: Indiana

---

John T. Ridgway/ age: 6/ male/ born: Indiana  
Moses H. Ridgway/ age: 1/ male/ born: Indiana]

<sup>21</sup> John L. Forkner, *Historical sketches and reminiscences of Madison County, Indiana : a detailed history of the early events of the pioneer settlement of the county, and many happenings of recent years, as well as a complete history of each township, to which is added numerous incidents of a pleasant nature, in the way of reminiscences and laughable occurrences.* (Anderson, Ind.: J.L. Forkner, 1897), Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013), p. 76.

<sup>22</sup> 1860 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Anderson, p.244, Joseph Ridgway, digital image, Ancestry.com, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 277.

<sup>23</sup> Library of Congress, Geography and Map Division, *Wabash County, Indiana land ownership map, 1861*, (Washington, District of Columbia: Library of Congress, 1983), 35- J. W. Ridgeway, FHL microfiche #6,079,412.

<sup>24</sup> 1880 US census, Wabash County, Indiana, population schedule, Wabash Township, p. 428B, Joseph W. Ridgeway, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013) citing NARA MT9, roll 315.

<sup>25</sup> Lieut Wesley B Ridgeway (1841-1866), Cemetery Memorial, *Findagrave.com*, (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed 2 July 2013).

<sup>26</sup> National Park Service, *Soldiers and Sailors Database*, Wesley Ridgeway, 8th Regiment Indiana Infantry, (<http://www.nps.gov/civilwar/soldiers-and-sailors-database.htm> :accessed 2 July 2013).

<sup>27</sup> Pvt. John T Ridgeway (1844-1870), Cemetery Memorial, *Findagrave.com*, (<http://findagrave.com> :accessed 2 July 2013).

<sup>28</sup> National Park Service, *Soldiers and Sailors Database*, John T. Ridgeway, 75<sup>th</sup> Regiment Indiana Infantry (<http://www.nps.gov/civilwar/soldiers-and-sailors-database.htm> :accessed 2 July 2013).

<sup>29</sup> Joseph Ridgeway (1806-1895) and Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway (1804-1895), Cemetery Memorials, *Findagrave.com*, (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed 2 July 2013).

<sup>30</sup> *The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, Wednesday, 13 March 1895, "Death of Mrs. Joseph W. Ridgway," accessed through inter library loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, Film No. 4233.

<sup>31</sup> *The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, Friday, 15 March 1895, "Funeral of Mrs. J. W. Ridgway," accessed through inter library loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, Film No. 4233.

<sup>32</sup> Cemetery Lot Record, Copy sent to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339 by Falls Memorial Cemetery.

## Sketch: Brother, William Caldwell



William Caldwell

William Caldwell was born June/July 1807, presumably in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup> He was the second child born to Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett Caldwell.

William's father, Joseph Caldwell, came to Mercer County as a young single man where he began improving a piece of property almost ten years before William was born.<sup>2</sup> It is believed that several of Joseph's brothers, also young single men, came to Mercer County, Pennsylvania in the late 1790's as well. There was a good deal of confusion over land titles in western Pennsylvania at this particular time. Ideally, the government wanted to get the land into the hands of farmers who would cultivate and settle on the land. But because of the way the land sales were originally set up, land speculators had been able to come in and purchase thousands of acres almost as soon as the land was available.

Thus, while the laws or "acts" stipulated "settlement," it was the land speculators who actually held the initial warrant, or request for survey, of the property. So, who did the land really belong to? Squatters who came and settled, built, and lived on the land? The land speculators who held the warrant for the land? Pioneers who rented from or had "settlement contracts" with the land speculators? A good bit of litigation resulted from this confusion.

After a few years, Joseph Caldwell married and began raising a family. The land on which the Caldwell family was living was originally warranted to a man named Elijah Brown who was connected with the North American Land Company.<sup>3</sup> It is believed that Joseph Caldwell, William's father, had an arrangement with the North American Land Company to "settle" the tract for the required five-year period at which time he would be deeded a portion of the tract. When William was just under a year old, the North American Land Company received full title or patent to the 400 acre tract where the Caldwells lived. In September 1808, the North American Land Company settled with Joseph Caldwell—granting him title to 150 acres of land and retaining the rest for resale.<sup>4</sup>

William was baptized in the Rocky Spring Associate Presbyterian Church near Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania on 5 August 1811 along with three of his siblings.<sup>5</sup>

Being the oldest son in the family, William likely helped out on the farm from a young age. He was surrounded with sisters. His older sister, Margaret, was born 30 September 1805, likely in Sandy Lake, Mercer, Pennsylvania. William's birth was followed by the births of four more sisters while the family was living in Pennsylvania. They were: Jane Caldwell, born 27 March 1808/1809; Mary Caldwell, born 3 March 1811; Martha Caldwell, born 14 Jul 1813; and Betsey Caldwell, born 3 December 1814. Betsey was mentally handicapped and would need someone to live with throughout her life.

About this time, land was opening up in Ohio and more and more pioneers were moving there to settle. William's parents also decided to move their family to Ohio. On 22 October 1817 a younger brother was finally born into the family--Joseph Caldwell, Jr. William Caldwell would have been ten years old when Joseph Jr. was born. By 1818, the family of Joseph and Mary Caldwell had settled in Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio.<sup>6</sup>

It is here that the family is enumerated in the 1820 US Census<sup>7</sup>:

Edward McGarvey	1	2	.	.	1	2	1	1	.	1	2
Joseph Caldwell	1	1	1	1	1	5	1	1	.	1	2
Abner Kimball	.	2	.	.	1	3	.	1	.	1	1

1820 US census, Joseph Caldwell, Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio

Joseph Caldwell: Males: age 0-10: one [Joseph Jr]/ age 10-16: one [William]/ age 16-26: one [unknown, farm hand?]/ age: 26-44 [Joseph]// Females: age 0-10: five [Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsey, Rebecca]/ age: 10-16: one [Margaret]/ age 26-45: one [Mary]

The family was completed with the births of Rebecca Caldwell on 24 June 1820 in Coshocton County, Ohio and Ellen Caldwell on 17 February 1822, presumably also in Coshocton County, Ohio. Thus, William Caldwell grew up in a family with one brother ten years younger than himself, and seven sisters of various ages.

No record has been located of Joseph Caldwell purchasing land while living in Ohio. Thus it is assumed that he was renting or squatting on vacant land while living in (then) Oxford Township. It is also possible that the family moved shortly after 1820.

On 20 July 1823, William's youngest sister, Ellen, died. She was about 17 months old. About a month later, on 23 August 1823, William's father, Joseph Caldwell, also died.<sup>8</sup> Certainly, this would prove a hardship for the family. William would have been sixteen years old. One wonders what kind of responsibilities must have weighed on William who was now the oldest male in the family. His mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell, was left a widow with eight unmarried children to care for. No probate records have been located. Is this because we are looking in the wrong place for the records? Or, is it because Joseph Caldwell had insufficient real and personal wealth to require probate and guardianship proceedings?

It is believed that Mary Bennett Caldwell and her children returned to the Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania area where Mary likely had friends and relatives who could assist her. Within a few years, it is believed that Mary Bennett Caldwell, William's mother, married a Mr. David Forsythe. The family lived in Allegheny City, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania.<sup>9</sup> According to family histories, William Caldwell told his mother, "now you have someone to provide for you, and I am going to go out into the world for myself."<sup>10</sup>

At Pittsburgh, William first entered college, graduating from that institution with high honors. William taught school for a time near Pittsburgh. However, not being satisfied with school work, he got a job working in a cotton factory. His health began to fail. So, William decided to bundle up all his belongings, throw them over his back, and start afoot over the country towards Warren County, Illinois where his Uncle John Caldwell lived.<sup>11</sup> In 1827, William's older sister, Margaret, married in Pittsburgh. His sister, Jane, also married about this time.

After leaving Pittsburgh and traveling towards Illinois, William's health began to improve each day. Once he got to Indiana, William was tired of traveling, and he decided to teach school again. He applied for a position. William was told that the last teacher they had was "put out of the window." William replied "give me the school and if I go out the window, others will go with me." So he was employed and taught for one a half years—this was in Indiana—for his services he was paid in "chips" and "wheatstones," these he saved and traded them in for a plug of a horse and started [again] for Warren County, Illinois.<sup>12</sup>

As William made his way west, the excitement about "lead" was raging in Galena, Jo Daviess County, Illinois. The city of Galena was named for the mineral "galena," the natural form of lead sulfide and most important lead ore. Native Americans mined the ore in Galena for use in body painting. By the 1690's, French trappers discovered the area and began mining the lead. By 1824, Galena had a trading post and a place for steamboats to arrive. And by 1845, Galena was producing about 80 percent of the lead in the United States.<sup>13</sup>

So, William decided to go work in the lead mines of Galena for a time instead of continuing on to Warren County. He was able to save about \$800. At Galena, William Caldwell enlisted to serve in the Black Hawk War.

"The Black Hawk War was a brief conflict fought in 1832 between the United States and Native Americans headed by Black Hawk, a Sauk leader. American officials, convinced that the British Band was hostile, mobilized a frontier army. With few U.S. Army soldiers in the region, most American troops were part-time, poorly trained militiamen. Hostilities began on May 14, 1832, when the militia opened fire on a delegation from the British Band. Black Hawk responded by attacking the militia force, soundly thrashing them at the Battle of Stillman's Run. Commanded by General Henry Atkinson, the U.S. troops tried to track down the British Band. Militia under Colonel Henry Dodge caught up with the British Band on July 21 and defeated them at the Battle of Wisconsin Heights. Black Hawk's band, weakened by hunger, death, and desertion, retreated towards the Mississippi. On August 2, American soldiers attacked the remnants of the British Band at the Battle of Bad Axe, killing or capturing most of them. Black Hawk and other leaders escaped, but later surrendered and were imprisoned for a year."<sup>14</sup>

William Caldwell served as a private in the Dodge Brigade in the Company led by J. Stephenson.<sup>15</sup> He was wounded at Ash Grove and taken to Big Mound, Illinois where he remained for two months. Afterwards, William rejoined his company and followed the Indians to Oakwalks.<sup>16</sup> During one attack on a settlement, William reported that "during a raid, a boy was stolen by an Indian. While riding away with the boy, [William] opened fire on the Indian, the bullet passing between the boy's legs and killing the Indian."<sup>17</sup>

Eventually, William Caldwell finally completed his journey to Warren County, Illinois where his father's older brother, John Caldwell, lived. John Caldwell had initially settled in Mercer County, Pennsylvania just like the Joseph Caldwell family.<sup>18</sup> Like the other brothers, John Caldwell is believed to have left Mercer County and moved to Ohio. Sometime before 1830, John Caldwell moved to an area that became known as Hale Township, Warren County, Illinois. John Caldwell was chosen one of the first ruling elders for the Sugar Tree Grove Seceder Church located in Warren County, Illinois.<sup>19</sup>

William Caldwell and his brother, Joseph Caldwell, who was ten years younger than William, made very different career choices. Joseph was only about six years old when their father died and the family returned to live in Pittsburgh. Joseph grew up in the industrial cities of western Pennsylvania. Joseph stayed in the city and worked as a roller in the iron works industry. William, on the other hand, was about sixteen years old when their father died. William had grown up on virgin soil in Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Coshocton County, Ohio where their father did his best to farm the untamed frontier. William Caldwell chose the life of a farmer. Perhaps his interest in farming influenced William to leave the city of Pittsburgh and travel hundreds of miles to Illinois as a young man.

William Caldwell's younger sister, Mary, also has ties to Warren County, Illinois. Sometime in the early to mid 1830's, Mary Caldwell married her first husband, Mordecai McBride. Mordecai was active in the incorporation of the Village of Monmouth, Warren County, Illinois in 1836, and was involved in the building of the county courthouse which was completed in 1841.

Before long, William also fell in love with a young woman about his age named Mary Jane Orr. Mary Jane Orr was born in Ireland. Her family immigrated to the United States about 1826 and had settled in Pittsburgh by 1830. Mary Jane came to Illinois in 1834 where she must have met William Caldwell.<sup>20</sup>

On 17 September 1835, William Caldwell was married to Mary Jane Orr in Warren County, Illinois, by James C. Bruce, a minister of the Sugar Tree Grove Seceder Church.<sup>21</sup>

<b>MARRIAGE LICENSE WAS GRANTED, On the 12th day of September,</b>			<b>No.</b>
<b>to William Caldwell, and Mary Jane Orr,</b>			<b>A.D.</b>
<b>now both of this County.</b>			<b>Q.</b>
<b>STATE OF ILLINOIS, Sct.</b>			<b>D.</b>
<b>Warren County.</b>			
<b>I HEREBY CERTIFY, That on the 17th day of September, of matrimony Mr. William Caldwell, and Miss Mary Jane Orr according to the usual</b>			
<b>and laws of the State of Illinois.</b>			
<b>Given under my hand and seal this 17th day of September, A.D. 1835.</b>			
<b>Returned, registered and filed, September 29th, 1835.</b>			<b>James C. Bruce, Minister of the Gospel.</b>

Marriage record of William Caldwell and Mary Jane Orr

The Sugar Tree Grove Old Seceder or Associate Church in which William and Mary Jane were married was the first religious society organized in Warren County, Illinois. "It was later known as Henderson United Presbyterian Church. Rev. James McCarroll, missionary in charge of the western missions of that church, comprising the states of Indiana, Illinois and Missouri, was in charge at the organization, which took place in November, 1830, at the log cabin of John Caldwell, on the south part of Section 11. Some members of the Seceder faith had settled in the vicinity that year and the year before, and they could not long do without a church of their own denomination. Twenty-five persons were received as members at the time of organization. They were Adam Ritchey, Sr., his wife Abigail, his son John, Adam Ritchie and his wife Elizabeth, John Ritchie and his wife Martha, Matthew D. Ritchey and his wife Caroline, John Ritchie, Jr., David Findley and his wife Jane, William, Samuel and Elizabeth Gibson, John Maley, John Kendall and his wife Elizabeth, Jane Campbell, James, Sarah, Martha, Ann and Sarah Junkin, Margaret Temple, and John Caldwell. John Caldwell and Adam Ritchey, Sr., were chosen the first ruling elders."<sup>22</sup>

William and Mary Jane Caldwell remained members of the Sugar Tree Grove Seceder Church until 1842.<sup>23</sup> William Caldwell remained active in the Presbyterian Church throughout his life.<sup>24</sup>

130.	William Caldwell Lived at Spring Town.	Sept. 20. 1842 certificate
131.	x Thomas Gibson the Son of Mrs. Gibson Sen.	Prof. Ed. & 1856 name erased
132.		

Communicants: #131, William Caldwell, lived at Spring Town, Received by Profession, Removed: Sept 20, 1842 certificate

Illinois remained the home of William and Mary Jane Caldwell for the remainder of their lives and for generations to come. By the time of the 1840 US census, William and Mary Jane Caldwell—still living in Warren County, Illinois—had a family of three children with another on the way.<sup>25</sup>

Thomas Gibson	1	1	1	1
William Caldwell	3	1	1	1
Mary Ann Caldwell	1	1	1	1

1840 US census, William Caldwell, Warren County, Illinois

The children born to William and Mary Ann Caldwell are: James Alexander Caldwell, born 5 July 1836. Alexander Monceiph Caldwell, born 10 October 1837. Joseph Willis Caldwell, born 29 March 1839. Mary

Ellnor Caldwell, born 16 December 1840. Martha Marier Caldwell, born 21 September 1842. Elizabeth Ann Caldwell born 7 March 1844. William French Caldwell born 1846. Steven Andrew Parish Caldwell, born 1849.

While living in Warren County, Illinois, William Caldwell bought and/or sold several pieces of property<sup>26</sup>:

<b>William Caldwell</b>	Bought	30 Nov 1839	NE ¼ Sec 18 Twp 12N R2W (Spring Grove twp)	160 acres
	Sold	3 Mar 1840	W ½ NE ¼ Sec 18 Twp 12N R2W	80 acres
	Sold	11 Jan 1841	W ½ E ½ NE ¼ Sec 8 Twp 11N R2W	40 acres
	Bought	18 Mar 1844	SE ½ NW ¼ Sec 21 Twp 12N R2W	80 acres

About sixty five miles southwest of Spring Grove Township where William Caldwell and his family lived was the city of Nauvoo, Illinois. When William Caldwell first came to Illinois the city of Nauvoo did not exist but was a swampy area known as Commerce. About 1840, "Mormons" bought the town and renamed it Nauvoo. The members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints moved to Nauvoo in hopes of escaping religious persecution. The city flourished and grew rapidly for several years. However, after the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph Smith, persecution resumed; and the Mormons abandoned the city of Nauvoo during 1846.

Interestingly, both William Caldwell's mother and sister joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and spent at least some time in Nauvoo between 1840 and 1846.<sup>27</sup> It is unknown how Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe and Jane Caldwell Waite came in contact with Mormon missionaries or members of the Church. As William lived in such close proximity of Nauvoo, it is very likely that missionaries visited and preached in the township where William lived. The Mormons often were talked about in local and national newspapers, so it is likely that William had some knowledge and understanding of what was happening in Nauvoo during this time. When the Mormons were forced to flee Nauvoo, William's sister, Jane, eventually joined other members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in Utah Territory. His mother, Mary Forsythe, returned east to Pittsburgh and later moved to Indiana.

In 1849, the William Caldwell family decided to move from Warren County, Illinois to Putnam County, Illinois. Putnam County is located about 100 miles northeast of Warren County. William and Mary Jane Caldwell along with their eight children are all listed in the 1850 US Census for Putnam County.<sup>28</sup>

Number	Name	Age	Sex	Color	Occupation	Real Estate	Born	State	County
732	William Colwell	43	M	White	Farmer	\$800	Pennsylvania		
	Mary J.	41	f				Ireland		
	Fairwell	13	m				Illinois		
	Alexander Jr.	11	m						
	Wilson Jr.	10	m						
	Mary E.	9	f						
	Martha M.	7	f						
	Elizabeth	6	f						
	William Jr.	3	m						
	Andrew S.	1	m						

1850 US census, William Caldwell, Putnam County, Illinois

Dwelling #732/ Family #762

William Colwell/ age: 43/ Male/ White/ Occ: Farmer/ Real Estate: \$800/ born: Pennsylvania  
 Mary J. Colwell/ age: 41/ female/ White/ Born: Ireland

James A Colwell/ age: 13/ male/ White/ Born: Illinois  
 Alexander M. Colwell/ age: 11/ male/ White/ Born: Illinois  
 Wilson J. Colwell/ age: 10/ Male/ White/ Born: Illinois  
 Mary E. Colwell/ age: 9/ Female/ white/ Born: Illinois  
 Martha M. Colwell/ age: 7/ Female/ White/ Born: Illinois  
 Elisabeth Colwell/ age 6/ Female/ White/ born: Illinois  
 William F Colwell/ age: 3/ Male/ White/ born: Illinois  
 Andrews S. P. Collwell/ age: 1 / Male / White/ Born: Illinois

The 1850 US Agricultural Census reported this information about William's farming activities<sup>29</sup>:

William Colwell/ acres improved: 75/acres unimproved: 85/cash value of farm: \$1200/ value of farming implements: \$195 /Horses: 5 /Mules: 0/ Milk cows: 6/ oxen: 0/ other cattle: 21/ sheep: 0/ swine: 32 /value of livestock: \$550/ bushels of wheat: 400/ bushels of rye: 0/ bushels of corn: 800/ other bushels: 90

William's and Mary Jane's children continued to grow and mature. Sadness came to the family with the death of Steven Andrew Parish Caldwell in 1853 while the family was living in Putnam County. Steven was only about four years old at the time of his death.

Sometime between 1850 and 1860, William's mother, Mary Forsythe, left Pittsburgh and moved to Indiana. Mary's oldest daughter, Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway, had lived in Indiana for several years. And her youngest daughter, Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour moved to Indiana about 1852, possibly taking Mary Forsythe and Betsey Caldwell with them. It is presumed that once Mary Forsythe was settled in Indiana, she met and married Ezekiel Mills. Ezekiel was a War of 1812 Veteran from North Carolina. He was a shoemaker by trade; and he and his married children by his first wife had relocated to Indiana where Ezekiel had received several land patents. In the 1860 US Census, we find William's mother, Mary Mills, and his mentally handicapped sister, Elizabeth Caldwell, living in the household of Ezekiel Mills in Monroe, Madison County, Indiana.<sup>30</sup>

In 1859, William and Mary Jane Caldwell moved again, this time from Putnam County, Illinois to Randolph County, Illinois. Randolph County is located in the southern part of Illinois. Thus the family moved directly south about 250 miles to the town of Sparta, Randolph County, Illinois. Sparta is only about 50 miles away from the city of St. Louis, Missouri which sits on the Mississippi River as it passes Missouri on one side and Illinois on the other. It is here in Sparta that William Caldwell would spend the remainder of his life.

The move from Putnam County to Randolph County must have been financially advantageous for the family as William's reported value of real estate escalated from \$800 to \$4500 in the ten year period between censuses. We find William and Mary Jane Caldwell and their seven living children listed together in the 1860 US Census in Randolph County, Illinois.<sup>31</sup>

6	35	35	<u>William Caldwell</u>	53	♂	Famer	11500	1100	Perry Prairie
7			Mary J	"	57	#			"
8			James A	"	29	Wm			Illinois ✓
9			Ash D	"	22	-			"
10			Joseph W	"	21	-			"
11			Mary E	"	19	#			" ✓
12			Martha M	"	17	#			" ✓
13			Elizabeth A	"	16	-			" ✓
14			William S	"	14	W			" ✓
15									

1860 US census, William Caldwell, Randolph County, Illinois

1860 US Census: Illinois, Randolph, Township 4 S Range 5 W/ pg 6/ Head of Household:  
[Indexed as William Colwell]/ Dwelling #35/ Family #35  
William Colwell/ age: 53/ Male/ Occ: Farmer/ Real Estate: \$4500/ Personal Estate: \$1100/  
Born; Pennsylvania  
Mary J. Colwell/ age: 51/ Female/ born: Pennsylvania  
James A. Colwell/ age: 24/ Male/ Born: Illinois  
Alex M. Colwell/ age: 22/ Male / born: Illinois  
Joseph W Colwell/ age: 21/ Male/ Born: Illinois  
Mary E. Colwell/ age: 19/ Male/ Born: Illinois  
Martha M. Colwell/ age: 17/ Female/ Born: Illinois  
Elizabeth A. Colwell/ age: 16/ Female/ Born: Illinois  
William F Colwell/ age: 14/ Female/ Born: Illinois

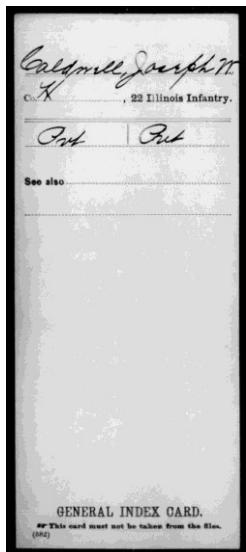
A short time after the census was taken, Alexander M. Caldwell died on 25 August 1860. The family bought a plot in Section R of the Caledonia Cemetery in Sparta. Alexander was the first of many family members to be buried in this cemetery.

Once the family had settled in Randolph County, the children of William and Mary Jane Caldwell began to marry. On 28 September 1860, their oldest son, James Adams Caldwell married Agnes P. Dickey. The Dickey family were early settlers in Randolph County arriving sometime after 1820. However, both of Agnes' parents passed away prior to her marriage. On 1 Jan 1862, Martha M. Caldwell married William Joseph Dickey, brother of Agnes Dickey. Thus brother and sister married sister and brother. They both began having families of their own.

By this time, the United States was split by the ravages of the Civil War. The Caldwell's youngest son, William French Caldwell, was only fifteen years old when the war began in 1861. Their two older living sons, James and Joseph, were ages 25 and 22 respectively. James was already married before the war began.

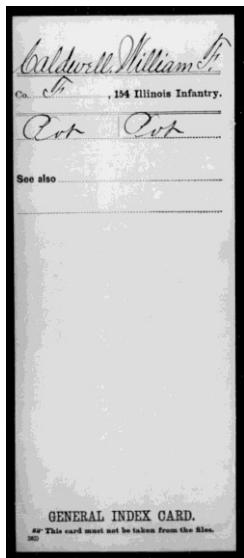
Joseph W. Caldwell joined the campaign on 25 June 1861 at Caseyville, Illinois. At the time he was mustered into service, Joseph was described as age 22, height- 5 feet 3 1/4 inches, blue eyes, sandy complexion, marital status-single, occupation-farmer, nativity-Warren County, Illinois, residence-Randolph County, Illinois. Joseph Caldwell served as a private for three years in Company H of the 22<sup>nd</sup> Illinois US Infantry under Captain Swanwick. He survived the war and was mustered out of service 7 July 1864 at Springfield, Illinois by Lt. Sumner.<sup>32</sup>

As Joseph W. Caldwell returned home from the war, his younger brother became old enough to enlist. On 15 Feb 1865 at Alton, Illinois, William French Caldwell, son of William and Mary Jane, was mustered in as a private in Company F of the 154<sup>th</sup> Illinois US Infantry. William was described as 19 years old, height-5 feet 8 inches, light hair, blue eyes, fair complexion, occupation-farmer, residence-Sparta, Randolph County, Illinois. Thankfully, the Civil War came to a resolution. William F. Caldwell was mustered out of service 18 September 1865 at Nashville, Tennessee by Captain Morris.<sup>33</sup>



DEAD			
NAME OF SOLDIER:			
SERVICE:	Late rank, Co. H, 22 Reg't Ill. Inf.		
TERM OF SERVICE:	Enlisted, I Discharged, I		
DATE OF FILING:			
	CLASS.	APPLICATION NO.	LAW.
1872 June 8 1918 Dec 2	Invalid, Widow, Minor,	17665 1132170	137137 Sep. 867135
ADDITIONAL SERVICES:			
REMARKS:			
Died Nov 13, 1918, at Sparta, Ill.			

Civil War, Service Record and Pension Card for Joseph W. Caldwell



DEAD			
NAME OF SOLDIER:			
SERVICE:	Late rank, P Co. F, 154 Reg't Ill. Inf.		
TERM OF SERVICE:	Enlisted, I Discharged, I		
DATE OF FILING:			
	CLASS.	APPLICATION NO.	LAW.
1890 Aug 28	Invalid, Widow, Minor,	478021	J 358286
ADDITIONAL SERVICES:			
REMARKS:			
Died, at			

Civil War, Service Record and Pension Card for William F. Caldwell

After the War, young men returned home, married, and did their best to resume their former lives. In 1865, three additional children of William and Mary Jane Caldwell married. They were Elizabeth Ann Caldwell who married Thomas Crawford on 14 March 1865,<sup>34</sup> Mary Ellen Caldwell who married Charles Alexander Beattie on 28 March 1865,<sup>35</sup> and Joseph W. Caldwell who married Amanda Jane Ireland on 16 November 1865.<sup>36</sup>

In 1867, Agnes Dickey Caldwell, William's and Mary Jane's daughter-in-law, died following the birth of their third child. Their son, James A. Caldwell, now a widow, and his two children, returned to live with William and Mary Jane Caldwell. On 16 June 1870, James A. Caldwell married again to Elizabeth McLaughlin Hallworth and went on to have additional children.

Sometime between 1860 and 1870, it is believed that William's mother, Mary Mills, and her husband also died, presumably in Indiana. This left William's mentally handicapped sister, Betsey, in need of somewhere to live and someone to watch after her. It is unknown if this became a shared responsibility among William Caldwell

and his siblings or if Betsey immediately came to live with William and Mary Jane. At the time the 1870 US census was enumerated, Betsey Caldwell was living with William and his family. It is presumed that Betsey continued to live with William and his family until her death.

19	191/191	Colwell William	64	M	St	Farmer	\$4000	\$8000	Pennsylvania		/	
20		Mary J	62	F	W	Keeping house			Ireland	/	/	
21		William F	24	M	W	Laborer	x		Illinois	/	/	/
22		Elizabeth A	54	F	W				Ohio	/		Idiot
23		James A	34	M	W	Works on Farm			Illinois	/	/	
24		Eliza A	22	F	W	Keeping house			Illinois	/	/	
25		William F	8	M	W				Illinois	/	/	
26		Anna R	6	F	W				Illinois	/		

1870 US census: William Caldwell, Township 5 Range 6, Randolph County, Illinois<sup>37</sup>

Dwelling #191/ family #191

Colwell, William/ age: 64/ Male/ White/ Occ: Farmer/ Real Estate: \$14,000/ Personal Estate \$8,000/ Born: Pennsylvania

Colwell, Mary J/ age: 62/ Female/ White/ Occ: Keeping House/ Born: Ireland/ Parents of foreign birth

Colwell, William F/ age: 24/ Male/ White/ Occ: Laborer/ Born: Illinois/

Colwell, Elizabeth/ age: 54/ Female/ White/ Born: Ohio/ Other Idiotic/

Colwell, James A/ age: 34/ Male/ White/ Occ: Works on Farm/ born: Illinois/

Colwell, Eliza A/ age: 22/ Female/ White/ Occ: Keeping House/ born: Illinois

Colwell, William F/ age: 8/ Male/ White/ Born: Illinois, attends school

Colwell, Anna/ age: 6/ Female/ White/ born: Illinois

[note: Eliza is new wife of James A. Caldwell. The youngest two (William F and Anna) are grandchildren of William and Mary Jane, children from first marriage of James A.]

William French Caldwell, youngest living son of William and Mary Jane, seems to have had an adventuresome spirit. Remember it was W. F. Caldwell who eagerly enlisted in the Civil War as soon as he was old enough even though the war was nearly over. Sometime between 1870 and 1880, W. F. left Illinois and went "West." By the time the 1880 US census was enumerated, he was working in Ruby City, Gunnison County, Colorado.<sup>38</sup> Within a few years, W. F. became at least part owner of the Mountain King and perhaps other silver mines in Chloride, Sierra County, New Mexico. The local paper, *Black Range*, reported in December 1885 that W. F. Caldwell was having his newly purchased residence remodeled and should have as pleasant a home as can be found in the range.<sup>39</sup> Sadly, W. F. Caldwell was killed in a cave-in in 1888.<sup>40</sup>

For the most part, William Caldwell's other adult children [James A, Joseph W, Mary E, Martha M, Elizabeth A] spent the rest of their lives in Illinois. Thus, William and Mary Jane had lots of family to enjoy and continue to help in their older years. This is evidenced by the full household of William Caldwell in the 1880 US Census.<sup>41</sup>

473 492	"	Colwell William	w	m	72	son	/	/	farmer	/	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania	Pennsylvania
	"	Mary J	w	f	72	wife	/	/	keeping house		Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
	"	Willie F	w	m	18	Gr. Son	/	/	works on farms		Illinois	Illinois	Illinois
	"	Anna	w	f	15	Daughter	/	/			Illinois	Illinois	Illinois
	"	Joseph W	w	m	12	son	/	/	W. L. Board		Illinois	Illinois	Illinois

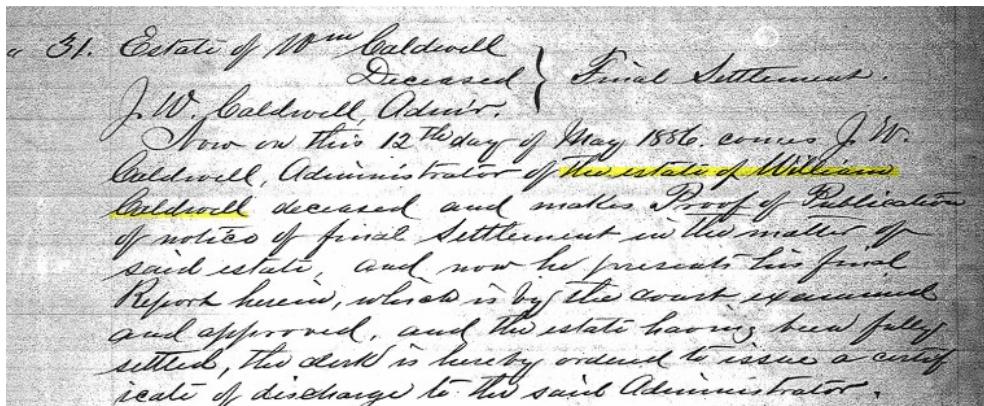
1880 US census, William Caldwell, Sparta, Randolph County, Illinois

William Caldwell passed away on 22 March 1884. He was seventy-six years old. William was buried along with family members in the Caledonia Cemetery. The following obituary appeared in the *Sparta Plaindealer* on 25 March 1884<sup>42</sup>:

**COLDWELL.**—At his home, near Sparta, on Saturday evening, March 22, 1884, of pneumonia, Mr. William Coldwell, aged 76 years and 8 months. Mr. Coldwell was one of the oldest inhabitants of this section, having moved to this vicinity from Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1828. He was a lifelong member and a pillar of the United Presbyterian church in this vicinity. He was a noble, pure, conscientious Christian, a kind neighbor and an upright, faithful citizen. The entire community mourns his loss. The funeral services, conducted by Rev. W. J. Gillespie, were held yesterday morning. The remains were interred in Caledonia cemetery.

**Obituary: William Coldwell**

Mary Jane Caldwell, William's widow, waived her right to serve as the administrator of William's probate and their son, Joseph Caldwell, was appointed administrator instead. The final settlement of the estate was completed 12 May 1886.<sup>43</sup>



**Probate, Estate of William Caldwell**

Mary Jane Orr Caldwell passed away on 27 July 1896. She was eighty-six years old at the time of death. Mary Jane was also buried in the Caledonia Cemetery.

<sup>1</sup> Birth date and birth place analysis for William Caldwell:

- 1) 8 June 1807 Coshocton County, Ohio / Source: Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Illinois*, FHL Book FHL 977.392 S1 D2t Vol.. 2, p. 309-313
- 2) 30 June 1807 Warren County, Illinois / Source: Randolph County Genealogical Society, *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial 1795-1995*, FHL Book 977.392 H2r, p. 195-196; Also, Salt Lake Temple, Endowments for the dead, 1893-1970, FHL microfilm #184,146, p. 295, #8557, work down at instance of John A. Waite.

- 
- 3) 22 Jul 1807 From Pittsburgh, PA, 1828 (calculated, age at death given as 76 years, 8 months) / Source: Frances Coulter, *Randolph County, Illinois death records, 1839-1955*, FHL microfilm #205,5247, item 18, p. 42  
4) 14 July 1807, Pennsylvania / Various online family trees,

[how birthplace listed in the census:]

Pennsylvania—1850 Census

Pennsylvania—1860 Census

Pennsylvania—1870 US Census

Pennsylvania—1880 US Census

<sup>2</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 132, #688, Joseph Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [#688 Mercer Co., 2 November 1802 Joseph Caldwell applies for 400 acres on the waters of Sandy Creek, warranted to Elijah Brown who is in default of the act of 1792, Joseph Caldwell claims the same by his settlement. On 2 November 1802 John Caldwell states Joseph Caldwell entered into possession of the tract in August or September 1798 and hath raised grain. Thomas Robb, J.P.]

<sup>3</sup> Pennsylvania, *Warrant Registers, 1733-1957*, RG-17, Allegheny County Northwest, Surnames "B," p. 14, *Elijah Brown, Warrant No. 328, 21 April 1794*, digital image, Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission, State Archives, Land Records (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us> :accessed 3 May 2013).

<sup>4</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Book F1, p. 528-530, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #889,518.

<sup>5</sup> Rocky Spring Congregation, *Session Book for Rocky Spring Congregation 1811-1814*, photocopy of handwritten record obtained from Daniel Beggs, Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Mercer County Historical Society, 119 S Pitt St, Mercer, PA 16137

<sup>6</sup> Bess Duncan Research Notes. Photocopy, 1818 Coshocton County, Ohio Personal Property Tax Record, Copy sent by Julie Duncan to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX, 2011.

<sup>7</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, Ancestry.com, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88.

<sup>8</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings for the dead, couples (including some living spouses) 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, #15561, Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennet, FHL microfilm #184,609, p. 764. [Caldwell, Joseph b 3 Mar 1780 of Pittsburg, Penn. D. 23 Aug 1823]

<sup>9</sup> 1830 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny, p. 69, David Forsythe, digital image, Ancestry.com , (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144.

<sup>10</sup> James Adams Caldwell (1836-1923), *Brief History of the Caldwell Family*, (Sparta, Illinois: 24 April 1918), 11 page booklet, p. 8, booklet in possession of James Owen, jwowen54@gmail.com, digital images sent to Karen Rasmussen, karenrasmus@yahoo.com, June 2013.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid. p. 9

<sup>13</sup> "Galena, Illinois," Wikipedia, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> : rev. 3 July 2013 at 03:21, accessed 4 July 2013 ).

<sup>14</sup> "Black Hawk War," Wikipedia, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> : rev. 17 April 2013 at 18:34, accessed 4 July 2013).

<sup>15</sup> Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Black Hawk War Veterans*, William Caldwell, (<http://ilsos.gov> :accessed 24 Aug 2012).

<sup>16</sup> *Portrait and biographical record of Randolph, Jackson, Perry and Monroe counties, Illinois. Containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens...the presidents of the United States, and the governors of the state of Illinois (1894)*, (Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company), p. 324-345, Joseph Willis Caldwell, Internet Archives, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>17</sup> James Adams Caldwell (1836-1923), *Brief History of the Caldwell Family*, (Sparta, Illinois: 24 April 1918), 11 page booklet, p. 9, booklet in possession of James Owen, jwowen54@gmail.com, digital images sent to Karen Rasmussen.

<sup>18</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 131, #687, John Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008)

<sup>19</sup> "Hale Township," USGenNet (<http://www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/haletwp.html> :accessed 5 July 2013)

<sup>20</sup> *Portrait and biographical record of Randolph, Jackson, Perry and Monroe counties, Illinois. Containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens...the presidents of the United States, and the governors of the state of Illinois (1894)*, (Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company), p. 324-345, Joseph Willis Caldwell, Internet Archives, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>21</sup> Warren County, Illinois, County Clerk, *Index to marriages, 1831-1983; marriage records, 1831-1900*, Vol. A., p. 18, William Caldwell and Mary Jane Orr, FHL microfilm #1,377,920.

- 
- <sup>22</sup> "Hale Township, Township 11 North, Range 3 West," *Historical encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Warren County*, Vol. II, Part III, Chapter XLIV, "Henderson Church," p. 920, John Caldwell, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013).
- <sup>23</sup> United Presbyterian Church (Warren, Illinois) and Warren County, Illinois Genealogical Society, *Register of United Presbyterian Church, Henderson, Illinois (also known as Sugar Tree Grove Church)*, p. 27, 30, William Caldwell, FHL microfilm #1,425,168, item 12.
- <sup>24</sup> *Portrait and biographical record of Randolph, Jackson, Perry and Monroe counties, Illinois. Containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens...the presidents of the United States, and the governors of the state of Illinois* (1894), (Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company), p. 324-345, Joseph Willis Caldwell, Internet Archives, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 5 July 2013).
- <sup>25</sup> 1840 US census, Warren County, Illinois, population schedule, Ward 2, p. 186, William Coldwell, digital image, Ancestry.com, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA
- <sup>26</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Warren County, Illinois Deeds 1817-1908*, FHL microfilms #1,377,882; #1,377,883; #1,377,884.
- <sup>27</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, Church Records 1836-1846*, p. 80, Jane Waite, FHL microfilm #889,392.
- <sup>28</sup> 1850 US census, Putnam County, Illinois, population schedule, Township not stated, p. 336A, William Colwell, digital image, Ancestry.com, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 3 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 125.
- <sup>29</sup> 1850 US Agricultural Census, Putnam County, Illinois, p. 445, William Caldwell, enumeration date 24 October 1850, Ancestry.com, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013).
- <sup>30</sup> 1860 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Monroe Township, p. 144, Mary Mills, digital image, Ancestry.com, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 277.
- <sup>31</sup> 1860 US census, Randolph County, Illinois, population schedule, Township 4 S Range 5 W, p. 6, William Colwell, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 221.
- <sup>32</sup> Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Civil War Detail Report*, Joseph W. Caldwell, (<http://www.ilsos.gov/isaveterans/civilMusterSearch> :accessed 2012).
- <sup>33</sup> Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Civil War Detail Report*, William F. Caldwell, (<http://www.ilsos.gov/isaveterans/civilMusterSearch> :accessed 2012).
- <sup>34</sup> Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Marriages, 1763-1900*, Elizabeth A Caldwell, Randolph County, (<http://www.ilsos.gov> :accessed 5 July 2013).
- <sup>35</sup> Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Marriages, 1763-1900*, Mary E Caldwell, Randolph County, (<http://www.ilsos.gov> :accessed 5 July 2013).
- <sup>36</sup> Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Marriages, 1763-1900*, J W Caldwell, Randolph County, (<http://www.ilsos.gov> :accessed 5 July 2013).
- <sup>37</sup> 1870 US census, Randolph County, Illinois, population schedule, Township 5 Range 6 (Sparta), p.304B, William Colwell, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> : accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 272.
- <sup>38</sup> 1880 US census, Gunnison County, Colorado, population schedule, Ruby City, p. 169C, W F Caldwell, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA T9, roll 90.
- <sup>39</sup> Chloride, New Mexico, *Black Range Newspaper*, Friday, 4 December 1885, Vol. IV, Issue 35, p. 3, W.F. Caldwell, GenealogyBank, (<http://www.genealogybank.com> :accessed 5 July 2013).
- <sup>40</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens, and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol.. 2, p. 313 (top right), Wm. French Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2
- <sup>41</sup> 1880 US census, Randolph County, Illinois, population schedule, Sparta, p.575B, William Colwell, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA T9, roll244
- <sup>42</sup> The Sparta Plaindealer, 25 March 1884, p. 3, DIED, Coldwell, received by mail from Belleville Public Library, 121 East Washington Street, Belleville, Illinois 66220 by Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah.
- <sup>43</sup> Randolph County, Illinois, County Court, *Probate Records, 1809-1886*, Vol. N. #31, Estate of Wm Caldwell, FHL microfilm #974,996.

## Sketch: Sister, Mary Caldwell McBride Lightfoot

Written by Paula Lindberg Paradise



Mary Caldwell McBride Lightfoot

Mary Caldwell was born 3 March 1811 at Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, the 4<sup>th</sup> child of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett.<sup>1</sup> She was named after her mother and maternal Grandmother. There were already several young children in the family: Margaret age 5, William age 3, and Jane age 2. Mary was christened in the Rocky Springs Church, a Seceder Presbyterian congregation at Sandy Lake, along with her other siblings the 5<sup>th</sup> of August 1811.<sup>2</sup> Other children soon joined the family: Martha born 14 July 1813, Betsey or Elizabeth born 3 December 1814, Joseph born 22 October 1817, and Rebecca born 12 June 1820.

Sometime between 1811 and 1818 the family moved to Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio.<sup>3</sup> It must have taken some effort to move with so many small children. Joseph Caldwell appears in a personal tax record in Coshocton County in 1818 and in the 1820 US census.<sup>4</sup>

According to the History of Coshocton County, "(James) Campbell induced him (Thomas Powell) to take a seven-year lease on his farm in Adams township. Powell visited his prospective home in Adams Township during the winter, and on his return to his family, reported that the people in Coshocton would not make very desirable neighbors; that they were rough and some were half naked and ran wild in the woods. In the spring of 1820 Thomas Powell brought his family out and stopped for a while with Judge Evans of Oxford Township, who treated them very kindly and the judge and his boys helped them get their cattle and things across the river, which was swollen. They reached the Campbell farm in safety and in time for the spring work. The cabin on the Campbell farm, put up by Colwell, was the first cabin built in Adams Township. The door was so low that they had to stoop to enter it. He being unused to manual labor, without money, on a farm nearly all in woods, with neighbors few and far between, his new made friends in Coshocton county expressed fears that the English folks would starve."<sup>5</sup>

It is likely that Mary's family were the "Colwells" who put up that cabin. Mary's family was living in untamed wilderness. A family with six children under the age of 10 and 2 children ages 10-16. That would mean 10 people in what was described as a very small cabin. This may have been a reason the family left the Campbell property by the spring of 1820. Another reason may have been that the property could not be purchased, as it belonged to someone else. When Mary was eleven years old, another sister, Ellen was born on 17 February 1822. Ellen lived only 17 months and died July 22, 1823. This must have been a time of great sadness and struggle for the family as Mary's father, Joseph Caldwell died a month later August 23, 1823. It is not known where the family was living at this time. Some researchers believe Joseph died in Greene County, Ohio, but no cemetery or probate records have been found.<sup>6</sup>

At this time Mary's mother was left with eight children, the oldest being Margaret age 18 and then William age 16 and the youngest, Rebecca age 3. It is believed that Mary returned with her children to the Pittsburgh area where she must have had relatives and friends. It is also likely, that Mary Bennett Caldwell married sometime between 1823 and 1830 to Mr. Forsythe, possibly, David Forsythe. Very little is known about David Forsythe. He is listed as the guardian for Mary's brother, Joseph Caldwell in 1830.<sup>7</sup> David Forsythe appears in the 1830 US census in Allegheny City, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania.<sup>8</sup> David Forsythe had probably been a widower. In 1830 he was between the ages of 60 and 70. This would have made him about 20 years older than Mary Bennett Caldwell.

About 1830 the older children in the family began to move away. On the 4<sup>th</sup> of December 1827 Margaret Caldwell married Joseph Ridgeway. In 1830, Margaret and Joseph were living in Byardstown in the Pittsburgh

area. Shortly after 1830 William Caldwell, Mary's brother, left Pittsburgh and moved to Indiana and then to Galena, Illinois. He fought in the Black Hawk war in 1832 and afterwards moved to Warren County, Illinois. Mary's sister, Jane Caldwell also married about 1830. This left Mary as the oldest child still living at home.

Sometime between 1830 and 1837, Mary married Mordecai McBride. A record of their marriage has not been located.<sup>9</sup> Mordecai McBride was born about 1809 in Columbiana County, Ohio to Stephen S. McBride and Charity Sander. His grandfather, Stephen McBride had helped to build the first meeting house for the Society of Friends (also known as Quakers) in Sandy Spring, Columbiana County.<sup>10</sup> Initially the family was active in the Society, but about 1827 Mordecai, his parents and siblings left the Society of Friends.<sup>11</sup> They were dismissed from the Society for such things as associating with another sect, using abusive language, not attending meetings, etc. In 1830 Stephen S. McBride was still living in Columbiana County, Ohio, but it is not clear whether Mordecai McBride was still with his family.<sup>12</sup>

By about 1830, Mary's Uncle, John Caldwell, moved to Warren County, Illinois with his family. He was an early member of the Sugar Tree Grove Presbyterian Church. This was a Seceder Church and the first meetings were held in John Caldwell's home.<sup>13</sup> Shortly after this, in 1832, Mary's brother, William Caldwell moved to Hale Township and also became a member of the Sugar Tree Grove Church.<sup>14</sup> Warren County, Illinois was formed in 1825 and most of the land had been designated as Military Tract. Land speculators were prominent in selling land grants purchased from soldiers to settlers. The first settlers arrived in 1827 and 1828. In 1830 the population totaled 860 people in the three counties in the Territory. Several battles during the "Black Hawk War" of 1832 were fought in the area of Warren County.<sup>15</sup>

By 1836 Mordecai McBride had moved to Monmouth in Warren County, Illinois. Mary's brother, William Caldwell had moved to Hale Township also in Warren County in 1832. Hale Township was located to the west of the town of Monmouth. It seems the most likely explanation for where Mary and Mordecai met would be that Mary went to stay with her brother in Warren County and met Mordecai there. They probably married in either Warren County or Wayne County, Illinois where Mordecai's parents were living. However, no record of their marriage has been found.

On 8 March 1836 Mordecai purchased land in Elliston Township.<sup>16</sup> Later on 26 October 1836, Mordecai purchased land in Monmouth--lots 5 and 6 in block 36.<sup>17</sup> During that same year the town of Monmouth was organized and a survey was made for the town. Mordecai is listed among those who voted for incorporation of the town on November 29<sup>th</sup>.<sup>18</sup> Plans were made for the third Courthouse in Monmouth Township to be built. The contract was publicly offered to the lowest bidder June 20, 1837, and after crying the several bids it was let to Cornelius Tunnicliff for the sum of \$8,998.00. The next day Contractor Tunnicliff presented a bond in the penal sum of \$18,000, conditional for the faithful performance of his contract, and it was accepted by the commissioners. Tunnicliff's sureties on the bond were Daniel McNeil, Jr., Justus Woodworth, George H. Wright, Wyatt S. Berry and Mordecai McBride.

Work on the new building seems to have commenced at once, and on August 1 the first payment of \$1000 was made as provided in the contract. A second payment of the same amount was made September 5. After he had drawn these two payments, Contractor Tunnicliff suddenly quit the country, leaving his workmen unpaid, and many bills for material unsettled. At a special term February 24, 1838, his bondsmen came before the commissioner and reported the state of affairs, and the contract with Tunnicliff was declared void, and the bondsmen permitted to complete the building. They gave bond in the sum of \$18,000 that they would do so, the commissioners giving them until September 1, 1839, to do the work, and agreeing to pay them the remainder of the contract price, \$6,998.00. On September 5<sup>th</sup> an agreement was made to build the court house seven courses of brick (about 17 inches higher than the contract called for, the commissioners to pay whatever the additional work might cost. Another change from the contract was made March 12, 1839, when it was decided to fill in the entries with dirt and lay a brick floor, instead of the joists and board floor originally intended. The building should have been completed by September 1, 1839, but "unavoidable delays" had occurred, and the Commissioners granted more time, first until March 1, 1840, then until June 1, then again till

September 1, and once more until "next term." December 4, 1840, the building was nearly ready for occupancy. The Building was received from the contractors as completed March 13, 1841, and they were allowed to withdraw their bonds. The total cost, including extras afterward allowed, was \$10,572.32 ½. The building was largely a home product. The stone was quarried here, the brick made and burned just north of town where the present brick yards are, and the heavy timbers were cut from Warren county timber and hewed by Warren county workmen."<sup>19</sup>

During the time that the courthouse was being built, Mordecai purchased additional property in Monmouth Township. In 1837 he purchased Lot 2 on Block 35.<sup>20</sup> He sold this property five days later and Mary, his wife, appears on the deed of sale.<sup>21</sup> Mordecai purchased Lots 3 and 4 on Block 8 in Monmouth in December of 1837. That same day he took out a mortgage on the property from Ferdinand Van Dyke.<sup>22,23</sup>

During that same year Mordecai also acted as an agent in purchasing property for his brother, Stephen T. McBride in Monmouth. Stephen took out a brief mortgage from Mordecai in 1838 and then repaid the mortgage.<sup>24</sup>

On May 14, 1838, Mordecai bought lot 6 in Block 31 in Monmouth on a mortgage,<sup>25</sup> and in June he purchased the SW quarter of Section 20 Township 11N Range 2W which was in Monmouth Township.<sup>26</sup> All of these land purchases were made during the time the Court House was being built in Monmouth Township. No record has been found of the sale of any of Mordecai's property, except the sale of lot 2 block 35. Mordecai worked as a farmer and carpenter.

When the US census was taken in 1840 Mordecai and Mary were probably living in St. Louis, Missouri.<sup>27</sup> Why did they move there? Was Mordecai there on business or for some other reason? Did they return to Monmouth? It would be interesting to know if Mary and Mordecai were in Monmouth in June of 1841 when a hearing was held for Joseph Smith, the Prophet of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to determine if he should be extradited to Missouri. Stephen H. Douglas was the judge in this case and made the decision to not extradite Joseph Smith.<sup>28</sup> This would have been about the time the new courthouse was completed.

By 1846 Mordecai and Mary had moved to Wayne County, Illinois where Mordecai's parents had been living. Mordecai's mother died in October of 1846<sup>29</sup> and his father, Stephen McBride died between 1840 and 1850.<sup>30</sup> Perhaps they moved to help aging parents or because Mordecai inherited property after his parents' deaths. Many of the records for Wayne County were destroyed in a fire in the court house in 1886. There are no probate records prior to 1852 and no County Land Records except an index from 1851-1856.

On Dec 1<sup>st</sup> 1846, Mordecai McBride received a certificate for a land patent for 40 acres of land in the NW ¼ of the SW ¼ of Section 25, Township 1 South Range 7 East. This would be near Fairfield, Wayne County, Illinois.<sup>31</sup> This land did border patents that had been awarded to Mordecai's mother, Charity McBride, and his brother, Camm McBride.

In 1850 Mordecai and Mary are living in Wayne County where Mordecai is farming and probably on the land which he received as a land patent.<sup>32</sup>

28	712 742	Mor McBride	41 m	Jarrow	500	yes
29		J. McBride	39 2			Ohio
30		J. McBride	38 m	Jarrow	600	Penn
31		J. McBride	39 m	Jarrow	600	Ohio
32	712 710	M. McBride	19 2			Ohio

1850 US census, Mary Caldwell McBride, Wayne County, Illinois

Mordecai sold several parts of his property in Section 25 and then bought another piece of section 25 from his brother, John H. McBride.<sup>33</sup>

Mordecai and Mary continued to live in Wayne County and are enumerated here again in the 1860 census.<sup>34</sup>

51	Mordecai McBride	51	11	Carpenter cabinet maker	1000	300	Ohio	33
	Mary	"	49	f			Penn.	40
	No white males	No colored males	No foreign born	No blind			No idiots	

1860 US census, Mary Caldwell McBride, Wayne County, Illinois

Mordecai is working as a carpenter and cabinet maker and is 51 years old and Mary is 49. They are listed as having \$1,000 in real estate. Sometime in 1860 or 1861 Mordecai McBride died at age 51. There is no record of his death and his burial has not been found in any of the Wayne County Cemeteries. Mary was widowed with no children. She was living near Mordecai's siblings but her own family was not close by. Mary probably inherited the property in Mordecai's estate, but the probate records for this time period were damaged or destroyed.

Mary left Wayne County and returned to Indiana to be closer to her youngest sister, Rebecca, in Wabash County, Indiana. On the 21<sup>st</sup> of January 1866 Mary Caldwell McBride married James Steele Lightfoot in Wabash County, Indiana.<sup>35</sup> James was 56 years old and Mary was 55 at the time of their marriage.

James Lightfoot was a widower. He was born 8 September 1810 in Pendleton County, Kentucky. He was married first to Elizabeth Richardson 28 March 1840 probably in Hamilton County, Ohio.<sup>36</sup> They had five children, but only a daughter, Elizabeth, and a son, James S., lived to maturity. Elizabeth Richardson died a few months after the birth of their youngest child who also died in 1849.<sup>37</sup>

James S. Lightfoot married a second time to Emmeline Boone 9 January 1851 in Cincinnati, Hamilton, Ohio.<sup>38</sup> They had three children: William, Emma and George, all born in Cincinnati.<sup>39</sup>

Shortly after 1860 James and Emmeline moved to Wabash County, Indiana. Emmeline died there in Noble, Wabash County, Indiana, 22 April 1863. Shortly after this, Emmeline's father sold 76 acres of land in Noble Township, Wabash County to James S. Lightfoot.<sup>40</sup> James had taken out a mortgage on this property.

It was two years after James acquired this property that he and Mary Caldwell McBride were married. Two years after their marriage in 1868, James sold his property in Wabash County to William Cloud who agreed to pay off the mortgage.<sup>41</sup> James had been working as a lumber merchant. He must have decided that the west held more promise as James, Mary, and James' children prepared to move to Kansas. The year 1865 marked the end of the Civil War. A few years later in 1869, the Homestead Act was passed by congress. This act allowed up to 160 acres of free land for settlers. All they needed to do was pay a filling fee and live on the property for more than five years, and they could acquire the deed. Kansas was one of the homesteading states.

James and Mary moved to Potosi Township in Linn County, Kansas. "Linn County is situated on the Missouri Border. Pleasanton was the largest City in Potosi Township. The building of Pleasanton commenced in the summer of 1869, when the coming of the Kansas City, Fort Scott and Gulf railroad was assured. There never was any town company organized, and the town site, which previously was owned by a considerable number of private individuals, seems to have been selected by common consent. The town site was laid out in the summer of 1869, and the first town lot was sold in July. Shortly after this time, a hotel was built on Main Street by John Butler; William E. Talbott started a general store; Park & Vanzandt a hardware store; Dr. Bender a drug store; Kincaid & Co. a general store, and other businesses also were started before the railroad was

completed to the town. There were built also a considerable number of small temporary dwelling houses, and the second hotel was erected by Morgan Ficus the same year. The town grew very rapidly for the first three or four years, until it acquired a population of eight hundred, from which time until 1878 it made but little progress. In 1882 Pleasanton contained two general stores, two dry goods stores, five groceries, four drug stores, two stove and tin stores, two hardware stores, one clothing store, five blacksmith's shops, three wagon shops, three hotels, two lumber yards, three shoe shops, one elevator, one agricultural implement dealer, one book store, and about twenty other business houses. The population, March 1, 1882, was 1,114.<sup>42</sup>

On 1 February 1869 James Steele Lightfoot and his son, James Jr., purchased 8 acres from Benjamin Stewart in Potosi, Linn County, Kansas.<sup>43</sup> James also filed for a homestead on Section 26 of Township 21 Range 25. The final patent was not received until much later, when his son, James S. Lightfoot Jr., applied for the patent.<sup>44</sup> James may have been trying to establish a business of some kind. His son was involved in the "express business" and was transporting goods. The railroad had come to this part of Kansas in 1869 and was somewhat responsible for bringing settlers to this area. James took out several mortgages on his property.<sup>45</sup>

In 1870 James and Mary Lightfoot were living in Potosi, Linn County Kansas. James' sons, William age 18 and George W. age 13 were living with them.<sup>46</sup> Several of James other children lived nearby.

On 1 September 1875 James S. Lightfoot died in Pleasanton, Linn County Kansas. He was buried in Pleasanton Cemetery Lot 75.<sup>47</sup> Mary was designated as the administrator of James' estate. She relinquished her right as administrator and asked that Alonzo E. Quinn be appointed as administrator.<sup>48</sup> Mr. Quinn was a lawyer in Linn County. An inventory was made and the estate was valued at \$150 before debts were settled.<sup>49</sup> It took two years to come to a final settlement of the estate. James had taken out several mortgages on his property. One mortgage was forgiven, but other debts were owed. Some of the land was sold by the remaining family members to pay debts.<sup>50</sup> When the final settlement was made in 1877, there was \$23.50 remaining in the estate.<sup>51</sup> This would not have left Mary with much to live on. The court document does not say if the money was divided among the heirs or given to Mary.

Mary remained in Kansas for some time. She was living in Pleasanton, Linn County, Kansas in 1880.<sup>52</sup> Mary was 68 years old and working as a housekeeper for a family in Pleasanton. James son's James, Jr. and William were still living in Pleasanton.



Mary Caldwell McBride Lightfoot

In 1883 when Mary's sister, Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey, came east to visit her sisters, Mary was in Indiana. She may have moved there by this time to be with her family. Mary, Jane, Rebecca and Margaret appear together in a picture taken in 1883.

In 1900 Mary was living in Waltz Township, Wabash County, Indiana with her nephew, William Gochenour and his wife, Mary Elizabeth. Mary was 89 years old. Mary's youngest sister, Rebecca Gochenour, was living with her daughter Martha Hattery in Paw-Paw Township, Wabash County, Indiana. They were the only two children of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett that were still living.

7	<del>Johnston William</del>	<del>Head</del>	W M Apr 1842 53 M 30	Buerglen	Buerglen	Buerglen	Pension 0-4-3	0	Yes Yes Yes
	Mary C.	Wife	W B Mar 1845 M 30 7 7	Olive	Switzerland	Switzerland			Yes Yes Yes
	Hans	son	W M Oct 1874 47 S	Switzerland	Buerglen	Olive	Carpenter	5	Yes Yes Yes
	Edwin	son	W M May 1876 45 S	Switzerland	Buerglen	Olive	Carpenter	5	Yes Yes Yes
	Marta	Daug	W B Feb 1879 22 S	Switzerland	Buerglen	Olive	Teaching G School	5	Yes Yes Yes
	Hubert	son	W M Jan 1888 49 S	Switzerland	Buerglen	Olive	Police Labor	0	Yes Yes Yes
	Katherine	Daug	W B Mar 1892 18 S	Switzerland	Buerglen	Olive	At School	1/2	Yes Yes Yes
	Lichtstet Mary	Aunt	W B Mar 1911 89 S	Olive	Buerglen	Olive			Yes No No
8	Ridder Heinrich	Head	W M Feb 1878 41 M 1	Switzerland	Olive	Switzerland	H-1 Pension 0-0-1	0	Yes Yes Yes

1900 US census, Mary Caldwell Lightfoot, Waltz Township, Wabash, Indiana

Mary Caldwell McBride Lightfoot outlived all of her siblings. She died 25 November 1908 at the age of 97 in the County Infirmary. She had lived a long life, much of which had been spent in newly developing areas of the country.

PLACE OF DEATH		Indiana State Board of Health		158
County of Wabash		CERTIFICATE OF DEATH		
Township of Noble		Registered No.		137
or				
Village of				
City of Taber		(No. Wabash) in Dist. 6	St.	Ward
If both above from USUAL RESIDENCE print name and address "Local Information"				"Death reported in a Hospital or Institution or in NAME instead of Street and Number
<b>FULL NAME</b> Mr. Mary Lightfoot				
PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS				MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH
SEX	COLOR	DATE OF DEATH		11 35 1908
Female	White	Month		Dec.
DATE OF BIRTH		Year		Age
March 3d, 1881		1881		87
AGE	Years	Months	Days	
07	8	22	2008	
SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED OR DIVORCED		Cause of Death		100
Widowed		That I attended deceased from		
BIRTHPLACE OF DECEASED		that I last saw him		100
Name of mother		alive on		
NAME OF FATHER		and that death occurred in the City of Taber Indiana		
Caldwell		M. The CAUSE OF DEATH was as follows:		
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER		Physical Condition		
Unknown		Signature of Physician		
MATERIAL NAME OF MOTHER		Contributor		Physician's Signature
Unknown		Date		1908
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER		Registration No.		Reg. No.
Unknown		Date		W.D.
DECEASED OF DECEASED		Signature		
THE ABOVE STATED PERSONAL PARTICULARS ARE TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF				
Informant: Joe Gochinator (Address: Taber, Ind.)		Date of Birth		Mar 31, 1881
File No. 106		Place of Birth		Taber, Ind.
44-106		Date of Death		11/06/08
106		Cause of Death		Accident
44-106		Signature		

## Death Certificate, Mrs. Mary Lightfoot<sup>53</sup>

The following article appeared in the paper at the time of her death:

"The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer" 19<sup>th</sup> Year no. 126, Wednesday, November 25, 1908 page 8

## OLDEST RESIDENT HAS PASSED AWAY

Mrs. Mary Lightfoot Dead At The County Infirmary at 98 Years

Was Twice Married, Although Many Supposed That She Was A Spinster

At a short time after noon, today, Mrs. Mary Lightfoot died at the county infirmary. Mrs. Lightfoot was Wabash county's oldest resident, being ninety-eight years of age on March 3, next.

She had been twice married, both husbands having been dead for many years. It was understood she was a spinster but this is not true, it was found from the records at the county infirmary.

She has been at the poor farm for eight years. Her death came as a result of the natural infirmities of her years, although she had not long been failing. For many years she has lived in this county and was quite well known to a large number of residents of the county in this and the last generations.

The funeral will be held at ? time tomorrow at the Christian Church. Burial at Falls Cemetery.

54

---

<sup>1</sup> Indiana State Department of Health, *death certificate*, 158 Registration No. 137 (1908), *Mrs. Mary Lightfoot*; Vital Records, Indianapolis, copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>2</sup> Rocky Spring Congregation, *Session Book for Rocky Spring Congregation 1811-1814*, photocopy of handwritten record obtained from Daniel Beggs, Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Mercer County Historical Society, 119 S Pitt St, Mercer, PA 16137

<sup>3</sup> Personal tax record for Oxford Township, Coshocton County 1818. A photocopy of this record was obtained from Julie Wilbur. It was from the files of her mother, Bess Duncan. We have been unable to locate the actual record in spite of a search of County records, Ohio State Historical Society and Ohio Genealogical Society.

<sup>4</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, *Ancestry.com*, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88.

[Joseph Caldwell/ MALES: one 1-10 (Joseph)/ one 10-16 (William)/ one 16-26 (unknown)/ one 26-45 (Joseph)/ FEMALES: five 0-10 (Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca)/ one 10-16 (Margaret)/ one 26-45 (Mary)/2 engaged in agriculture (13). Although the official census date for the 1820 US Census was August 7<sup>th</sup>, We assume that Rebecca was included in this record.]

<sup>5</sup> Normal Newell Hill, *History of Coshocton, Ohio, its past and present...*, (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co. 1881), p.767, Thomas H. Powell, *Internet Archives*, (<http://archive.org/details/cu31924009823455> :accessed 1 July 2013). [Comment: Oxford Township was formed in 1811. Adams Township was formed from a part of Oxford Township in 1832.

<sup>6</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens, and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol.. 2, p. 309 (top right), Joseph Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2

<sup>7</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Orphan's Court, *Orphan's court dockets, 1789-1905*, April Term 1830, No. 26, p. 417, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #866,289. [No. 26 Joseph Caldwell son of Joseph Caldwell late of Allegheny Borough did presented his petition stating that he is a minor above the age of 14 years and has no guardian to take care of his person and praying the court to permit him to make choice of some suitable person for his Guardian. The Prayer of the Petitioner asking granted with leave of the Court the Petitioner make choice of David Forsythe as his guardian who is approved of by the Court (Cert. given and fees paid) By the Court Wm McClure, Clerk]

<sup>8</sup> 1830 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny, p. 69, David Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com* , (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144.

[David Forsythe/1 male 10-14 (Joseph 13)/ 1 male 20-29 (William 23 or ?)/ 1 male 60-70 (David)/ 1 female 0-4 (?) / 1 female 10-14 (Rebecca)/ 1 female 15-19 (Betsey)(Martha?)/ 2 females 20-29 (Mary, Jane) and ? / 1 female 30-39 (Mary age 40-41)]

---

<sup>9</sup> Marriage records have been searched for Jefferson County, Ohio; Columbiana County, Ohio; Warren County, Illinois beginning 1831; and Wayne County, Illinois. No marriage records are available for Allegheny County, Pennsylvania until 1885.

<sup>10</sup> William B. McCord, McCord, *History of Columbiana County, Ohio and Representative Citizens*, (Chicago, Illinois: Biographical Publishing Company, 1905), p. 280 "Hanover Township" and p. 313 "Franklin Township," Stephen McBride, Google Books (<http://books.google.com> :accessed 5 July 2013). [p.280 Stephen McBride (this is the grandfather of Mordecai McBride) settled in 1805 or 1806 in what was later called Kensington near where later the Friends' Meeting House stood, which Mr. McBride was chiefly instrumental in erecting. In 1840 a log church replaced the original. In 1859 it was abandoned.] [p. 313 About 1818 being in the township quite a number of families who belonged to the Society of friends, a log meeting house was built in the neighborhood now included within the limits of East Township, Carroll County. Among the leading members of the organization were Richard and John Battin, Stephen McBride, Jr. , Isaiah Williams and Mordecai Saunders (father of Mordecai's mother, Charity Saunders). The friends worshipped there several years, but the gradual depletion of their numbers by removals led before very many years to the dissolution of the Society.]

<sup>11</sup> Society of Friends. Sandy Spring Monthly Meeting (Carroll County, Ohio: Gurneyite) and Society of Friends, August Monthly Meeting (Carroll County, Ohio), *Church records, 1820-1921*, p. 115-143, McBride, FHL microfilm #1,533,200. The Sandy Spring Monthly Meeting met alternately at Sandy Spring and Augusta. It was organized in 1820 and became Gurneyite after the 1854 Separation. In 1914 it changed its name to Augusta Monthly Meeting. Sandy Spring Meeting House (Quaker) in Hanover (now Hanoverton), Columbiana, Ohio. [Records are listed in Carroll County Ohio]/ [Preparative meeting, and women's meeting minutes

Page 115 Sandy Spring 24 Aug 1826 Women's Meeting produced a testimony of denial against Charity McBride  
p. 115 Stephen McBride, Jr. has given way to passion as to quarrel with and offer abuse to his neighbor, and making use of unbecoming language. Also frequenting meetings of a sect of people opposed to the order and discipline of friends, and allowing such to be held in his house, in consideration thereof, the meeting appoints William Winder, David Haldeman, James Hervey, Dean and William Pettit to treat with him on those occasions and report their sense of his disposition to next meeting.

25th of the 4th month 1826. The friends appointed in the case of Stephen McBride, Jr. reports that they have had opportunity with him and believe him not to be in suitable disposition to make satisfaction for his deviation on consideration thereof the meeting appoints Levi Miller and Joseph Dutton to prepare a testimony of denial against him, inform him thereof and produce it next meeting.

p. 116

26th of 5th Month 1826- A Testimony was produced against Stephen McBride, Jr. which was read and approved and signed

p. 117 Women's meeting

Hannah McBride has joined a sect of people who are opposed to the order of Friends and on treating with her are of judgment that she should be testified against.

p. 118 23rd of the 6 month 1826 Friends appointed in case of Stephen McBride, Jr. report the service performed (to notify him of testimony against him)

Stephen McBride, Sr. listed and still serving in the church

1827 Betsy McBride to New Garden Meeting

page 139-140 At Sandy Springs Monthly Meeting 21st of the 12th Month 1827

Sandy Springs preparation meeting informed that Mordecai McBride and James McBride, Jr. have much neglected the attendance of our religious meetings and are in the practice of frequenting meetings of a sect of people opposed to the order of Friends and justify themselves therein, Thomas Emmon, Nathan Hale, Morris Miller, David Haldeman are appointed to treat with them and report their sense of their dispositions to next meeting.

page 141 Held at Augusta 25th of 1st Month 1828

The friends appointed in the case of Mordecai McBride and James McBride, Junior reported they had an opportunity with them and they did not appear disposed to retain their rights of membership in consideration thereof the meeting appoints James Chambers to prepare testimonies against them, inform them thereof and produce them to the next meeting.

page 142 22nd of 2nd Month 1828 A Judgment to testify against Ann and Margaret McBride (daughters of Stephen McBride, Jr.) for wholly neglecting the attendance of our religious meetings and are in practice of attending other meetings not of our society and justify themselves therein.

---

page 143 Friends appointed to prepare a testimony against Mordecai McBride and James McBride, Jr. produced them which were read and approved and signed to inform them of their right to appeal.]

<sup>12</sup> 1830 US census, Columbiana County, Ohio, population schedule, Franklin Township, p. 482, Stephen McBride, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 128.

[Stephen McBride: Males age 0-5: 2 (John H. age 3 and ?)/males age 5-10: 2/males ( Levi age 8, Abisha age 12?) age 20-30: 1 (Camm age 22 or Mordecai age 21, or Stephen T. age 20)/ males age 40-50: one a(Stephen s. age 47)//Females: age 0-5: one (? Martha Ann b. 1831)/ females age 10-20: one (Margaret age 17)/ females age 20-30: one (Ann age 22)/ females age 40-50: one (Charity age 42. ]

<sup>13</sup> "Hale Township, Township 11 North, Range 3 West," *Historical encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Warren County*, Vol. II, Part III, Chapter XLIV, "Henderson Church," p. 920, John Caldwell, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013). [Sugar Tree Grove Presbyterian Church / A few members of the Associate Church had settled in the vicinity of Sugar Tree Grove as early as 1828 coming from Ohio. The Associate Church was known as "Seceders" having seceded from the Church of Scotland. The dwelling of John Caldwell, Sr. was the place of organization in 1830. He and Adam Richey were chosen as elders.]

<sup>14</sup> *Portrait and biographical record of Randolph, Jackson, Perry and Monroe counties, Illinois. Containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens...the presidents of the United States, and the governors of the state of Illinois (1894)*, (Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company), p. 324-345, Joseph Willis Caldwell, *Internet Archives*, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>15</sup> *The Past and Present of Warren County, Illinois, containing a History of the County, Its Cities, Towns, Etc...,* (Chicago: H. F. Kett & Co., Cor. 5th Ave. and Washington St., 1877), p. 116, Black Hawk War, *Internet Archives*, (<http://www.archive.org> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>16</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Grantee index, v.1-5, 1831-1871, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,876. For overdue taxes Mordecai purchased ¼ of Section 20 Township 9 Range 3 which was in Ellison Township.

<sup>17</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Entry book to the record of deeds, 1830-1901*, p. 170, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,255,938; item 1. [Entry Book to the record of deeds Warren County, Illinois 1830-1901/ Entry Book 1 page 170 . Daniel McNeil, Jr. commissioned to make deeds (grantor) to Mordecai McBride (grantee)in deed Book 3 page 49 Deed #992. Indenture made Oct 26, 1836. Lot 5 Block 36 and Lot 6 Block 36 Town of Monmouth. Filed by Mordecai McBride 28 Oct 18. Fee \$1.25. Deed delivered to Mordecai McBride 9 December 1836. Note: Deed Book 3 not microfilmed].

<sup>18</sup> Hugh R. Moffet and Thomas H. Rogers, editors, *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Warren County*, (Chicago: Munsell Pub. Co., 1903), Vol.. II part II, "City of Monmouth," Chapter XXI, p. 734-738, Mordecai McBride, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013). [p. 738a Chapter XXII Organization of Monmouth as a Village

Late in 1836 a meeting was held to organize a town government on November 29. Proposition to incorporate the town of Monmouth received. 23 affirmative votes. Those attending the meeting: William F. Smith, Mordecai McBride, G. W. Vaughan, Alamon Hoad.....J. J. Caldwell, George H. Wright, Stephen T. McBride.

The first board of trustees of the town was elected December 5, 1838. Twenty voters present, nineteen candidates.

Results: Elijah Davidson-16, Daniel McNeil, Jr. -18, James McCallon 13, Alexander Ritchie-15, George H. Wright-11.....Mordecai McBride-1

<sup>19</sup> Hugh R. Moffet and Thomas H. Rogers, editors, *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Warren County*, (Chicago: Munsell Pub. Co., 1903), Vol. II, Part II, p. 695, Mordecai McBride, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>20</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Entry book to the record of deeds, 1830-1901*, Entry Book 2, p. 13, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,255,938; item 2, [Recorded in Deed Book 3 page 264 Deed #1081/ Grantor: Therdon Coburn and wife to Mordecai McBride (grantee), Indenture made 23 February 1837, Filed by Mordecai McBride on 23 February 1837, Town of Monmouth Lot 2 Block 35, Fee \$1.69, Delivered to Mordecai McBride 28 Feb 1837.]

<sup>21</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 286-287, Deed #2079, Mordecai and Mary McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881. [Know all men by these presents that we Mordecai and Mary McBride his wife of the County of Warren and State of Illinois and in consideration of the sum of Eighty dollars lawful money of the United States to us in hand said by Joseph Crandall of the County of Warren and State of Illinois the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have verified? released accede forever quit claimed unto the said Josiah Crandall his heirs and assigns all the right title interest and demand which we have in and to the following

---

described tracts of land situate lying and being in the County of Warren and State of Illinois and being a certain lot in the town of Monmouth known on the plat of said Town lot number 2 in block ?thirty five surveyed in 1834 containing forty rods of ground be the same more or less together with all and singular the privileges and appurtenances there unto belonging or in any wise appertaining To have and to hold the said tract of land above described and conveyed with the appurtenances unto the said Joseph Crandall his heirs and assigns forever in a full and aply? a manner all same is held by and at the ensealing made delivery of the ground and further will forever warrant and defend the title from all claims whatever. In witness whereof we have herewith set our hand and seals this twenty eighth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty seven. NOTE: This is the first record we have found that shows Mary Caldwell as the wife of Mordecai McBride.]

<sup>22</sup>Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 56-57, Deed #1883, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881. [Know all men by these presents that Frederick Vandyke and Ony Ann Vandyke of the County of Warren and State of Illinois for and in consideration of the sum of Five hundred and fifty dollars lawful money of the United States to us in hand paid by Mordecai McBride of the County of Warren in the State of Illinois the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged. have granted, bargained and sold unto the said Mordecai McBride heirs and assigns the following described tract of land situated and being in the Town of Monmouth, County of Warren and being Lots numbered Three and four in Block number eight in the town of Monmouth aforesaid. Together with all and singular the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining. To have and to hold the said tract of Land above described and do hereby convey with the appurtenances unto the said Mordecai McBride his heirs and assigns forever and we the said Ferdinand & Ony Ann for themselves our heirs executors and administrators do covenant to and with the said Mordecai McBride that we lawfully seized in fee of the lands, and premises above described that they are free from encumbrance and that we will Warrant and defend the title thereof unto the said Mordecai McBride his heirs and assigns against all lawful claims whatsoever. In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seals this 26<sup>th</sup> day of December in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirty seven.

Signed: Ferdinand Vandyke and Ony Ann Vandyke. Signed in the presence of Wyatt B. Stapp.

State of Illinois, Warren County. I, Wyatt B. Stapp an acting Justice of the Peace in and for said County do certify that on this day personally appeared before me Ferdinand Vandyke and Ony Ann Vandyke his wife whose signatures appear to the forgoing Deed of Conveyance and who are personally known to me to be the persons described in and who signed and executed the same and severally acknowledged that they had executed the said conveyance for the use and purposes therein mentioned. And the said Ony Ann Vandyke having been by me made acquainted with the contents of said Deed and examined separate and apart from her said husband acknowledged that she had executed the same and relinquished her dower to the premises therein conveyed Voluntarily freely and without compulsion of her said husband. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 26<sup>th</sup> day of December in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirty seven. Signed Wyatt B. Stapp].

<sup>23</sup>Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 58-60, Deed #1884, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881. [State of Illinois, Warren County/ This Indenture made this 26<sup>th</sup> day of December in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirty seven between Mordecai McBride of the County of Warren and State of Illinois of the one part and Frederick Vandyke of the same County and State aforesaid of the second part, Witnesseth the said Mordecai McBride who, for and in consideration of the sum of Three hundred Dollars to him paid by the said Ferdinand Vandyke the receipt, whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted, bargained, and sold and by these presents doth grant, bargain, sell, alien and confirm unto the said Ferdinand Vandyke and to his heirs and assigns forever all of two tracts of parcels of land or town lots situated in the town of Monmouth County of Warren viz lots numbered Three and four in Block number Eight To have and to hold the premises aforesaid with all the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining unto him the said Ferdinand Vandyke and his heirs and assigns forever provided always that these presents and upon this express condition that if the said Mordecai McBride his heirs executors or administrators shall pay or cause to be paid to the said Ferdinand Vandyke his heirs executors administrators or assigns the sum of Three hundred Dollars on two certain notes for One hundred and fifty dollars each bearing even? date herewith one payable twelve months of the date for one hundred and fifty dollars One payable fifteen months after date for one hundred and fifty together with the interest, that may be thereon in manner particularly specified. Two certain notes or obligations bearing even? date herewith executed by the said Mordecai McBride to the said Ferdinand Vandyke than and from thence forth these presents and ever thing herein contained shall cease and be void anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and date first above . Signed: M. McBride. In presence of Wyatt B. Stapp.

---

State of Illinois, Warren County. I Wyatt B. Stapp an acting Justice of the Peace of said County of Warren do certify that Mordecai McBride whose signature appears to the forgoing Deed of Mortgage and who is personally known to me to be the person described in and who executed the same did acknowledge the same to be his free and Voluntary act and Deed for the uses and purposes therein mentioned. Given under my hand and seal this 26<sup>th</sup> day of December A. D. 1837. Signed Wyatt B. Stapp, J. P].

<sup>24</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 215-216, Deed #2012, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881.

Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 436-437, Deed #2316, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881.

Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 438-439, Deed #2317, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881.

<sup>25</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 267-, Deed #2061?, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881. [This Indenture made this 14<sup>th</sup> day of May A. D. One thousand eight hundred and thirty eight between Mordecai McBride of the County of Warren in the State of Illinois of the first part and Alonzo Child and Stephen N.. of the County of St. Louis and State of Missouri of the second part Witnesseth that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of the conditions hereafter named and of one dollar to him in hand paid by the said parties of the second part before the execution of this Indenture the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted , bargained?, sold and by these presents doth grant bargain and sell unto the said parties of the second part their heirs and assigns all his right title interest claim and demand of in and to a certain tract of land or lot of ground situate and being in the town of Monmouth County of Warren and State of Illinois, Known designated and described as lot number six ? Block numbered thirty one (31) in the said town of Monmouth, as per originally of town on file in the Recorder's Office of said County of Warren to have and to hold the aforesaid tract of land or lots of ground together with all and singular the appurtenances as the units belonging to the only proper use benefits and behoof of the said partys of the second part their heirs and assigns forever.

Now the condition of the foregoing obligates as such that if the said Mordecai McBride shall ? and truly pay or each to be paid to the said Alonzo Child and Stephen Marsant the sum of three hundred and fifty six dollars and seventy one cents (\$356.71) the percent of principle recused in a certain promissory note by the said McBride to the said Alonzo Child and Stephen Marsant which is now due and payable and for which this deed of Mortgage is made as collateral security on or before the fourteenth day of September A. D. 1838, thus the forgoing deed to be void otherwise in full force and virtue. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written. signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of P. S. Scott. Signed: M. McBride.

<sup>26</sup> Warren County, Illinois, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, Vol. 5, p. 418-419, Deed #2298, Mordecai McBride, FHL microfilm #1,377,881. [This Indenture, made and entered into on this First day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred thirty eight between Henry E. Haley and Betsy G. Haley his wife both of the County of Warren and State of Illinois of the first part, and Mordicai McBride of the County and state aforesaid of the second part Witnesseth, that the said Henry E. Haley and Betsy G. Haley for and in consideration of the sum of ?hundred and sixty four dollars and thirty Cents to them in hand paid by the said Mordicai McBride the receipt thereof hereby acknowledged have granted, bargained and sold, and by presents do grant, bargain sell and confirm unto the said Mordicai McBride and to his heirs and assigns forever a lot or piece of land lying and being in the County of Warren aforesaid and more particularly described as lot no. three the subdivision of the south west quarter of section twenty? on Township no. Eleven North of the base line of range two west of the fourth principal meridian containing ? acres and one third acres of land be the same more or less To have and to Hold the above described Land and every part and parcel thereof with all and singular the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining unto them to the said Mordecai McBride and to his heirs and assigns forever and the said Henry E. Haley and Betsy G. Haley do covenant to and with the said Mordicai McBride that they will ever warrant and defend the title of lot of ground described against the claim or claims of all and every person whosoever claiming or to claim the whole or any part thereof. In Testimony whereof the said Henry E. Haley and Betsey G. Haley have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals the day and date above written. Signed: H. E. Haley and Betsy G. Haley in the presence of A. J. Davidson.

State of Illinois, Warren County. This day personally came Henry E. Haley and Betsy G. Haley his wife who are personally known to me to be the identical persons who signed within deed and acknowledged that they had signed and delivered the same freely and Voluntarily for the purposes therein expressed and the said Betsy G. Haley by me examined separate and apart from her said husband and having been made acquainted with the contents of said Deed acknowledged that she signed the same freely and Voluntarily without any fear or compulsion from her said husband

---

and relinquished her right of dower to the land therein described. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 2 day of June A. D. 1838. Recorded 9<sup>th</sup> Oct 1838. fee \$100. Signed: G. Turnbull, J. P.

<sup>27</sup> 1840 US census, St. Louis County, Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis City, p. 120, Mordicai McBride, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M704, roll 231.

Mordicai McBride/ MALES: one under age 5/ one age 30-40/ FEMALES: one age 5-10/ one age 20-30.

[Comment: We assume this is the correct Mordecai McBride. There is no one else by this name in the 1840 census and he and Mary are not in the family of Mordecai's parents. The identity of the two children is not known. Other researchers believe that Mordecai and Mary had no children of their own.]

<sup>28</sup> Warren County, Illinois, "History," (<http://www.warrencountyil.com> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>29</sup> Doris Ellen Witter Bland, *Wayne County, Illinois cemetery inscriptions*, (Fairfield, Illinois: Bland Books, c.1971-c1995), Vol. 2, p. 25, Buckeye Cemetery, FHL Book 977.3792 V22b. [(sandstone) Sacred to the Memory of Charity McBride, born June 10<sup>th</sup> AD 1788, departed this life October 23<sup>rd</sup> 1846, aged 58 years 4 months 14 days.]

<sup>30</sup> [Comment: Stephen McBride is listed in the 1840 Census in Wayne County, but is not listed in the 1850 Census.]

<sup>31</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, Land Patents, Wayne County, Illinois, Mordicai McBride, patent image, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>32</sup> 1850 US census, Wayne County, Illinois, population schedule, District 11, p. 233B, Mo McBride, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> : accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 131.

[ Mo McBride/ Dwelling #722/ Family #749/

Mo McBride/ age: 41/ male/ Occ: Farmer/ Real Estate \$500/ Born: Ohio

M McBride/ age: 39/ female/ Born: Penn

J. McNeally/ age: 20/ male/ Occ: Farmer/ Born: Ohio

John Bates/ age: 12/ male/ Born: Ohio]

<sup>33</sup> Wayne County, Illinois, County Clerk, *Illinois, Wayne County, land records, 1851-1912*, Index to Deeds in Wayne County, Illinois 1851-1858, Mordecai, McBride, FHL Film #1,391,823, item 2 & 3.

[McBride, Mordecai to Thomas H. Lowry/ 26<sup>th</sup> July 1852/ Recorded 27<sup>th</sup> July 1852/ Book E page 607/

½ SW Section 25 (except 20 acres off W. Side) SWSW section 22 and NWNE Section 27 Township 1 South Range 7 East McBride, John H. to Mordecai McBride/ Deed 27 September 1852/ recorded 18 September 1852/ Book E page 532/ 20 acres / West side of E ½ SW ¼ Section 25 Township 1 South Range 7East

McBride, Mordecai to Thomas H. Lowry/ Deed 30<sup>th</sup> September 1852/ Recorded 30 September 1852/ Book E/ page 549/ 20 acres/ W ½ SW ¼ Section 25 Township 1 South Range 7 East]

<sup>34</sup> 1860 US census, Wayne County, Illinois, population schedule, Not Stated, p. 7 (Fairfield post office), Mordicai McBride, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 8 September 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 236.

[ Dwelling #56/ Family #53

Mordicai McBride/ age: 51/ Male/ Occ: Carpenter and Cabinet maker/ Real estate: \$1000/ Personal estate: \$300/ Born: Ohio

Mary McBride/ age: 49/ Female/ Born: Penn

Emma Roe/ age: 12/ Female / Occ: Servant/ Born: Ohio (handwritten in: Jasper township ends) ]

<sup>35</sup> Wabash County, Indiana, Clerk of the Circuit Court, *Wabash County, Indiana, marriage records, 1835-1958; marriage index, 1838-2000*, Vol. 6, no. 6, p. 372, James S. Lightfoot to Mary McBride, FHL microfilm #2,314,126. [Wabash County, Indiana Marriage Records. James S. Lighfoot to Mary McBride/ Be it remembered, That on this 19 day of January 1866, the Clerk of the Wabash Circuit Court issued a Marriage License, of which the following is a true Record, to wit: Indiana, to-wit, Wabash County, ss: TO ALL WHO SHALL SEE THESE PRESENTS; GREETING. Know ye that any person empowered by Law to solemnize Marriage, is hereby authorized to join together as Husband and Wife, James S. Lightfoot and Mary McBride and for so doing, this shall be his sufficient authority. In testimony whereof, I, Elijah Hackelmue, Clerk of the Wabash, Circuit court, hereunto subscribe my name and affix the seal of said Court, at Wabash this 19 day of January 1866.

Be it further remembered afterwards, to-wit, on the 22 day of January A.D. 1866, the following Certificate was filed in my office, to-wit:

Indiana, to-wit, Wabash County.

This certifies, that I joined in Marriage as Husband and wife, James S. Lightfoot and Mary McBride in the 21st day of January 1866. Signed J. Cololazer, M. Gospel].

<sup>36</sup> 1840 US census, Hamilton County, Ohio, population schedule, Cincinnati Ward 7, p. 278, James S. Lightfoot, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M704, Roll 399.

[James S. Lightfoot/ 2 males 20 to 30/ 1 male 30-40/ 1 female 20 to 30 ]

<sup>37</sup> 1850 US census, Hamilton County, Ohio, population schedule, Cincinnati Ward 8, p. 467, James S. Lightfoot, digital image, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 5 July 2013) citing NARA M432, roll 690.

[#29 James S. Lightfoot/ age 39/ male/ Occupation: Lumber merch./ Born: Kentucky

#30 Elizabeth J. Lightfoot/ age 9/ female/ Born: Ohio/ attending school

#31 James S. Lightfoot/ age 7/ male/ Born: Ohio/ attending school

#32 Maria Shane/ age 40 female/ Born: England

#33 Mary Kelday/ age 15/ female/ Born: Ireland

#34 Daniel H. Vail/ age 57/ male/ Occupation: None/ Value of real estate: 40,000/ Born: Mass

#35 Isabella Vail/ age 46/ female/ Born: England]

<sup>38</sup> *Ohio State Marriages, 1789-1994*, index and images, Vol. A26, p. 331, James S. Lightfoot and Emeline Boone, 1851, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 5 July 2013). [The State of Ohio, Hamilton County/ Personally appeared before me the undersigned Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, within and for the County of Hamilton James S. Lightfoot who being duly sworn, depoeth and saith that he is more than twenty-one years of age, and has no lawful wife living and that Emmeline Boone is more than seventeen years of age, and has no lawful husband living; that she is a resident of the County of Hamilton aforesaid; and that he knows of no legal objections to the marriage contemplated between him and the said Emmeline Boone. and further this deponent saith not. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 8th day of Jan, 1851. E. C. Roll

Married on the 9th of January 1851 James S. Lightfoot and Emmeline Boone by Richard Deering, Minister of the Gospel.]

<sup>39</sup> 1860 US census, Hamilton County, Ohio, population schedule, Cincinnati Ward 15, p.332, Jas Lightfoot, digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 977.

[#9 Jas. Lightfoot/ age 46/male/ Occupation: Lumber Mecht/ Value of Real estate: \$5000/ Value of personal Estate: 200/Born: Ky

#20 Emeline Lightfoot/age 28/female/Occupation: None/Born: Ohio

#21 Wm B. Lightfoot/age 8/male/Occupation: blank/ Born: Ohio

#22 Jane Lightfoot/age19/female/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Ohio

#23 James S. Lightfoot/age 16/male/ Occupation: Clerk/ Born: Ohio

#24 Emma Lightfoot/ age 5/female/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Ohio

#25 Geo. W. Lightfoot/ age 3/ male/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Ohio

#26 Brumfield Bloom/ age 66/ male/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Ky

#27 Mary Bloom/ age 67/female/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Ky

#28 Cornelius Bloom/ age 29/ male/ Occupation: shoe store/ Person estate: 500/ Born: Ohio

#29 Catharine Bloom/ age 28/ female/ Occupation: Blank/ Born: Ia

#30 Laura Bloom/ age 1/ female/ Born: Ohio

#31 Barberry Bloom/ age 20/ male/ Occupation: Servant/ Born:Germany]

[The surname Bloom should be Boone. These are the parents and siblings for Emmeline Boone]

<sup>40</sup> Wabash County, Indiana, Recorder, *Wabash County, Indiana, deed records, 1835-1901; index to deeds, 1835-1901*, Vol. 2, p. 42, Boone to Lightfoot, FHL microfilm #2,378,714. [This indenture Witnesseth that I Brumfield Boone and Maria Boone his wife of Decatur County in the State of Indiana convey and warrant to James S. Lightfoot Sr. in Wabash County in the State of Indiana for the sum of two thousand Dollars the following Real Estate in Wabash County in the State of Indiana to wit: All that part of the West half of the South East quarter of Section no. fourteen (14) in Township Twenty Seven (27) North of Range no. Five (5) East north of the Wabash and Erie Canal except a strip or piece of ground three (3)rd with summing the entire length of said section line from North to South taken from the East side and of the same it being the tract of land set off to Wm Thom by William Steele and a Still Commissioner appointed by the Wabash Common Pleas Court to make partition of the land belonging to the estate of Jonathan Keller deceased between the heirs of Keller and said Thorn which partition was made and reported and confirmed at the July Term 1864 of said Court all of which will more fully appear by the Record of Said Court The land owners hereby estimated at Seventy six acres and 149 rods.

In witness whereof the said Brumfield Boone and Maria Boone his wife have hereunto set their hand and seals this 8th day of September 1864. Signed Brumfield Boone, Maria Boone.

State of Indiana Decatur County

Before me Barton W. Wilson a Notary Public in and for said County this 8th day of September 1864 Brumfield Boone and Maria Boone his wife the grantor above acknowledge the execution of the annexed deed. Witness my hand and notarial seal this 8th day of September A. D. 1864.

---

I certify that the deed of which the above and foregoing is a true copy was duly stamped as provided by act of Congress and recorded on the 12 day of Sept 1864 at 9 o'clock am. John Piper, RWC]

[If I understand this correctly, James S. Lightfoot had taken out a mortgage on this property.]

<sup>41</sup> Wabash County, Indiana, Recorder, *Wabash County, Indiana, deed records, 1835-1901; index to deeds, 1835-1901*, Book 3, p. 487, Lightfoot to Cloud, FHL microfilm #2,378,767, item 2. [Grantor: J. S. Lightfoot, Sr./ Grantee: William Cloud/ Warranty/ Date: Sept 11, 1868/ Cost: \$3,500/ Pt W ½ SE ¼ Section 14 T27 N R 5E/ 76 acres/ Recorded Sept 11, 1868.]

<sup>42</sup>William G. Cutler, *History of the State of Kansas*, "Linn County," Part 8, "Pleasanton," (<http://www.kancoll.org/books/cutler/> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>43</sup> Linn County, Kansas, Register of Deeds, *Deed records, 1857-1904; Index to deeds, 1857-1906*, Vol. F, p. 484, Stewart to Lightfoot, FHL microfilm #1,516,902. [Know all men that Mr. Benjamin Stewart and Lucretia Stewart his wife of the County of Linn in the State of Kansas has this day for and in consideration of the sum of seventy dollars (\$70) to him paid by James S. Lightfoot and James S. Lightfoot, Jr. of the same State and County above mentioned the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged do hereby bargain sell and convey to the said James S. Lightfoot, Sr. and James S. Lightfoot Jr. his heirs and assigns forever the following real estate viz: a part of lot no. three (3) beginning at the South east corner and running forty (40) rods North thence thirty two (32) rods west, thence forty (40) rods South. Thence thirty two (32) rods East to the place of beginning containing eight (8) acres more or less of Section Twenty four (24) Township twenty one (21) Range twenty five (25) together with all privileges and appurtenances to the same belonging to have and to hold the same to the said James S. Lightfoot, Sr. and James S. Lightfoot, Jr. his heirs and assigns here covenanting with the grantee their heirs and assigns that the bill so conveyed is free and clear and unencumbered; and that they will warrant and defend the same against all claims whatsoever. In witness whereof the said Benjamin Stewart and Lucretia Stewart his wife has hereunto set their hands and seal this the nineteenth day of December 1868. Signed: Benjamin Stewart, Lucretia Stewart

I Samuel Miller a Justice of the peace in and for said County do hereby certify that on the nineteenth day of December A. D. 1868 appeared before me Benjamin Stewart and Lucretia Stewart his wife personally known to me to be the identical persons whose names are affixed to the above deed, as grantors and severally acknowledged the execution of the above instrument to be their own Voluntary Zet? and deed. In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my official seal at Potosi on the 19th day of December one thousand eight hundred and sixty eight. Samuel Miller, J.P.

The above deed from B. Stewart to J. S. Lightfoot was stamped according to law filed for record Feb 1st 1869 and duly recorded. J. H. Marshall, register of deeds.]

<sup>44</sup> Linn County, Kansas, Register of Deeds, *Deed records, 1857-1904; Index to deeds, 1857-1906*, Vol. 16, p. 253, Homestead claim on James S. Lightfoot, FHL microfilm #1,517,094. [The United States of America, To all to whom these presents shall come greeting:

Homestead Certificate no.1041 Application 1817

Whereas there has been deposited in the General Land Office of the United States a Certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Topeka Kansas whereby it appears that pursuant to the Act of Congress approved 20th May 1862. "To secure Homesteads to actual Settlers on the public domain." and the acts supplemental thereto the claim of James S. Lightfoot, Senior has been established and duly consummated, in conformity to law, for the East half of the South East quarter of Section Twenty six, in Township Twenty one, of Range Twenty five, in the District Lands subject to sale at Topeka, Kansas, containing eighty acres according to the official Plat of the Survey of the said Land, returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General.

Now know ye that there is therefore granted by the United States unto the said James S. Lightfoot Senior the Tract of land above described: To have and to hold the said tract of Land, with the appurtenances thereof unto the said James S. Lightfoot, Senior and to his heirs and assigns forever.

In Testimony whereof I Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, have caused these letters to be made Patent and the seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington the Fifteenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy four and of the Independence of the United States the Ninety ninth and seventy four and of the Independence of the United States the Ninety ninth. By the President: U. S. Grant by S. D. Williamson, Secretary Recorded Vol.. 2 page 456. L. K. Lippincott Recorder of the General Land Office.

I hereby certify that the forgoing Pat. from United States to Jas S. Lightfoot, Sr. was filed in my office Aug 4th 1875 at 10 am and is recorded. G. Marion Moon, Register of Deeds].

<sup>45</sup>Linn County, Kansas, Register of Deeds, *Deed records, 1857-1904; Index to deeds, 1857-1906*, J. S. Lightfoot, FHL microfilm #1,516,865 item 2/ [Feb 1st. 1869/ Grantee: Lightfoot, J. S./ Grantor: Benjm Stewart/ Deed Book F page 484/ 8 acres Lot 3 Sec 24 T21 South R25 East/

Vol. 3 / 7 Nov 1871/ Mortgage: Lightfoot, J. S. from Ina D. Broulow?/ Mortgage Vol.. D page 177/ Lots 21, 22, 23 B/ (This may be James S. Lightfoot, Jr.)]

6 May 1874/ Mortgage: Lightfoot, J. S. Sr. From Kinkaid & Co. / Mortgage Book Vol.. C page 786/ E ½ SE ¼ Section 26 Township 21 S Range 25 E/ Cancelled May 6, 1875.

6 May 1874/ Mortgage: Lightfoot, J. S., Sr. Mortgage Book F page 2/ E ½ SE ¼ Section 26 Township 21 S Range 25 E

<sup>46</sup> 1870 US census, Linn County, Kansas, population schedule, Potosi, p. 107A, James Lightfoot, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 5 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 438.

[Lightfoot, James, age: 59/ male/ white/ farmer/ \$1000/ \$370/ born: Kentucky

Lightfoot, Mary/ age: 59/ female/ white/ keeping house/ born: Penn

Lightfoot, William/ age: 18/ male/ white/ helps farm/ born: Ohio

Lightfoot, George W/ age: 13/ male/ white/ born: Ohio]

<sup>47</sup>Linn County Historical Society (Pleasanton, Kansas), *100 Cemeteries and Burial Sites in Linn County, Kansas*, p. 8,

Pleasanton Cemetery, Lot 75, James Steel Lightfoot, Sr., Sept. 8, 1810-Sept 1,1875, FHL Book 978.169 V3o.

<sup>48</sup>Linn County, Kansas, Probate Court, *Will records, 1866-1921; Probate records, 1856-1866; Probate journals, 1863-1919*, p. 494, James S. Lightfoot, FHL Film #1,521,460.

[September 16th 1875 Court Convened pursuant to adjournment. Present R. W Blue, Probate Judge. In the matter of the estate of James S. Lightfoot, Deceased

Now on this day comes, Mary Lightfoot widow and next of kin to the said James S. Lightfoot deceased and waives her right to administration of the estate of the said deceased and requests the court to appoint Alonzo E. Quinn, administrator of said estate and the said Alonzo E. Quinn having appeared in open court and accepted said trust and having entered into a good and sufficient bond with Franklin Groom and Isaac Seright as sureties thereto, conditional in the sum of one thousand dollars according to law which bond the court does hereby affirm and he having taken the affidavit required by law letters of administration are accordingly issued unto him. Signed R. W. Blue, Probate Judge.

<sup>49</sup> Linn County, Kansas, Probate Court, *Will records, 1866-1921; Probate records, 1856-1866; Probate journals, 1863-1919*, p. 496, James S. Lightfoot, FHL Film #1,521,460.

Page 496

[September 23rd 1875 Court convened pursuant to adjournment. Present R. W. Blue Probate Judge in the matter of the estate of James S. Lightfoot Deceased

Now on this day comes Alonzo E. Quinn administrator of said estate and files in court the inventory and appraisement of the personal property of said estate showing personal property of the value of one hundred and fifty dollars subject to sale for the payment of debts and the court being fully advised in the premises doth find that said inventory is correct and true and it is hereby ordered that it be recorded in the book of inventories and appraisements of the Probate court of Linn County Kansas. Signed: B. W. Blue Probate Judge]

<sup>50</sup>Linn County, Kansas, Register of Deeds, Deed records, 1857-1904; Index to deeds, 1857-1906, Vol. 22, p. 196, James S. Lightfoot and Mary Jane Lightfoot, deed, FHL Film #1,517,167.

[Know all men by these presents, that we James S. Lightfoot and Mary Jane Lightfoot his wife and Mary Lightfoot, Elizabeth J. Nantz and her husband W. Nantz and William B. Lightfoot heirs of James S. Lightfoot, Sr. of the County of Linn and State of Kansas. For, and in Consideration of Twenty Two (\$22) Dollars to them paid by E. P Vanaccour?, of the County of Linn and State of Kansas the receipt whereof, is hereby acknowledged, do by these presents grant, sell, and convey, unto the said E. P. Vana? and to his heirs and assigns the following described land and tenements, situate in the County of Linn and State of Kansas, to wit:

Beginning at the southeast corner of Lot 3, Running thence north forty (40) rods, thence west thirty two (32) rods, Thence South forty (40) rods, thence west, thirty two (32) rods to place of beginning containing eight acres more or less in Section Twenty Four (24) Town twenty one (21) of Range Twenty five, with the appurtenances thereunto pertaining. To have and to hold unto the said grantee his heirs and assigns forever and we hereby covenant with the said grantee that we are lawfully seized in fee simple of the said land and tenement intrst. and have agreed?? rights and full power to convey the same that the said premises are free and clear of all encumbrances whatever. That we will forever Warrant and defend the bills in and to the said lands and tenements above described against all persons lawfully claiming or who may lawfully claim the same.

In Witness whereof We have hereunto signed our names this ninth day of November A. D. 1877  
signed: J. S. Lightfoot, Mary Lightfoot, Mary Jane Lightfoot, Elisabeth Jane Nantz, W. Nantz

---

State of Kansas, Linn County. W. R. Biddle a Notary Republic in and for the County of Linn and State of Kansas, do hereby certify that J. S. Lightfoot, Mary Lightfoot, Mary J. Lightfoot, Elizabeth J. Nantz and W. Nantz, her husband, personally known to me as the above? persons who executed the forgoing deed, as grantors and that they appeared before me and duly acknowledged the execution of the deed.

In Testimony whereof I hereunto subscribed my name and affix my Warrant unto this tenth day of November 1877.  
W. R. Biddle, Notary Public. I certify the forgoing deed was filed for record Jun 6, 1880 at 6 pm. W. Wiles, Register]

<sup>51</sup>Linn County, Kansas, Probate Court, *Will records, 1866-1921; Probate records, 1856-1866; Probate journals, 1863-1919*, Vol. 3, p. 90-92, James S. Lightfoot, FHL Film #1,521,461.

[In the matter of the estate of J. S. Lightfoot decd.

Now on this day comes A. E. Quinn administrator of said estate and files in court his sale bills of the estate and effect aforesaid deceased showing that property was sold to the amount of one hundred and thirty five and 10/100 dollars and the court being fully advised in the premises doth find said sale bill is correct and the same is by the court filed and approved and it is ordered that it be recorded in the book of sale bills of the Probate Court of Linn County, Kansas Vol.. 3 page 91-92

In the matter of the estate of James S. Lightfoot Decd

Now on this day comes Henry Plumb and files in court his claim against the estate of James S. Lightfoot, deceased and thereupon came A. E. Quinn administrator of said estate and waives service of notice of time and place of hearing said claim and consents that the same may be heard at the office of the Probate Judge in Mound City on the 5th day of January 1877 at 8 o'clock pm and afterwards on this day this case came on to be heard and the court having heard the evidence and the argument of counsel and being fully advised in the premises doth find that there is now due to said plaintiff from said estate the sum of Two hundred and sixty six and 50/100 dollars and it is considered ordered and adjudged that the said Henry Plumb have and receive from the administrator of said estate the said sum of two hundred and sixty six and to/100 dollars and his costs taxed at \$.

In the matter of the estate of J. S. Lightfoot Deceased

Now on this day comes A. E. Quinn administrator of the estate of J. S. Lightfoot and moves the court for leave to make annual settlement of his administrations of said estate and the court being fully advised in the premises and it appearing to the court that annual settlement of said estate ought to be made doth sustain said motion. Thereupon said administrator presented to the court his annual account of his administration of said estate said settlement having been made and carefully examined by the court found to be correct and true the same is by the court approved and confirmed and it is found by said settlement that there is now in the hands of said administrator belonging to said estate the sum of twenty three and 55/100 dollars and no more.]

<sup>52</sup> 1880 US Census, Linn County, Kansas, population schedule, Pleasanton, p. 109C, Mary Lightfoot, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 9 September 2013); citing NARA T9, roll 386.

[Head of Household: David Whitman

David Whitman/ Head/Married/ Male/ White/ age: 40/ Born: Ohio/ Occ: Carpenter/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Ohio

Wallie Whitman [Sallie]/ Wife/ Married/ Female/ White/ age: 35/ Born: Ohio/ Occ: Keeping House/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Ohio

Willie Witman/ Son/ Single/ Male White/ Age: 18/ Born: Missouri/ Occ: Helping at home/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Ohio

Lottee Whitman/ relationship: blank/ Single/ Female / White/ Age: 22/ Born: Iowa/ Occ: Helping at home/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Ohio

Mary Lightfoot/ relationship: / Widow/ Female/ White/ age: 68/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Occ: Keeps House/ Father born: Pennsylvania/ Mother born: Pennsylvania

<sup>53</sup> Indiana State Board of Health, *Certificate of Death*, Mrs. Mary Lightfoot, 1908, in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339. [Indiana State Board of Health, Certificate of Death, 158/ Registered No. 137/ Place of death: Wabash County, Noble Township, City of Wabash, Manaheating? Pike, Name: Mrs. Mary Lightfoot/ female/ White/ Birth: March 3d 1811/ age: 97 years 8 months 22 days/ widowed/ Birthplace: Penna / Father: Caldwell, Father's birth: unknown/ Mother: unknown, mother's birth: unknown/ date of death: 11 (month) 25 (day) 1908/ Cause of death: myocardial ... (unreadable)/ Informant: Joe Gochenour, Wabash, Indiana/ Place of Burial: Falls Cemetery, 11/?/08]

<sup>54</sup> *The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, newspaper, Wednesday, November 25, 1908, p. 8, "Oldest Resident Has Passed Away," obituary, Mary Lightfoot, accessed through interlibrary loan from Indiana State Library , 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, Reel 4629.

## Sketch: Sister, Martha Caldwell

Martha Caldwell was born 14 July 1813, probably at Sandy Lakes Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup> Her parents were Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett Caldwell. At the time of her birth, Martha had three older sisters—Margaret, Jane, and Mary—and one older brother—William. Over the decade following Martha's birth, her parents would have four additional children, Joseph, Betsey, Rebecca, and Ellen.

Joseph Caldwell had come to Mercer County, Pennsylvania as a young single man. He and several of his brothers each took on the settlement of a 400-acre tract.<sup>2</sup> About 1804, Joseph Caldwell married Mary Bennett, whose presumed uncle, Benjamin Bennett, also lived in Mercer County. Joseph continued to farm, and they began rearing a family.

By the time Martha was born in 1813, Joseph Caldwell had resolved his land title issues and held title to 150 acres in Sandy Lake Township described as such: "Beginning at the Southwest corner of a tract of land surveyed on a warrant in the name of Eliza Brown thence north eighty seven degrees, east ninety seven 7/10 perches to a beech, thence north three degrees west two hundred and sixty 5/10 perches to a beech then south eighty seven degrees west ninety seven 7/10 perches to a Service tree thence south three degrees east two hundred and sixty 5/10 perches to the place of beginning. Containing one hundred and fifty acres..."<sup>3</sup>



**Big Sandy Creek, on tract of land settled by Joseph Caldwell in Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania**

In 1800, Congress passed the Harrison Land Act which made vacant federal land available for purchase in the territory northwest of the Ohio River and above the mouth of the Kentucky River. When Martha was still quite young her family moved to Coshocton County, Ohio. It is believed the family settled in what was then called Oxford Township. Reportedly, not long after the township was formed in 1811, a Colwell family built a cabin on what became the Campbell farm. It was reported that the door was so low; one had to stoop to enter it.<sup>4</sup>

It is here in Oxford Township, that Martha and her family were enumerated in the 1820 US Census<sup>5</sup>:

1820 US Census: Ohio, Coshocton, Oxford  
Joseph Caldwell/ Males: one 1-10 (Joseph)/ one 10-16 (William)/ one 16-26 (unknown)/ one 26-45 (Joseph)// Females: five 0-10 (Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca)/ one 10-16 (Margaret)/ one 26-45 (Mary)// 2 engaged in agriculture

In 1823, tragedy struck the family when the youngest child, Ellen, died 20 July 1823, and about a month later, Joseph Caldwell, the father of the family, died on 23 August 1823. Martha's mother, Mary Caldwell, was left a widow with a household of eight unmarried children. Prior to 1830, the family returned to Mary Bennett Caldwell's home base of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and she remarried. The family is presumably listed in the household of David Forsythe in the 1830 US Census as follows:

1830 US Census: Pennsylvania, Allegheny, Allegheny  
David Forsythe: Males: age 10-15: one (Joseph Caldwell Jr)/ age 20-30: one (William) / age 60-70: one (David Forsythe)// Females: 0-5: one (?) 10-15: one (Rebecca?) / 15-20: one (Betsey?) 20-30: two (Martha? and Mary?) / 30-40: one (Mary Bennett Caldwell)

In this census record, the ages for some of the girls in the family are not quite right. However, Joseph Caldwell Jr. requests that David Forsythe be appointed his legal guardian in the April 1830 Term of the Allegheny County Orphans' court.<sup>6</sup> So, the census record still seems a reasonable assumption.

Martha's siblings began to marry. Margaret Caldwell married Joseph W. Ridgeway on 4 December 1827.<sup>7</sup> Jane Caldwell married John Waite about 1830. Mary Caldwell married Mordecai McBride about 1831. And William Caldwell married Mary Jane Orr on 17 September 1835.<sup>8</sup>

Martha would have been twenty years old in 1833. We presume she married about this time. The only clues on whom Martha may have married come from compiled histories.<sup>9, 10</sup>

Martha's brother, William Caldwell, lived in Sparta, Randolph County, Illinois from 1859 until his death in 1884. The existing Caldwell genealogies and histories begin with three Caldwell brothers who came to America from Ireland. One of the brothers, Mathew, had a son named Joseph who is believed to be Martha's father. The genealogy goes on to list Joseph Caldwell's and Mary Bennett Caldwell's children and who they married before it continues on with the descendants of William Caldwell, Martha's brother, who lived in Sparta, Illinois.

Of Martha, the genealogy simply states:

"Martha Caldwell b m John Hartman & d Louisville, Ky"<sup>11</sup>

At present, we have been unable to find a Martha Caldwell Hartman that fits in the 1850 US census.<sup>12</sup> Did she die prior to this? Thus, we assume Martha Caldwell married a John Hartman between 1830 and 1840. That she moved to Louisville, Kentucky and likely died at a young age. The other possibility is that she was widowed at a young age and remarried. No other information about Martha's life has come to light. It is hoped that as more information about Martha's life will come to light in the future.

---

<sup>1</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #385, Martha, Work done at the instance of John A. Waite for children of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennet Caldwell, FHL microfilm #1,239,621 [#385/ Martha born 14 July 1813 (Mary J. Waite, Proxy)

---

<sup>2</sup> Mark S. Painter, *Proof of Settlement Certificates of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. 132, #688, Joseph Caldwell, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008). [#688 Mercer Co., 2 November 1802 Joseph Caldwell applies for 400 acres on the waters of Sandy Creek, warranted to Elijah Brown who is in default of the act of 1792, Joseph Caldwell claims the same by his settlement. On 2 November 1802 John Caldwell states Joseph Caldwell entered into possession of the tract in August or September 1798 and hath raised grain. Thomas Robb, J.P.]

<sup>3</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Book F1, p. 528-530, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #889,518.

<sup>4</sup> Normal Newell Hill, *History of Coshocton, Ohio, its past and present...*, (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co. 1881), p.767, Thomas H. Powell, *Internet Archives*, (<http://archive.org/details/cu31924009823455> :accessed 1 July 2013)

<sup>5</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, *Ancestry.com*, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88.

<sup>6</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, *Orphan Court Dockets 1789-1905*, April Term 1830, Vol. 2B, p. 417, No. 26, Joseph Caldwell; City County Building, Pittsburgh; FHL microfilm #866,289

<sup>7</sup> Wabash, Indiana, *The Sunday Morning Call Newspaper*, published 29 October 1893, "A Biographical Sketch, One of the old Railroad Builders, Joseph Ridgeway and his wife who have lived together for more than sixty-five years," transcript in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>8</sup> Warren County, Illinois, County Clerk, *Index to marriages, 1831-1983; marriage records, 1831-1900* , Vol. A., p. 18, William Caldwell and Mary Jane Orr, FHL microfilm #1,377,920.

<sup>9</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens, and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol. 2, p. 309 (top right), Joseph Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2

<sup>10</sup> James Adams Caldwell (1836-1923), *Brief History of the Caldwell Family*, (Sparta, Illinois: 24 April 1918), 11 page booklet, p. 5, booklet in possession of James Owen, jwowen54@gmail.com, digital images sent to Karen Rasmussen [...Mary Bennett John Hartman died in Louisville, Kentucky..].

<sup>11</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens, and Louise M. Torrens, *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol. 2, p. 309 (top right), Martha Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2.

<sup>12</sup> [Comment: We do not believe that Martha is the wife of John Hartman who lived in Franklin Township, Adams County, Pennsylvania. It is believed that John Hartman married a Martha Musselman].

## Sketch: Sister, Elizabeth (Betsey/Betsy) Caldwell

Elizabeth Caldwell was born 3 December 1814, probably at Coshocton County, Ohio or Sandy Lakes, Mercer County, Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup> She was often called "Betsey." Elizabeth's parents, Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett Caldwell, began their family while living at Sandy Lakes, Mercer County, Pennsylvania. Elizabeth was the sixth child born to this family. She had four older sisters—Margaret, Jane, Mary, and Martha; and one older brother—William.

Her father, Joseph Caldwell, had occupied a piece of land in Mercer County, Pennsylvania since he was a young single man. Vacant land in Pennsylvania was distributed through the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania rather than the federal government. The struggle between land speculators, squatters, and the emerging state government and its laws made it complicated to obtain clear title to land. In 1808, Joseph Caldwell received clear title to 150 acres of land in Sandy Lakes.<sup>2</sup> The family was still living at Sandy Lakes at the time of the 1810 US Census.<sup>3</sup> And several of Betsey's older siblings were christened at the Rocky Springs Presbyterian Church in Mercer County in 1811.<sup>4</sup>

The Ohio frontier was opening up. Land in Ohio was distributed by the federal government through land offices. The land office in Steubenville, Ohio opened in 1801. Steubenville, Ohio is only about 100 miles south of Sandy Lake, Pennsylvania. By 1818, Joseph Caldwell was paying taxes on his horse and cows in Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio.<sup>5</sup> The question remains—when did the family move from Pennsylvania to Ohio? Was it before or after Betsey was born in 1814? Did the family move before or after her younger brother, Joseph Caldwell Jr., was born on 22 October 1817? In the 1850, 1860, and 1870 US Census records, Betsey is reported as being born in Ohio. However, Joseph is reported as being born both places as follows—1850, Ohio; 1860, Pennsylvania; 1870, Ohio; 1880, Ohio. Ohio seems to be the most commonly reported birthplace for both Betsey and Joseph.

On 24 June 1820, Rebecca Caldwell was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, giving Betsey a younger sister. Just a few years later, the last child of the family, Ellen Caldwell, was born 17 February 1822. Thus, Betsey belonged to a family of nine children. She had two brothers and six sisters.

Difficult times struck the family. On 20 July 1823, baby Ellen died. About a month later on 23 August 1823, Joseph Caldwell, Betsey's father, also died.<sup>6</sup> Mary Bennett Caldwell was left a widow in her 30's with eight children under the age of 18. We don't know how quickly, but within at least a few years, Mary Caldwell and the children returned to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania where Mary likely had family and friends.

It is believed that Betsey's mother, Mary Caldwell, married again to a Mr. Forsythe while living in the Pittsburgh area. Betsey's older siblings began to marry and start families of their own. Betsey, however, stayed with her mother. The reason for this becomes more evident in the later US census records where Betsey is listed by name. In each of these census records (1850, 1860, 1870), Betsey is identified as "idiotic." The term likely has more of a cruel connotation today than it did then. Undoubtedly, it was meant to identify Betsey as someone who suffered a mental handicap, similar to other census designations such as "blind, deaf, or dumb." Because of its uniqueness, the designation has been extremely helpful in identifying the family in genealogical records.

It is presumed that Mr. Forsythe died prior to 1840. We believe Betsey and her mother, Mary Forsythe, were living with her brother, Joseph Caldwell, Jr. in Birmingham, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania when the 1840 US census was enumerated. Their married sister, Rebecca was living next door.

John Waite	2	1	.	.	2	/	/	/	/	/	/	
Abraham Gochenour	1	/	.	.	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	
Joseph Caldwell	1	/	.	.	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	
Charles Forsythe	0	/	.	.	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	

1840 US census, Caldwell & Gochenour Families; Birmingham, Allegheny, Pennsylvania

Pennsylvania, Allegheny, Birmingham<sup>7</sup>:

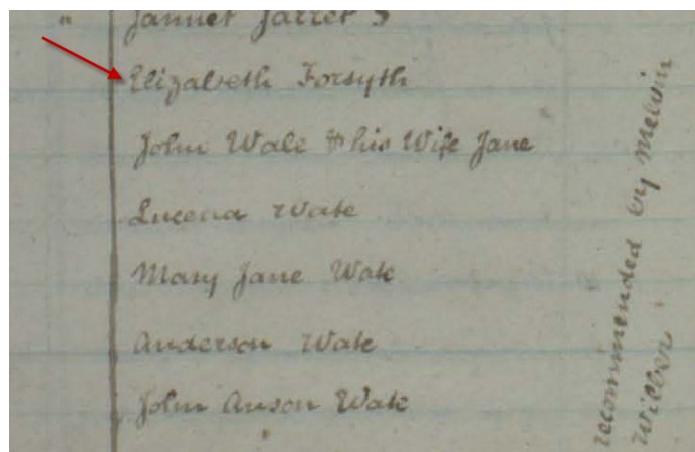
Joseph Caldwell/ Males: one age 20-30 [Joseph]/ Females: one age 15-20 [?Mary Galbreath Caldwell] one age 20-30 [Betsey]/ one age 50-60 [Mary Bennett Caldwell, mother]

Between 1840 and 1843, Betsey's mother, Mary Forsythe, and sister, Jane Caldwell Waite, joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints or the "Mormons." The Mormons had recently been expelled from Missouri and were in the process of building a new city called Nauvoo in Hancock County, Illinois. At this time, members of the LDS Church had a sense of "gathering." Many desired to go to Nauvoo.

It is unclear whether Mary Forsythe, Betsey, and Jane and her family moved to Nauvoo or just visited Nauvoo on several occasions. Jane was baptized at Nauvoo in September of 1842.<sup>8</sup> Jane received her patriarchal blessing at Nauvoo on 14 June 1843.<sup>9</sup> Mary Forsythe participated in proxy baptisms for the dead on 27 August 1843 in Nauvoo. Mary received her patriarchal blessing at Nauvoo on 10 September 1843.<sup>10</sup>

It is generally believed that Jane Caldwell Waite lived in St. Louis in the early 1840's and likely traveled by steamboat up the Mississippi River to visit Nauvoo as needed. For the first several years of its existence, the City of Nauvoo was a peaceful enterprising place. The Mormons were hard workers and what just a few years earlier had been a mosquito invested swamp had blossomed into one of the fastest growing cities in Illinois. Still, for many people, the Mormons seemed "different." Slowly the persecution began again. On 27 June 1844, the Prophet Joseph Smith and his brother, Hyrum Smith, were martyred at Carthage Jail. By the following year, the persecution had escalated to the point where it was eminent that the Mormons would have to leave Nauvoo and move outside the established confines of the United States if they wanted to be left alone. Plans were set in motion to move to the Rocky Mountains. Before their departure, the Saints desperately desired to complete the Nauvoo temple which had been under construction for several years. They wanted the opportunity to participate in temple ordinances prior to their departure to the west. The gathering to Nauvoo increased as the time approached for leaving.

On 17 November 1845, Jane Caldwell Waite, her husband, John Waite, and their children are recorded as members entering the City of Nauvoo. Listed on the record above them is an "Elizabeth Forsyth."<sup>11</sup> One cannot help but wonder—could this be Betsey?



"entering Nauvoo" Elizabeth Forsyth

By this time, Betsey would have been thirty one years old.

It is unclear what happened after this date in the family of John and Jane Waite. However, it is clear that Jane Caldwell considered herself a lone woman, and John Waite is never in any records with his wife or children again. We don't know if John died or if the family split apart.

With great effort, the Nauvoo temple was sufficiently completed to allow for temple ordinances to be performed. Two of the ordinances the members of the church were eager to participate in were the "endowment" and the "sealing" ordinances. The "endowment" provided a "gift" of gospel knowledge and teaching and the opportunity to make mutual promises between the individual and God. The "sealing" ordinances united husbands and wives, parents and children, as eternal family units.

Mary Forsythe, Betsey's mother, went to the Nauvoo temple and received her endowment on 24 January 1846.<sup>12</sup> Following this ceremony, she was sealed that same evening to Eli Brazee Kelsey.<sup>13</sup> On 7 February 1846, Jane Waite, Betsey's sister, received her endowment and was also sealed to Eli Brazee Kelsey.<sup>14, 15</sup>

Within weeks of these events, the Saints began crossing the Mississippi River in an effort to flee Nauvoo. Jane Caldwell Waite and her children were likely among these early refugees heading west. But what of the elderly, the sick, and the infirm? Some chose to attempt the journey to the Rocky Mountains at any cost. Others decided to return to their families in the east recognizing that they were likely physically unable to make the journey or perhaps just not interested in such a trek. Mary Forsythe and Betsey returned east. Mary would have been fifty-six years old at the time. Mary's other adult children had all married and were living in Pennsylvania, Illinois, and Indiana.

In the 1850 US Census, Betsey is living with her mother in Birmingham, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania.<sup>16</sup> The village of Birmingham was annexed by the City of Pittsburgh in 1872. It is located along the Monogahela River across from downtown Pittsburgh and is now referred to as "South Side."

	John "	2011		Penn.				
1850	Mary Forsythe	62 yr		"				
	Elizabeth Callwell	37 yr		Ohio	/		Ohio	Pa

1850 US Census: Pennsylvania, Allegheny, Birmingham.

Mary Forsythe/ age: 62/ female/ born: Pennsylvania

Elizabeth Callwell/ age: 37/ female/ born: Ohio/ Idiotic

Betsey's brother, Joseph Caldwell Jr., lived about 45 miles to the northeast in Kittanning, Armstrong County, Pennsylvania. The Pittsburgh area seemed to function as home base for Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe. She usually returned here after living out on the frontier for a time.

As widowed women got older, it was customary for them to live with their married children, often the oldest daughter. This appears to be what might have taken place for Mary Forsythe. In the spring of 1838, her son-in-law, Joseph W. Ridgeway, left the rolling mills of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania and Wheeling, Virginia, behind and headed to Indiana with one hundred apple trees. Going with him, of course, was Mary's daughter, Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway, and Mary's grandchildren. They settled in Madison County, Indiana.

By the time of the 1860 US Census, we find Joseph and Margaret Ridgeway, along with their children living in Anderson Township, Madison County, Indiana. Joseph had been quite successful in his various ventures and his occupation is listed as a "gentlemen" in the census. Living in neighboring Monroe Township, Madison

County, Indiana, about ten miles away, we find Betsey living with her mother who appears to have married Ezekiel Mills.

5	10111017	Bansom Mills	23	m	Shoemaker	200	210	NC	-	1	25
6		Jane	"	f				Pa	-	1	26
7		Ezekiel & Penilia	79	m				Penn	-	1	27
8		Person Cole	10	m				"	-	1	28
9	10111018	Gigge Mills	22	m	Farming			"	-	1	29
10		August	"	f				"	-	1	30
11		Sydia S	"	f					-	1	31
12	10181019	Ezekiel Mills	79	m	Shoemaker	50	100	Pa	-	1	32
13		Mary	"	f				Penn	-	1	33
14		Elizabeth Caldwell	43	f				Ohio	-	1	34

1860 US Census: Indiana, Madison County, Monroe Township<sup>17</sup>

Ezekiel Mills/ age: 79/ male/ Shoemaker/ \$50 real property/ \$100 personal property/ born: North Carolina/ cannot read or write

Mary Mills/ age: 70/ female/ born: Pennsylvania/ cannot read or write

Elizabeth Caldwell/ age: 43/ female/ born: Ohio/ cannot read or write/ Idiotic

We are not sure what became of Ezekiel and Mary Mills. We assume that both died sometime between 1860 and 1870, as they cannot be located in the 1870 US census. No death or cemetery records have been located for either Ezekiel or Mary Mills. This must have been a difficult time for Betsey who had spent her whole life with her mother and depended on her for care and a sense of security.

Assuming Betsey's mother did pass away, what would become of Betsey? It seems obvious that she would be unable to care for herself. As expected, she would go to live with other family members, probably her siblings. It is unknown whether she stayed permanently with one sibling or perhaps responsibility for her care was shared among several of the siblings.

By 1870, two of Betsey's sisters (Margaret and Rebecca) lived in Wabash County, Indiana. Wabash County and Madison County are only separated by Grant County, so it was not a long distance from where Betsey had been living in 1860. Betsey's sister, Mary, resided in Potosi, Linn County, Kansas. The whereabouts of her sister, Martha, is unknown. It is possible that Martha was already deceased. Her older brother, William, lived in Sparta Township, Randolph County, Illinois. And her younger brother, Joseph Jr., lived in Connellsville, Fayette, Pennsylvania.

At the time of the enumeration of the 1870 US census, we find Betsey living with her older brother, William Caldwell, in Illinois.<sup>18</sup> It was a full household with not only William and his wife, Mary Jane, who were in their 60's; but also Elizabeth (or Betsey) who had special needs; their adult son, William, home from the Civil War; and their son, James, who had just remarried, along with his new wife, and two children from his first marriage.

19	19111911	Calvert Williams	64	m	Farmer	4000	5000	Pennsylvania	/	/	19
20		Mary J	62	f	Keeperhouse			Ireland	/	/	20
21		William A	51	m	Labourer	x		Illinois	/	/	21
22		Elizabeth	54	f	2d			Ohio	/	Idiotic	22
23		James	34	m	W Work on a Farm			Illinois	/	/	23
24		Eliza	22	f	2d	Keeperhouse		Illinois	/	/	24
25		William G	8	m	2d			Illinois	/	/	25
26		Anna R	64	f				Illinois	/		26

1870 US Census: Illinois, Randolph, Township 5 Range 6

Colwell, William/ age: 64/ Male/ White/ Occ: Farmer/ Real Estate: \$14,000/ Personal Estate \$8,000/ Born: Pennsylvania/ US Male citizen  
Colwell, Mary J/ age: 62/ Female/ White/ Occ: Keeping House/ Born: Ireland/ Father of foreign birth/ Mother of foreign birth  
Colwell, William F/ age: 24/ Male/ White/ Occ: Laborer/ Born: Illinois/ Mother of foreign birth/ US Male Citizen  
Colwell, Elizabeth/ age: 54/ Female/ White/ Born: Ohio/Mother of foreign birth [note: an error]  
Other Idiotic/  
Colwell, James A/ age: 34/ Male/ White/ Occ: Works on Farm/ born: Illinois/ Mother of foreign birth/ US Male Citizen  
Colwell, Eliza A/ age: 22/ Female/ White/ Occ: Keeping House/ born: Illinois/ Mother of foreign birth [note: possible error]  
Colwell, William F/ age: 8/ Male/ White/ Born: Illinois, attends school/ Mother of foreign birth [note: an error]  
Colwell, Anna/ age: 6/ Female/ White/ born: Illinois/ Mother of foreign birth [note: an error]

It is believed that Elizabeth (or Betsey) Caldwell died sometime between the 1870 and 1880 US census. Betsey has not been found in the 1880 US census, and she is consistently easy to spot in the census because of her designation as "idiotic." Also, if, for example, Betsey had Down syndrome; the average life expectancy of such individuals is about 55 years. By 1870, Betsey is already 54 years old.

Unfortunately, we have been unable to locate a death record, cemetery record, or obituary for Elizabeth Caldwell.

From all appearances, Betsey Caldwell was cared for by her family throughout her life. We hope and expect that this was a great blessing to her.

How society views mental illness continues to evolve even today. "Nowhere is wisdom more necessary than in the guidance of charitable impulses. Meaning well is only half our duty; Thinking right is the other; and equally important, half." This statement was made by Samuel Gridley Howe in 1868 at the dedication in Batavia, New York of an institution to serve people with disabilities. Dr. Howe was the director of the Perkins School for the Blind, and established the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Youth in 1848. His wife, Julie Ward Howe, is famous for writing "The Battle Hymn of the Republic."<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #386, Betsey, Work done at the instance of John A. Waite for children of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennet Caldwell, FHL microfilm #1,239,621. [#386/ Betsey born 3 Dec 1815/died 1 July 1868 (Zada Waite-Proxy)] [Note: death date is incorrect.]

Census Birthplace analysis:

1850 US census: born: Ohio/ idiotic

1860 US census: born: Ohio/ idiotic

1870 US census: born: Ohio/ idiotic

<sup>2</sup> Mercer County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919*, Book F1, p. 528-530, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #889,518.

<sup>3</sup> 1810 U.S. census, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Sandy Lake Township, p. 938 (handwritten, right margin), Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/pal:MM9.1.1/XH28-LDR> :accessed 29 April 2013).

<sup>4</sup> Rocky Spring Congregation, *Session Book for Rocky Spring Congregation 1811-1814*, photocopy of handwritten record obtained from Daniel Beggs, Mercer County, Pennsylvania and Mercer County Historical Society, 119 S Pitt St, Mercer, PA 16137

<sup>5</sup> Bess Duncan Research Notes. Photocopy, 1818 Coshocton County, Ohio Personal Property Tax Record, Copy sent by Julie Duncan to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX. 2011.

<sup>6</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), Sealings for the dead, couples (including some living spouses) 1893-1942, heir indexes 1893-1942, p. 764, #15661 Joseph Caldwell to Mary Bennet, FHL microfilm #184,609.

<sup>7</sup> 1840 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 226, Joseph Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M704, roll 440.

<sup>8</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,(Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, Vol. 3, 11 Sep 1842, p. 1-2, Jane Waite, FHL #485,753, item 1. [Comment: these were live baptisms, following pages begin proxy baptisms]

<sup>9</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, photocopy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013, *Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Caldwell Waite*, given at Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 14 June 1843, Vol. 4, p. 572.

<sup>10</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, photocopy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013, *Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forcyth*, given at Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 10 September 1843, ref. 3:0167.

<sup>11</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, Elizabeth Forsyth, FHL microfilm #889,392

<sup>12</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Endowments of the living, 1845-1846*, p. 317, Mary Forsyth, FHL microfilm #183,372. [Saturday, January 24th, 1846/ Company No. 4/ #2246/ Mary Forsyth/ born: May 3, 1804/ Washed and anointed by Mary Isabella Horn, Nancy Cahoon, Elizabeth Coolidge, Hester A. E. Brown, Sophronia M. Harmen, Eunice Holbrook and Elizabeth Durphy. Finished at 10 minutes past 5.]

<sup>13</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Nauvoo, Illinois) *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 365, Mary Forsythe, FHL microfilm #183,374.[Kelsey, Eli Brazee born Oct 27, 1819 Scioto County, Ohio. Sealed to Mary Forsythe born May 3, 1790 Pittsburgh, Alleghany, Pennsylvania by A.M. Lyman, Nauvoo, Jan 24, 1846 at 9:30 pm. Witnesses S.W. Richrd and Z. Coltrin].

<sup>14</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Endowments of the living, 1845-1846*, Jane Waite, FHL film microfilm #183,371,  
[Supplemental Register. Text: Jane Waite, female, born 27 Mar 1808 endowed 7 Feb 1846].

<sup>15</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 369, Eli Brazee Kelsey to Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.  
[Kelsey, Eli Brazee born Oct 27, 1819 Scioto County, Ohio sealed to Jane Collwell born Mar 27, 1808 born Mercer County, Pennsylvania by H.C. Kimball, Nauvoo, Feb 7, 1846.]

<sup>16</sup> 1850 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 66A, Elizabeth Callwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 748.

<sup>17</sup> 1860 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Monroe Township, p. 144, Elizabeth Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 277.

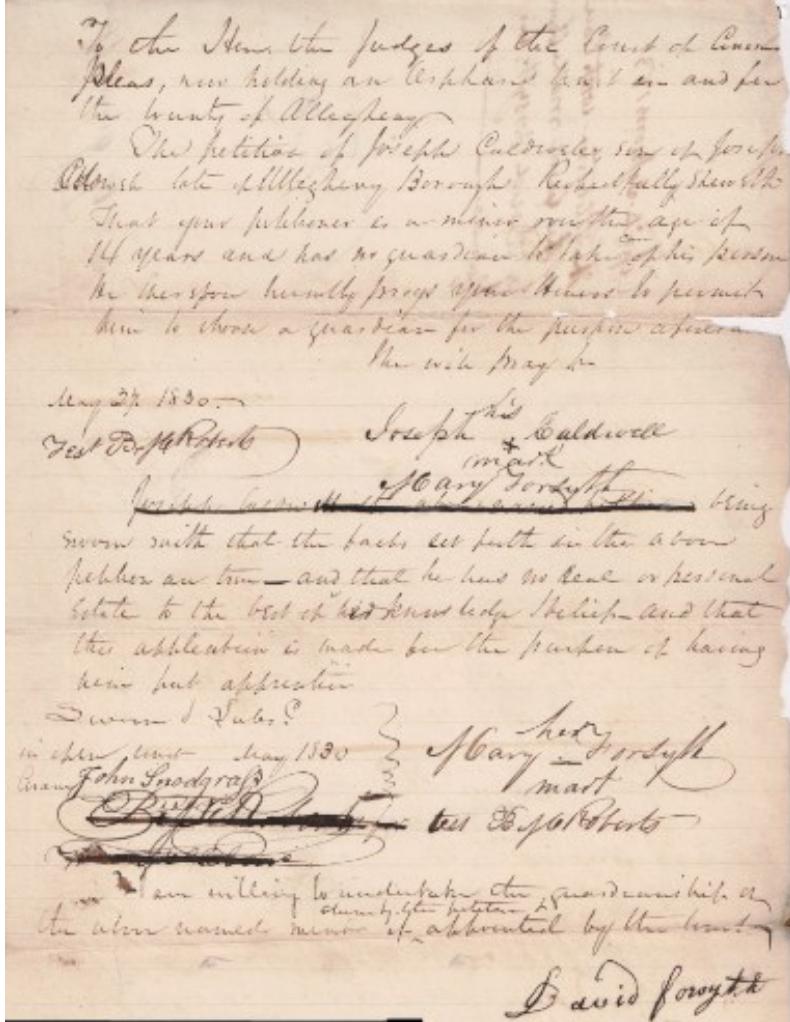
<sup>18</sup> 1870 US census, Randolph County, Illinois, population schedule, Township 5 Range 6, p. 304B, Elizabeth Colwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013): citing NARA M593, roll 272.

<sup>19</sup> State of Alaska, Governor's Council on Disabilities & Special Education, *Disability History Exhibit*, ([http://dhss.alaska.gov/gcdse/Pages/history/html\\_content\\_main.aspx](http://dhss.alaska.gov/gcdse/Pages/history/html_content_main.aspx) :accessed 6 July 2013). [a thought provoking website]

## Sketch: Brother, Joseph Caldwell, Jr.

Written by Paula Lindberg Paradise

Joseph Caldwell was born 22 October 1817.<sup>1</sup> His birthplace was Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Pennsylvania or Coshocton County, Ohio. The family is listed in a personal tax record for Oxford Township in Coshocton County in 1818.<sup>2</sup> Joseph was the 7<sup>th</sup> child of Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett Caldwell. At the time of his birth he had 5 sisters and 1 brother. In 1818 Coshocton County, Ohio was the wilderness and on the borders



Guardianship, Joseph Caldwell

family members went with him to Illinois. Joseph's sister, Margaret Caldwell, was married 4 December 1827 to Joseph Woodfield Ridgeway in Pittsburgh.<sup>9</sup>

In 1830 Joseph was living in Pittsburgh, and being 14 years of age chose a guardian, David Forsythe.<sup>10</sup> It is possible that David Forsythe was either his step-father or a relative of his step-father and that his mother had remarried a Mr. Forsythe.<sup>11</sup> In the 1830 US census is the following entry for David Forsythe<sup>12</sup>:

1830 United States Census/ Census Place: Allegheny City, Allegheny, Pennsylvania  
David Forsythe: Males: 1 male 10-14 (Joseph 13)/ 1 male 20-29 (William or ?)/ 1 male 60-70 (David)  
Females: 1 female 0-4 (?) / 1 female 10-14 (Rebecca)/ 1 female 15-19 (Betsey) (Martha?) / 2 females 20-29 (Mary, Jane) / 1 female 30-39 (Mary age 40-41).

Many changes occurred in Joseph's family between the years 1830 to 1840. It is likely that Joseph remained in the greater area of Pittsburgh. About 1830-1831 two of Joseph's sisters married: Jane Caldwell to John Waite and Mary Caldwell to Mordecai McBride. Jane and John Waite moved to Wheeling, West Virginia. Margaret and her husband Joseph W. Ridgeway also moved to Wheeling.

In 1835 Joseph's only brother, William, married Jane Orr in Warren County, Illinois,<sup>13</sup> where he had been living. Then on July 2, 1839 Joseph's youngest sister married Abraham Gochenour in Pittsburgh.<sup>14</sup>

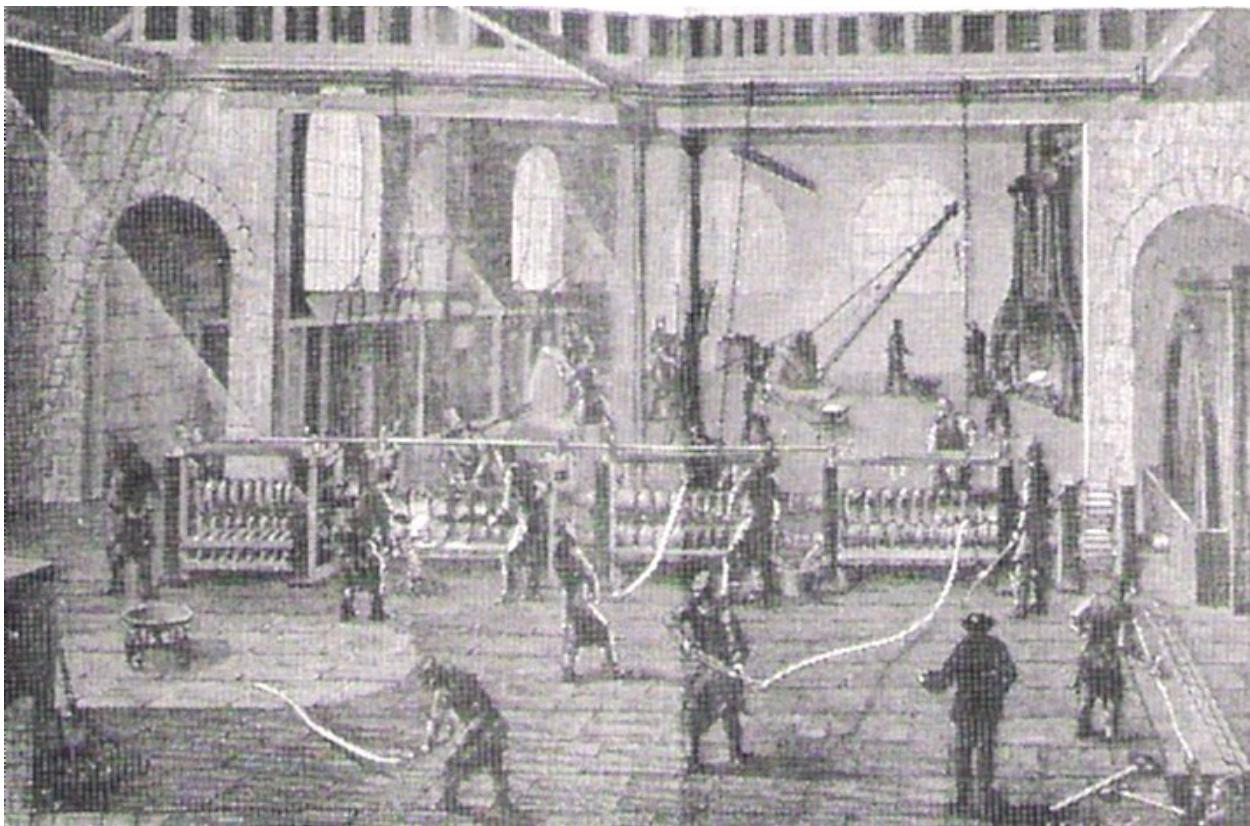
This left only Joseph and his sister, Betsy, who were not married. Betsy remained single throughout her life and is labeled in the 1850, 1860, and 1870 census as "idiotic." In 1840 Joseph was 23 years of age and living in the Birmingham area of Pittsburgh. Birmingham is now known as South Side Pittsburgh. It is located along the Monongahela River across from downtown Pittsburgh. Joseph appears in the 1840 census living next door to his sister, Rebecca Gochenour.

1840 US census: Joseph Caldwell, Birmingham, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania

Joseph Caldwell/ Males: 1 male 20-30 [Joseph]/  
Females: 1 female 15-20 [his wife, Mary age 19] / 1 female 20-30 [Elizabeth (Betsey)]/ 1  
female 50-60 [Prob. Mary Bennett Caldwell-mother]

Joseph was probably living with his mother and Betsy at the time of the census. His step-father is presumed to have died. On June 2, 1840, at about the time the census was taken, Joseph married Mary Elizabeth Galbreath, the daughter of Robert Galbreath and Elizabeth McPherson.<sup>15</sup>

Sometime during this time, Joseph learned the trade of being a "roller" in the iron industry. This was the occupation he listed in each census and in the city directories for the Pittsburgh area. The iron industry had been growing in Pennsylvania since the late 1700's. The first furnaces were fired by charcoal and then anthracite coal and iron was formed on forges. After 1840 rolling mills superseded forges, producing a wide range of wrought-iron products. Rolling mills grew greatly in size and number. By 1849 seventy-nine rolling mills produced 80 percent of Pennsylvania wrought iron. Rail mills led the way. The "roller" took the hot iron and ran it through rollers.<sup>16</sup> A writer for the Black Country Museum in Derbyshire England described the work in these words: "Long snake like red hot coils of iron, whipping across the iron plated floor at speed, as they came out of the roller. Nimble men, grabbing them with tongs, avoiding other hot coils, and putting them back into the rollers to further reduce the size. The men worked in teams, for believe me, it was hot, hard, and dangerous work. Fascinating though, to watch a lump of iron 4 feet long and 6 inches square, reduced to an angle iron, 22 feet long, and an eighth of an inch thick, in just a few minutes. They also rolled iron plates, which were a vital part of building bridges and other items."<sup>17</sup>



**Rollers in Rolling Mill**

Joseph continued to live in Birmingham, Allegheny County for a few years after his marriage. His family began to grow as children were born. On 24 January 1841 their first child, Martha Elizabeth Caldwell was born. A second daughter, Mary Catharine Caldwell was born 7 September 1842.

By September of 1843, Joseph's mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe, had left Pittsburgh, taking Joseph's sister, Betsey with her. Joseph's mother had heard missionaries from the "Mormon Church" and had moved to near Nauvoo, Hancock, Illinois. We do not know where she heard the missionaries or where she was baptized and became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

On 14 November 1843, Joseph Caldwell purchased land on 2<sup>nd</sup> Street that bordered land leased by Robert Galbreath, his father-in-law. Joseph paid \$200 to John Ashton for the property.<sup>18</sup>

On 2 August 1844, Joseph's first son was born. They named him, James Theodore Caldwell. Then on 9 November 1846 a second son, William Edgar Caldwell joined the family.

In 1845, a fire which started at Ferry Street and Second Avenue destroyed 982 buildings, about 1/3 of the city of Pittsburgh. Whether this affected the family's decision to move is not known. Sometime prior to 1848, Joseph moved to the town of Kittanning in Armstrong County Pennsylvania. He may have been working in the iron industry there. While in Kittanning, Joseph joined with a number of other men in forming the Kittanning Iron Works. The men involved in purchasing the land for the Company were: Alexander Colwell<sup>19</sup>, Robert Robinson, William F. Johnston, James S. Quigly, John Gilpin, Philip Mechling, Joseph Caldwell, John McPherson, James E. Brown, Thomas McConnell & Jonathan H. Sloan. The first land purchased by the company was recorded 22<sup>nd</sup> of June 1848, when Joseph Caldwell bought land from Jonathan H. Sloan for \$1,000.<sup>20</sup> Although only Joseph's name appears on this land transaction, it is probably a joint purchase as it is hard to believe that Joseph would have had this much money by himself.



Kittanning Iron Works

A history of the Kittanning Iron and Steel works states<sup>21</sup>:

"Nails were made by John Miller, Alexander Colwell and Robert Speer at different periods from 1811 to 1825. The iron from which the nails were made was packed over the Alleghenies from the East. The first foundry was started by Adams & Thompson in 1843, and was first operated by horsepower. They made plows and other agricultural implements of those days. The rolling mill was built in 1847, and was put in operation in January, 1848. The cost was chiefly furnished by the solid men of Kittanning. The original firm name was the Kittanning Iron Works. Then in the mutations of ownership the firm names were Brown, Phillips & Co., Brown, Floyd & Co., R. L. Brown & Co., Martin, Brickel & Co., and Meredith, Neale & Titzell. Connected with it were a foundry and nail factory. The products were common bar, rod, sheet and hoop iron, nails, and castings. It gave employment, while in full operation, to about 150 men. The buildings and machinery were so much injured by fire Wednesday night, Dec. 18, 1867, that the then proprietors, Martin, Brickel & Co., did not repair them, but subsequently sold their interest therein to Meredith, Neale & Titzell, who rebuilt the plant and operated it until 1873, when the panic caused a suspension of the business. The works consisted of sixteen puddling furnaces, three trains of rolls, twenty-two nail machines and one squeezer. The annual capacity was 7,000 tons of iron."

In a deed made July 1, 1848 the company had divided the land and sold lots 249 to 264 to a number of different buyers.<sup>22</sup> On the 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1848 the ownership of the company changed hands and the company became known as Brown, Phillips & Company. Some of the owners of the Kittanning Iron works remained in the new company, but Joseph did not appear as an owner in the new company. It is not known if Joseph received any compensation from the sale of the company. Shortly after the company was sold, Mary Caldwell gave birth to a son, Joseph Marion Caldwell on 10 December 1848.

Joseph did remain in Kittanning and probably continued to work in the new company. He and his family appear in the 1850 Census in Kittanning.<sup>23</sup> Joseph's sister-in-law, Sarah Jane Galbreath was living with the family at this time as well as several men who worked in the iron works.

204214	Joseph Colwell	33 M	Roller	2500	Ohio	
	Mary Colwell	22 F			Pa	
	Martha C. Colwell	9				

Mary C. Colwell	7 F		Penns	/
James T. Colwell	5 M		"	/
William C. Colwell	2 "		"	
Joseph M. Colwell	1 "		"	
Sarah Jane Galbreath	20 F		"	
William Irwin	35 M	Roller	"	
William McFerson	35 "	Heater	"	
Rahein? Frasher?	20 "	Ketcher	"	
George Irwin	33 "	Heater	"	
Mathew Steal	14 "		Ireland	

#### 1850 US Census: Joseph Colwel, Kittanning, Armstrong, Pennsylvania

Census Place: Kittanning, Armstrong County, Pennsylvania/ Enumerated 26th July 1850/  
Dwelling 204/ Family 214

- #40 Joseph Colwell/ age 33/ male/ Occupation: Roller/ Value of Real estate owned: 2500/  
Born: Ohio
- #41 Mary Colwell/ age 29/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #42 Martha Colwell/ age 9/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania
- p. 216 #1 Mary C. Colwell/ age 7/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #2 James T. Colwell/ age 5/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #3 Joseph M. Colwell/ age 1/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #4 Sarah Jane Galbreath/ age 20/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #6 William Irwin/ age 35/ male/ Occupation: Roller/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #7 William McFerson/ age 35/ male/ Occupation: Heater/ Born Pennsylvania
- #8 Rahein? Frasher/ age 20/ male/ Occupation: Ketcher/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #9 George Irwin/ age 33/ male/ Occupation: Heater/ Born: Pennsylvania
- #10 Mathew Steal/ age 14/ Born: Ireland

It is not clear when Joseph left Kittanning. On the 19<sup>th</sup> November 1853 Joseph sold the property he had purchased in 1843 which was on 2<sup>nd</sup> Street in Pittsburgh. The deed states he was living in Pittsburgh at the time. Joseph sold the property to his mother-in-law Elizabeth Galbreath for \$485.<sup>24</sup> Then in Kittanning in 1854 a charge was filed against Joseph Caldwell, Robert S. Hearnness, and Cunningham Berd for a debt of \$100 and court fees of \$12. The suit was filed by the trustees of the Temple of Honor<sup>25</sup> no 64 in Kittanning.<sup>26</sup>

Hearnness and Berd had no assets and the Sheriff was ordered to sell Joseph Caldwell's property (Lot 245) containing three fourths of an acre with a lot and bearing a frame dwelling house two stories high with a frame dining room and a kitchen attached, a hewed log stable and carriage house, and two outbuildings. There were no buyers and the property was put up for auction. It was purchased on 24 March 1856 by Jonathan H. Sloan (he had been the owner who sold the property to Joseph in 1848). This was reported to the court. There is nothing in the court record about the money that exceeded what was owed. Did Joseph receive any of this money or did he still owe money to Jonathan H. Sloan or others who had helped him

purchase the property in 1848. Was Joseph still in Kittanning at the time of this court action or had he left his property and moved back to Pittsburgh?

In the next few years three more children were born to the family of Joseph and Mary Caldwell. Sarah Jane was born 13 December 1854. She died at 8 months of age on 28 August 1855. Charles Frances Caldwell was born 5 June 1856, but died less than a month later on 2 July 1856. This must have been a difficult time for the family. On the 12 July 1857, a daughter, Emma Jane Caldwell was born.

By 1858 the family had returned to the Pittsburgh area. They are listed in the Pittsburgh City directory living at 50 Pike Street.<sup>27</sup> In 1860 the family is shown living at 56 Pine Street. The 1860 US census lists the family as follows<sup>28</sup>:

Census Place: 5th Ward Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania/ Enumerated 28th June 1860/ Dwelling 1635/ Family 1721  
#34 J. Caldwell/ age 43/ male/ Occupation: Roller/ Value of real estate: blank/ Value of personal estate: 375/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#35 M. Caldwell/ age 40/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#36 M. Caldwell/ age 19/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#37 M. Caldwell/ age 18/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#38 T. Caldwell/ age 16/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#39 W. Caldwell/ age 13/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#40 J. Caldwell/ age 11/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania  
p. 738 #1 Geo Caldwell/ age 8/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#2 J. Caldwell/ age 6/ male/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#3 E. Caldwell/ age 3/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania  
#4 Mary Little/ age 20/ female/ Occupation: Book Binder/ Born: Indiana?

This was a time of national crisis. By 1861, the Civil War had divided the nation. Joseph's son, James Theodore Caldwell volunteered to join the Union Army 24 April 1861 and served for three months in Company I of the 13th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He enlisted again as a Sergeant in the 123rd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry in August 1862 and served for 9 months. He enlisted for a third time in the 4th Pennsylvania Cavalry Co. B in February 1865 and served another four months.<sup>29, 30</sup>

Joseph and Mary moved frequently during the next few years. In 1862 they were living at 282 Second Street in Pittsburgh<sup>31</sup>. The next year, 1863, they moved across the river to 9 Ann Street in Allegheny City.<sup>32</sup> In 1864 the family moved to Chartiers street near Rebecca Street in Allegheny City.<sup>33</sup> They remained there for the next three years. The year 1865 marked the end of the Civil War. The United States began working to recover from the ravages of war and a large number of deaths that had occurred during the past five years.

In 1867/68 Joseph was listed in the city directory as a boarder at Ferry Lane in Allegheny City.<sup>34</sup> Around this time, Joseph and Mary's children began to leave home and to marry. James Theodore Caldwell, married Martha Trimble probably in Allegheny County.

In 1868/69 Joseph is listed in the city directory along with his sons, James T. and William E. Caldwell. The family was living at 61 Rebecca in Allegheny City.<sup>35</sup> All three men were working in the iron industry. Joseph continued to work as a roller and James and William were "catchers."<sup>36</sup> It is difficult to know if Joseph moved frequently during the next two years or if there is some problem with records. On 31 March 1868, in Putnam County, West Virginia, Joseph and Mary's daughter, Martha Elizabeth Caldwell was married to Lewis Johnson "in the home of her parents."<sup>37</sup> On 14 April 1869, Mary Catherine Caldwell was married to David Samuel Hartman in Gallia County, Ohio.<sup>38</sup> Gallia County is on the Ohio River, south of Pittsburgh and directly across the river is West Virginia. Also about this same time, William Edgar Caldwell married Mary Jane McClery. The place of their marriage is not known.

By the time the 1870 US census was taken the end of June, Joseph and Mary and some of their children were in Connellsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania.<sup>39</sup>

73	79	"	Calwell Joseph	53	m	Works in Steel works	4000	200	Ohio ✓		
		"	Mary	50	f	Keeps house			Penns		
		"	George	18	m	Works in Steel works			"		
		"	John	17	m	" "			"		
		"	Emma	12	f	at home			"		
74	80	"	Calwell Joseph Jr.	21	m	" Works in S. works		125	"		
		"	Elizabeth	21	f	Keeps house			"		
		"	Calwell William E.	24	m	Works in S. works		125	"		
		"	Mary J.	26	f	Keeps house			"		
		"	J. M. Calwell	27	m	Works in S. works		100	Penns		

#### 1870 US census: Joseph Calwell, Connellsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania

Census Place: Connellsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania/ Enumerated 29 June 1870/  
Dwelling 73/ Family 79

#23 Calwell, Joseph/ age 53/ male/ white/ Occupation: works in Steal works/ Value of real estate: 4000/ Value of personal estate: 200/ Born: Ohio/ cannot read and write: blank/ male citizen of US over 21

#24 Calwell, Mary/ age 50/ female/ white/ Occupation: Keeps house/ Born: Pennsylvania/ cannot read and write blank

#25 Calwell, George/ age 18/ male/ white/ Occupation: Works in Steal work/ Born: Pennsylvania/ cannot read and write blank

#26 Calwell, John/ age 17/ male/ white/ Occupation: Works in Steal works/ Born: Pennsylvania/ cannot read and write: blank

#27 Calwell, Emma/ age 12/ female/ white/ Occupation: at home/ Born: Pennsylvania/ cannot read: blank/ cannot write: yes

Dwelling 74/ Family 80

#28 Calwell, Joseph Jr./ age 21/ male/ white/ works in S. works/ Value of person estate: 125/ Born: Penns/ cannot read and write: blank/ male citizen of U. S. 21 or over

#29 Calwell, Elizabeth/ age 24/ female/ white/ Occupation: Keeps house/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Cannot read and write: blank

Dwelling 74/ Family 81

#30 Calwell William E. / age 24/ male/ white/ Occupation: works in S. Works/ Value of real estate: blank/ Value of personal estate: 125/ Born: Pennsylvania/ cannot read and write: blank/ Male U. S. Citizen over 21

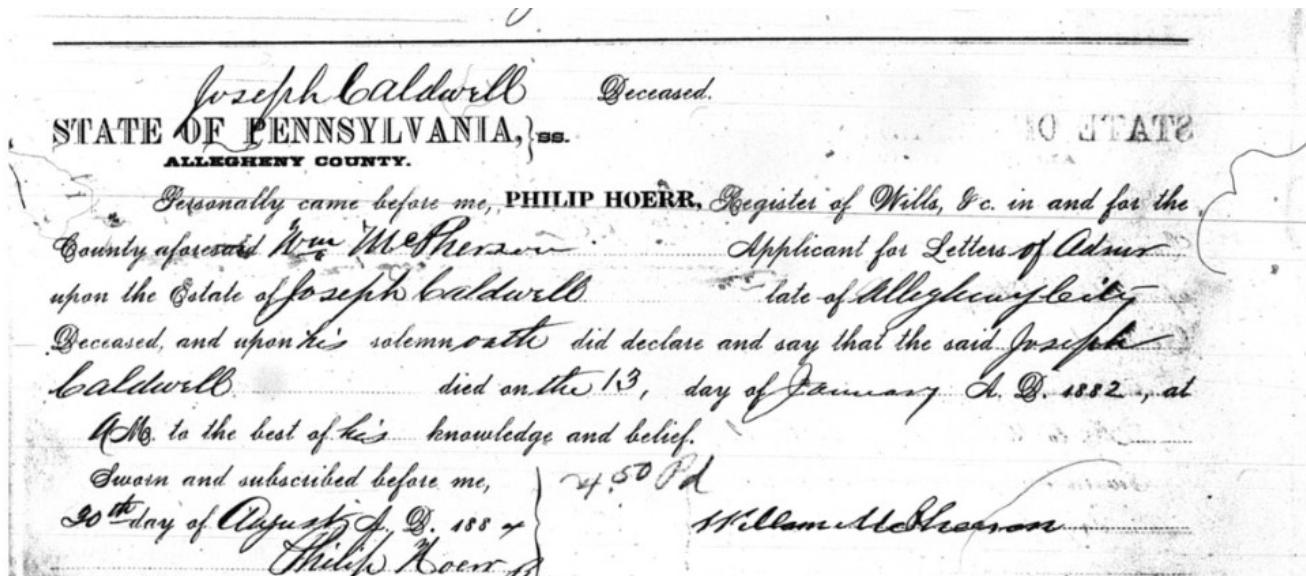
#31 Calwell, Mary J./ age 26/ female/ Occupation: Keeps House/ Born: Pennsylvania/ cannot read or write: blank

In 1873 George Henry Caldwell married Elizabeth Bitner. This left only John M. and Emma at home with Joseph and Mary. The family must have remained in Connellsville until sometime around 1877 when they are again listed in the City Directory for Allegheny City, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. At this time they are living at 51 Rebecca Street, and Joseph is still employed as a roller.<sup>40 41</sup>

Joseph and Mary remained at 51 Rebecca Street until Joseph's death on 15 January 1882. Joseph Caldwell was 64 years of age.<sup>42</sup> He was buried 17 January 1882 at the New Belview Cemetery (now known as Highwood Cemetery) in Allegheny City.

1. Full Name of Deceased,	Joseph Caldwell		
2. Color,	W.		
3. Sex,	M		
4. Age,	65 yrs		
5. Married or Single,	M		
6. Occupation,	Roller		
7. Date of Death,	Jan'y 15		
8. Cause of Death,	Primary,	1882	
	Secondary,	Chronic Hepatitis	
9. Date of Certificate,	Jan'y 15		
10. When a Minor,	Name of Father,		
	Name of Mother,		
11. Birthplace,	Ohio		
12. Late Residence, No.	51 Rebecca	Street,	5
13. Time of Residence therein,	4 yrs		
14. Place of previous Residence,	Newellton Cen		
15. Place of Interment,	Jan'y 17		
16. Date of Interment,	I W. C. Bell		
17. Name of Physician or other person signing Certificate,	Street,		
18. His Residence,	Ward.		
19. Undertaker,	Jac Lourie		
20. Date of Certificate,	1882		
21. Date of Registration,	Feb'y 16		

Joseph Caldwell, Registration of Death, City of Allegheny



Joseph Caldwell, Record of death of those who died leaving estates probated in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania<sup>43</sup>

OR THE FAMILY AND FRIENDS SOLEMNLY INVITED TO ATTEND  
**CALDWELL**, Son-day morning, at 1.30 o'clock,  
JOSEPH CALDWELL, Jr. aged 65 years.  
Friends of the family are respectfully invited to attend  
the funeral from his late residence No. 57 Rob-  
ca street, Allegheny City, THIS AFTERNOON AT 2  
P.M. Entertaining private at a later hour.



Joseph Caldwell, Obituary (*Pittsburgh Commercial Gazette*)<sup>44</sup>

Joseph Caldwell, Tombstone, Highwood Cemetery<sup>45</sup>

About three years after Joseph's death in 1885, his son, John M. Caldwell married Elizabeth Shomaker.

Mary Elizabeth Galbreath Caldwell moved to Putnam County, West Virginia to live with her daughters. She died in Poco District, Putnam County, West Virginia on 5 August 1890. Joseph's children: Mary, Martha, George H., and Emma, who never married, all lived in Putnam and Kanawha Counties in West Virginia. James, William, Joseph, and John remained in Allegheny County in the Allegheny City-Pittsburgh area.

<sup>1</sup> Salt Lake Temple, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #388, Joseph, Jr., FHL microfilm #1,239,621. [Work done at the instance of John A. Waite. #388 Joseph, Jr. born 22 Oct 1817/ died 15 December 1872 (George Waite-Proxy)].

<sup>2</sup> Bess Duncan Research Notes. Photocopy, 1818 Coshocton County, Ohio Personal Property Tax Record, Copy sent by Julie Duncan to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX. 2011. [Oxford Township 1818" [Caldwell, Joseph/ 2 Horses \$.60/ 2 Cattle \$.20/ Tax \$.80] [Comment: We have been unable to identify the repository of this record. Joseph Caldwell does not appear on FHL film #476501, #476502, Tax Records of the Coshocton County, Ohio Auditor for 1816-1830. Checked with Ohio Historical Society Library, they were unable to identify.].

<sup>3</sup> Normal Newell Hill, *History of Coshocton, Ohio, its past and present...*, (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co. 1881), p.767, Thomas H. Powell, *Internet Archives*, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 1 July 2013). [ "(James) Campbell induced him (Thomas Powell to take a seven-year lease on his farm in Adams township. He visited his prospective home in Adams township during the winter, and on his return to his family, reported that the people in Coshocton would not make very desirable neighbors; that they were rough and some were half naked and ran wild in the woods.... In the spring of 1820 he brought his family out and stopped for a while with Judge Evans of Oxford Township, who treated them very kindly and the judge and his boys helped them get their cattle and things across the river, which was swollen. They reached the Campbell farm in safety and in time for the spring work. They reached the Campbell farm in safety and in time for the spring work. The cabin on the Campbell farm, put up by Colwell, was the first cabin built in Adams township. The door was so low that they had to stoop to enter it. He being unused to manual labor, without money, on a farm nearly all in woods, with neighbors few and far between, his new made friends in Coshocton county expressed fears that the English folks would starve."].

<sup>4</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, *Ancestry.com*, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88.

<sup>5</sup> Salt Lake Temple, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #389 Ellen, FHL microfilm #1,239,621. [Work done at the instance of John A. Waite. #389/ Ellen born 17 February 1822/ died 20 July 1823].

<sup>6</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings for the dead, couples (including some living spouses) 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, #15561, Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennet, FHL microfilm #184,609, p. 764. [Caldwell, Joseph b 3 Mar 1780 of Pittsburg, Penn. d.. 23 Aug 1823].

<sup>7</sup> Researchers have placed Joseph Caldwell's death in Greene County, Ohio. A search of land and probate records for Greene County, Ohio contain no record for a Joseph Caldwell. A search of Probate records for Coshocton County, Ohio; published wills in Ohio, Mercer County, Pennsylvania, and Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania has no record of a Joseph Caldwell for this time period.

<sup>8</sup>*Portrait and biographical record of Randolph, Jackson, Perry and Monroe counties, Illinois. Containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens...the presidents of the United States, and the governors of the state of Illinois (1894)*, (Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company), p. 324-345, Joseph Willis Caldwell, Internet Archives, (<http://archive.org> :accessed 5 July 2013).

<sup>9</sup> Wabash, Indiana, *The Sunday Morning Call Newspaper*, published 29 October 1893, "A Biographical Sketch, One of the old Railroad Builders, Joseph Ridgeway and his wife who have lived together for more than sixty-five years," transcript in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339. [On the 4th day of December 1827, he [Joseph W. Ridgeway] was married in the city of Pittsburg, to Miss Margaret Caldwell.]

<sup>10</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Orphan's Court, *Orphan's court dockets, 1789-1905*, April Term 1830, No. 26, p. 417, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #866,289. [No. 26 Joseph Caldwell son of Joseph Caldwell late of Allegheny Borough dcd presented his petition stating that he is a minor above the age of 14 years and has no guardian to take care of his person and praying the court to permit him to make choice of some suitable person for his Guardian. The Prayer of the Petitioner asking granted with leave of the Court the Petitioner make choice of David Forsyth as his guardian who is approved of by the Court (Cert. given and fees paid) By the Court Wm McClure, Clerk]

Image: digital image of original court guardianship paper obtain 2013 by Karen Rasmussen at probate court, City and County Building, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

<sup>11</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Index to Patriarchal Blessings:1833-1963*, Mary Bennett Forcyth, FHL microfilm #392,651, [Forcyth, Mary Bennett/ birth: 3 May 1788/ Blessing: 10 Sep 1843/ Location:00003:0167

Born: Pittsberg, Pennsylvania/ Father: Leven Bennett/ Mother: Elizabeth/ Lineage: Ephraim/Blessing by: Hyrum Smith].

<sup>12</sup> 1830 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny, p. 69, David Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com* , (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144.

<sup>13</sup> Warren County, Illinois, County Clerk, *Marriage Records 1831-1900*, Vol. A., pg 18, no. 69, William Caldwell to Mary Jane Orr, FHL microfilm #1,377,920 [No. 69 Marriage License was Granted on the 12th day of September to William Caldwell, and Mary Jane Orr, now both of this County. State of Illinois, Warren County.

I hereby certify that on the 17th day of September, AD 1835, I joined in the state of matrimony Mr. William Caldwell and Miss Mary Jane Orr according to the usual custom and laws of the State of Illinois.

Given under my hand and seal this 17th day of September, AD 1835. James C. Bruce, Minister of the Gospel.

Returned, registered and filed, September 29th, 1835. Clerk

[Comment: Rev. James C. Bruce, pastor of the Seceder church at Sugar Tree Grove. [1903 Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois. Warren County] [http://www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/1903\\_history\\_2\\_warren.htm](http://www.usgennet.org/usa/il/county/warren/1903_history_2_warren.htm)]

<sup>14</sup> Pittsburgh Christian Advocate, Pittsburgh Conference Journal, *Marriages: gleaned from the Pittsburgh Christian Advocate*, p. 96 Rebecca Caldwell to Abraham Gochenour, (New Brighton, Pennsylvania: Archives & History Ministry Team United Methodist Church, 2000), FHL Book 974.886 V2p [ Gochenour, Abraham to Rebecca Caldwell on 2 July 1839 by Rev. N. Callender, All of the boro of Birmingham, Pa. [published: 11 July 1839].

<sup>15</sup> FamilySearch, *Pedigree Resource File*, Submission #MM3M-GSI, CD24, Submitted by Denise E. Jackson, 1490 Brobstan Lane, Madison, Georgia. [Information on the children's names and birthdates are gathered from the Caldwell family Bible. Joseph and Mary Galbreath were married June 2, 1840 by the Reverend Samuel Williams. [Samuel Williams was the minister of the 1<sup>st</sup> Baptist Church, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. This is the same church that Sidney Rigdon was affiliated with for a brief time.]

<sup>16</sup> James J. Davis, "The Iron Puddler: My Life in the Rolling Mills and What Came of it," *Explore Pa History.com*, (<http://explorepahistory.com> :accessed 6 July 2013).

<sup>17</sup> *Black Country Muse*, "Ironworking," (<http://www.blackcountymuse.com/ironworking.htm> :accessed 6 July 2013).

<sup>18</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1788-1901; index, 1788-1904*, Vol. 68, p. 186-187, John Ashton to Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #149,886. [John Ashton et ux to Joseph Caldwell/ This Indenture made the fourteenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty three between John Ashton of Lower St. Clair Township, County of Allegheny and State of Pennsylvania and Frances his wife of the first part and Joseph Caldwell, Pitt township County and State aforesaid of the second part, witnesseth that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred dollars].

<sup>19</sup> There is no known relationship between Alexander Colwell and Joseph Caldwell. Alexander Colwell was born in Ireland and was prominent in Kittanning for a number of years.

<sup>20</sup> Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1805-1891; deed index, 1805-1941*, p. 221, Jonathan Sloan to Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #861,231. [Made 14th January 1848/ recorded 22nd June 1848/ Jonathan K. Sloan & wife to Joseph Caldwell for \$1,000 lot 245 in Kittanning, Armstrong, Pennsylvania].

<sup>21</sup> *Beers Historical Record*, Chapter 12, Kittanning Iron and Steel Company, PA-Roots.com, (<http://www.pa-roots.com> :accessed 6 July 2013).

<sup>22</sup> Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1805-1891; deed index, 1805-1941*, p. 319, Alexander Colwell et ux to Daniel Hutton et ux, FHL microfilm #861,231. [Made 1st July 1848/ Recorded 14th August 1851].

<sup>23</sup> Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Kittanning Township, p. 436, Joseph Colwel, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 749.

<sup>24</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1788-1901; index, 1788-1904*, p. 131-132, Joseph Caldwell et ux to Elizabeth Galbraith, FHL microfilm #1,497,947. [Joseph Caldwell et ux to Elizabeth Galbraith. This indenture made the Nineteenth day of November in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and fifty three between Joseph Caldwell of the City of Pittsburgh and Mary his wife of the first part and Elizabeth Galbraith of the same place Witnesseth that the said parties of the first part for and in Consideration of the Sum of four hundred and eighty five Dollars.]

<sup>25</sup> Temple of Honor was an organization of the “True Templars” which were against the selling or use of alcoholic beverages.

<sup>26</sup> Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1805-1891; deed index, 1805-1941*, p. 46-47, Sheriff's sale to Johnathan H. Sloan, Started 1854, Settled 5 March 1857, Recorded 26 November 1857, FHL microfilm #861,236.

<sup>27</sup> Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh & vicinity for 1858/1859, (Pittsburgh, Pa: George H. Thurston, 1858), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [Page 34 Caldwell, Joseph, boiler, 50 Pike. page 43 Colwell, Joseph, rolling hand, 50 Pike.].

<sup>28</sup> 1860 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Pittsburgh, p. 737, J. Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 1059.

<sup>29</sup> *Pennsylvania in the Civil War*, 123<sup>rd</sup> regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, 4<sup>th</sup> Pennsylvania Cavalry, 13<sup>th</sup> regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, PA-Roots.com, (<http://www.pa-roots.com> :accessed 2012).

<sup>30</sup> *1890 Veterans Schedules*, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, veterans schedule, Allegheny, p. 2, James T. Caldwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M123, roll 88.  
[James T. Caldwell/ private in Company I Regiment 13 Pennsylvania Volunteers/ Enlisted April 24, 1861/ Discharged: Aug 1861/ service: 3 mos.

James T. Caldwell/ Sergeant Company K Regiment 123 Pennsylvania Volunteers/ Enlisted Aug 3, 1862/ Discharged: May 1863/ service: 9 mos.

James T. Caldwell/ private/ Company B 4th Regiment Pennsylvania Cavalry/ Enlisted Feb 4, 1865/ Discharged: July 5, 1865/ Service: 4 mos.

Post Office Address: 75 Stewart Street]

<sup>31</sup> Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh and Allegheny cities, 1862-1863, (Pittsburgh, Pa: George H. Thurston, 1858), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [Page 54, Colwell, Joseph, roller, 282 Second].

<sup>32</sup> Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh and Allegheny cities, 1863/1864. (Pittsburgh, Pa: G.H. Thurston, 1863), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [Page 47 Caldwell, Joseph, roller, 9 Ann, A].

<sup>33</sup> Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh and Allegheny cities, 1864-1865, (Pittsburgh, Pa.: G.H. Thurston, 1864), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [Page 43-44. Caldwell Joseph, roller, Chartiers, A; Caldwell, /William E., Catcher, Chartiers, A/1865 page 82 Colwell, Joseph, Chartiers n Rebecca, A

1866/1867 Page 74 Caldwell Joseph, roller, Chartiers n Rebecca, A].

<sup>34</sup> Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh and Allegheny cities, 1867/1868, ( Pittsburgh, Pa.: G.H. Thurston, 1867), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [ page 81, Caldwell, Joseph, roller, bds Ferry Lane, A].

<sup>35</sup> Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh and Allegheny cities, 1868/1869.,( Pittsburgh, Pa.: G.H. Thurston, 1868), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [ Page 77, Caldwell, Joseph, roller, 61 Rebecca, A; Caldwell, James T., catcher, 61 Rebecca; Caldwell, William E., catcher, 61 Rebecca].

<sup>36</sup> Black Country Museum, "Ironworking," (<http://www.blackcountrymuse.com/ironworking.htm> :accessed 2012). "Catcher - This was a junior workman often only aged 17 or so. usually entering the mill from another department. His task was to catch the steel as it emerged from the rollers and swing it back over the upper roll to the roller. He was also responsible for lubricating the necks of the rolls in the 'standards' (frames in which the rolls were reVol.ved.)"

<sup>37</sup> Putnam County, West Virginia, *West Virginia, Marriages, 1853-1970*, index, p.320, Irvine L Johnson and Mattie E Caldwell, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 7 July 2013). [ Marriage License/ West Virginia, County of Putnam, to Wit: to any person licensed to celebrate marriages: You are hereby authorized to join in the Holy State of Matrimony according to the rites and ceremonies of your Church or religious denomination, and the laws of the State of West Virginia Irving L. Johnson and Mattie E. Caldwell Given under my hand, as Recorder of the County Court of the County of Putnam this 30 day of May 1868. signed G. W. Gargill, recorder

---

Clerk's Certificate: Preliminary inquiries and answers thereto, made and ascertained by W. G. Cargill, recorder of the County Court of Putnam County, State of West Virginia, relative to Mr. Irvine L. Johnson of Putnam County and State of W. Va and Miss Mattie E. Caldwell of Putnam County and State of W. Va to whom the accompanying Marriage License is issued. The full names of the parties are as follows: His full name is: Irvine L. Johnson/ Her full name is: Mattie E. Caldwell/ His age is 28 years/ Her age is 27 years/ He was born in Fayette County and State of Pennsylvania/ She was born in Alleghany County and State of Pennsylvania/ His place of residence is Putnam County and State of West Va/ Her place of residence is Putnam County and State of W. Va/ The name of the party giving the foregoing information is Irvine L. Johnson of Putnam County and State of W. Va/ given under my hand this 30 day of Mar 1868. Signed G. W. Cargill

-----

Ministers return or endorsement: I D. H. K. Dix, a Minister M. E. Church do certify that on the 31 day of Mar 1868 at Joseph Caldwell's I united in marriage the above named and described parties under the authority of the foregoing License.]

<sup>38</sup> Gallia County, Ohio, Probate Court, *Marriage records (Gallia County, Ohio), 1803-1955; index, 1803-1950*, p. 268, Davis S. Hartman and Mary Kate Caldwell, FHL microfilm #317,653. [The State of Ohio Gallia County. I hereby certify that on the 14th day of April A. D. 1869 by virtue of license paid by the judge of the Probate Court of said County I joined in Marriage David S. Hartman and Mary Kate Caldwell given under my hand this 14th day of April. In the year 1869]. [ also online at [familysearch.org](https://familysearch.org)]

<sup>39</sup> 1870 US census, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Connellsburg, p.54A, Joseph Calwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 1342.

<sup>40</sup> Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh and Allegheny cities, 1877-1878, (Pittsburgh, Pa.: G.H. Thurston, 1877), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [Page 116, Caldwell, Jos, roller, 51 Rebecca, A]

<sup>41</sup> 1880 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny City, p. 493C, Joseph Colwell, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed July 6, 2013). [E. D. 18/ Sheet 79/ Enumerated 16 June 1880/ Address: 51 Rebecca Street/ Dwelling 583/ Family 676

#46 Colwell, Joseph/ white/ male/ age 62/ married/ Occupation: Roller/ Number of Months unemployed 2/ Born: Ohio/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Ohio

#47 Colwell, Mary/ white/ female/ age 60/ wife/ Occupation: Keeping house/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Pennsylvania/ Mother born: Ireland

#48 Colwell John M. White/ male/ age 26/ son/ single/ Occupation: Roller/ Number of months unemployed: 2/Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Pennsylvania

#49 Colwell, Emma J./ white/ female/ age 21/ daughter/ single/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Pennsylvania

#50 Hartman, David S./ white/ male/ age 44/ son in law/ married/ Occupation: Roll Turner/ number of months unemployed: 4/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Pennsylvania/ Mother born: Ohio

#51 Hartman, Mary K. / white/ female/ age 38/ daughter/ married/ Occupation: at Home/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Ohio/ Mother born: Pennsylvania

#52 Hartman, George W./ white/ male/ age 9/ grandson/ single/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Pennsylvania/ Mother born: Pennsylvania

#53 Hartman, Ida M./ white/ female/ age 6/ granddaughter/ single/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Pennsylvania/ Mother born: Pennsylvania

#54 Hartman, Blanch/ white/ female/ age 4/ granddaughter/ single/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Pennsylvania/ Father born: Pennsylvania/ Mother born: Pennsylvania]

---

<sup>42</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Clerk of the Orphan's Court and Register of Wills, *Registration of deaths in the city of Allegheny, 1876-1907*, p. 589, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #499,328. [ Registration of Deaths in the City of Allegheny 1876-1907/ Full name of Deceased: Joseph Caldwell/ Color: White/ Sex: M/ age: 65 years/ Married/ Occupation: Roller/ Date of Death: January 15/ Cause of Death: Chronic Hepatitis/ Date of Certificate: Jany 15/ Birthplace: Ohio/ Late Residence: 51 Rebecca Street, 5th Ward/ Time of Residence therein: 4 years/ Place of Interment: New Bellevue Cemetery/ Interment Date: January 17/ Name of Physician: J. W. Bell/ Undertaker Jas. Lowrie/ Date of Registration: Feb 16, 1882]

<sup>43</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Register of Wills, *Record of deaths, 1874-1903, of those who died leaving estates probated in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania*, Joseph Caldwell, died 13 January 1882, FHL microfilm #499,311.

<sup>44</sup> *Pittsburgh Commercial Gazette*, 17 January 1882, Obituary, Joseph Caldwell, Google News Archives, (<http://news.google.com> :accessed June 2013).

<sup>45</sup> Joseph Caldwell, Highwood Cemetery, *Findagrave.com*, (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed 6 July 2013)

## Sketch: Sister, Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour

Rebecca Caldwell was born 24 June 1820 in Coshocton County, Ohio.<sup>1</sup> She was the eighth child in a family of nine children born to Joseph and Mary Bennett Caldwell.

Her family moved from Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania to (then) Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio sometime between 1813 and 1818. Her father paid taxes on his horse and cows in Coshocton County in 1818.<sup>2</sup> As no land records, nor real property taxes, bearing Joseph Caldwell's name have been found, we assume the family was either renting farm property or living on what they assumed was "vacant land."



Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour

Although the official census date for the 1820 US Census was August 7<sup>th</sup>, we assume it was taken earlier than this in Oxford Township and that Rebecca was included in this record as follows<sup>3</sup>:

Joseph Caldwell: Males: age 0-10: one (Joseph Jr)/age 10-16: one (William)/ age 16-26: one (unknown)/age 26-45: (Joseph)/ Females: age 0-10: five (Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca)/ age 10-16: one (Margaret)/ age 26-45: one (Mary)/ 2 engaged in agriculture

When Rebecca was not quite two years old, her younger sister, Ellen Caldwell, was born on 17 February 1822. This was a time when Joseph and Mary Caldwell were at the peak of their parental responsibilities—nine children, none of whom were married, to feed and care for. Within the year, tragedy would strike. Rebecca's sister, Ellen, died on 20 July 1823; and less than a month later, her father, Joseph Caldwell, died on 23 August 1823. Rebecca would have just turned three years old when these events occurred. So it is likely that she had little or no personal recollection of her younger sister or father.

Rebecca's widowed mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell, left Ohio (where we assume they were still living at the time of these deaths) and returned to Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania where she had been born and likely had friends and relatives.

What was life like for Rebecca after the family returned to Pittsburgh? Did they live with relatives or on their own? What was the family's means of financial support? What were conditions like for Rebecca and her siblings? Did she go to public school or how did she learn to read? How was life different in the city rather than on the frontier where she was born? These were Rebecca's growing up years—and yet we know little of her circumstances during this time.

Sometime between 1823 and 1830, we presume Rebecca's mother married a man named David Forsythe. Marriage records for Allegheny County do not begin until 1885, thus no civil record is available. At present, no church marriage record has been found either. However, Rebecca's brother, Joseph, requested that David Forsythe serve as his legal guardian in 1830.<sup>4</sup> And the Caldwell family fits well into the household of David Forsythe in the 1830 US census.<sup>5</sup> How did Rebecca feel about her step-father, probably the only father she would remember?

Rebecca's siblings began to marry. Margaret married Joseph W. Ridgeway in 1827. Jane married John Waite about 1830. Mary married Mordecai McBride about 1831. William married Mary Jane Orr in 1835. And

Martha married John Hartman. This left only, Betsey (who was mentally handicapped), Joseph, and Rebecca at home.

Rebecca Caldwell met Abraham Gochenour likely in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. At the time of their marriage on 2 June or July 1839<sup>6</sup>, Rebecca had just turned 19 years old. Abraham Gochenour was almost ten years her senior, being 28 years old at the time of the marriage. The ceremony was officiated by Nathaniel Callender, a Methodist minister serving in the Birmingham, Pennsylvania area.<sup>7</sup>

Abraham Gochenour was born 12 March 1811 in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Abraham's ancestors were from Switzerland and had settled in Conestoga, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. His parents, John and Maria Treager Gochenour later moved to Ohio where Abraham likely spent most of his youth growing up.

Abraham and Rebecca Gochenour stayed in the Birmingham/Pittsburgh, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania area after their marriage. A steady stream of children began arriving in the Gochenour home. Their first child, John Henry Gochenour, was born on 8 March 1840, in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. Conveniently, Rebecca was living next door to her brother, Joseph Caldwell. Rebecca's mother and some of her siblings are also living with Joseph Caldwell. Joseph Caldwell married about a year after Rebecca in June 1840. We find the families listed in the 1840 US census as shown below<sup>8</sup>:

1840 US Census: Pennsylvania, Allegheny, Birmingham,

Abraham Gochenour/ Males: age 0-5: one [John Henry Gochenour] /age 20-30: one [Abraham Gochenour] /age 10-14: one [?unknown]/ age 15-20:one [Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour]

Joseph Caldwell/ Males: age 20-30: one [Joseph]/ Females: age 15-20: one [Mary Galbreath Caldwell] age 20-30: one [Betsey Caldwell]/ age 50-60: one [Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe, mother]

Abraham Gochenour worked as a blacksmith in the early years of his marriage as portrayed in the 1841 Harris' General Business Directory for the Cities of Pittsburgh and Allegheny<sup>9</sup> and also the 1850 US census.<sup>10</sup> Their family continued to grow with the additions of:

William David Gochenour, born 3 April 1842

Mary Jane Gochenour, born 24 November 1844

Joseph Caldwell Gochenour, born 8 May 1848

Martha Ann Gochenour, born 29 May 1851

Rebecca's mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe, was still living in Birmingham, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania in 1850 as well.<sup>11</sup> Her mother and her sister, Jane, had both joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints or "Mormons." Mary Forsythe traveled to, or lived in Nauvoo, for a brief period of time, but returned to Birmingham while Rebecca was still living there.<sup>12</sup> By 1850, several of Mary Caldwell Forsythe's children had left the Pittsburgh area. Margaret Caldwell Ridgeway, was in Indiana; William Caldwell and Mary Caldwell McBride were in Illinois; Jane was in Iowa; and Joseph had moved to Armstrong County, Pennsylvania.

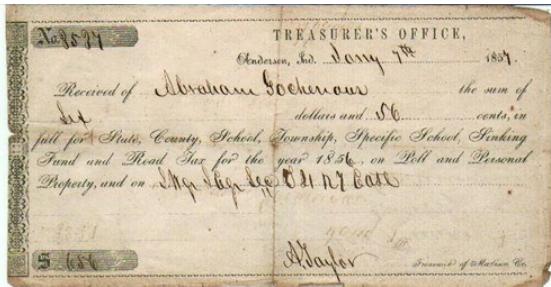
About 1852, Abraham and Rebecca Gochenour decided to leave behind city life and move to Madison County, Indiana. In 1857, the family moved to Nobel Township, Wabash County, Indiana where they took up farming and possibly owned a mill as well. It is likely that they took Rebecca's mother and sister with them. In the 1860 US census, Abraham reports that he owns \$2000 in real estate.<sup>13</sup> The following children were added to the family after moving to Indiana:

Margaret Nancy Gochenour, born 23 Dec 1855

Sarah Susan Gochenour, born 18 Dec 1857

Laura Emily Gochenour, born 25 May 1860

Charles C. Gochenour, born 12 Jul 1864



Tax Receipt, Abraham Gochenour

"Noble Township, considered from a physical standpoint, is a fertile, well-watered tract of country. The Wabash River throws a broad band across its central sections from east to west, and both northern and southern branches are thrown out, every mile or so, into the adjacent districts. On either side of the Wabash River there is a strip of bottom land of varying width, bordered by high bluff. The productive quality of the soil is scarcely surpassed by that of any other township. Every natural condition favors the creation of a first-class country for the cultivation of hay, wheat, oats, corn, and the raising of hogs, horses, and milk cows."<sup>14</sup> There was considerable improvements in the schools of Noble township in the late 1850's, the Gochenour children were likely able to take advantage of this.<sup>15</sup>

Sometime between 1850-1860, Rebecca's mother, Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe, married and/or took up residence with Ezekiel Mills b. 1780, North Carolina. We find them listed in the same household in the 1860 US Census. They are living in Monroe Township, Madison County, Indiana.<sup>16</sup> Listed with them is Rebecca's mentally handicapped sister, Betsey.

On April 12, 1861, when news of the attack on Fort Sumter reached Indiana, the state quickly mobilized large forces of volunteers to fight with the Union Army in the great Civil War. Among the union soldiers were the two oldest sons of Abraham and Rebecca Gochenour. John Henry Gochenour served as a private in Company F, Indiana 8<sup>th</sup> Infantry;<sup>17</sup> and William David Gochenour served as a private in Company A, Indiana 75th Infantry.<sup>18</sup> Fortunately, both survived the war and returned home.

Only a few years after the Civil War, however, tragedy struck the family. It is reported that Abraham Gochenour was severely injured in a sawmill accident. He died 4 April 1868<sup>19</sup> from a creeping paralysis caused by a blow to the head. Abraham was 57 years old. He was buried in the Martin Luther/Murphy Cemetery on Road 124 in Wabash, Wabash County, Indiana.<sup>20</sup>

At the time of Abraham's death, only two of his children had married. This left Rebecca Gochenour a widow with seven children to care for, ranging in age from 26 years old to 3 years old. Rebecca never remarried, but remained a widow for 33 years. Rebecca and her son, William D. Gochenour, were named the executors of the will.<sup>21</sup>

By the 1870 US Census, we find that Rebecca has moved to Waltz Township in Wabash County, Indiana as follows<sup>22</sup>:



John Henry Gochenour, Civil War

10	179166	10	Rebecca Gochenour	700	Ohio		
11		Joseph	22 M.	Laborer	Penn		1
12		Mattie	19 F.	"	Ind		1
13		Margaret	15 "	"	"		1
14		Sarah	12 "	"	"		1
15		Laura	10 "	"	"		1
16		Charles	6 M.	"	"		

1870 US census: Rebecca Gochenour, Waltz Township, Wabash County, Indiana

Indiana, Wabash, Waltz, pg 24/ Head of Household: Rebecca Gochenour/  
Dwelling #179/ Family #166  
Gochenour, Rebecca/ age: 50/ Female/ White/ occ: Keeping House/ Real estate: blank/  
Personal Property: \$700/ Born: Ohio  
Gochenour, Joseph/ age: 22/ Male/ White/ Occ: Laborer/ Born: Penn  
Gochenour, Mattie/ age: 19/ Female/ White/ Born: Penn/ attended school  
Gochenour, Margaret/ age: 15/ Female/ White/ Born: Ind/ attended school  
Gochenour, Sarah/ age: 12/ Female/ White/ Born: Ind/ attended school  
Gochenour, Laura/ age: 10/ Female/ White/ Born: Ind/ attended school  
Gochenour, Charles/ age: 6/ Male/ White/ Born: Ind/ attended school

Just a few years later, in 1874, Rebecca's oldest son, John H. Gochenour, and his wife, Amanda, both died suddenly of pneumonia. They left three small children. Rebecca, and her son, William, went to Missouri to bring the children back to Indiana. Another of Rebecca's son, Joseph, became the guardian of two of the children. But the oldest child, William H. Caldwell, came to live with Rebecca. According to relatives, Rebecca did not care too much to raise a grandson (probably after raising so many of her own children.) William left there as soon as he could, about age 16.<sup>23</sup>



In April of 1880, Rebecca's daughter, Margaret Nancy Gochenour Kimmel passed away in Wabash County, Indiana. She was only 24 years old and probably died of complications from childbirth. Although Rebecca was undoubtedly saddened by this loss, she still had a busy household to care for as evidenced by the 1880 US Census. She likely took in several boarders to supplement her income.<sup>24</sup>

28 28	<u>Hoachens</u>	<u>Rebecca</u>	W	39	Wife	1	Keepng House			Ind	5	10	Or	
	<u>Martha</u>	<u>W</u>	L	38	Daughter	1	Keepng House			Penn	Penn	Ohio	Penn	
	<u>Charles</u>	<u>W</u>	M	16	Son	1	workson Farm			Irish	Penn	Ohio	Irish	
	<u>Willie</u>	<u>W</u>	M	11	Board Son	1	At Home			Irish	Penn	Irish	Irish	
	<u>Charles P.</u>	<u>W</u>	M	18	Board Son	1	At Home			Irish	Penn	Irish	Irish	
	<u>Hattie</u>	<u>Alfred</u>	W	M	35	Boarder	1	Tile Makers	4		Irish	Penn	Irons	Irish
	<u>Betty</u>	<u>W</u>	M	26	Boarder	1	Common Labour	3		Irish	Irish	Irish	Irish	
	<u>Frisell</u>	<u>Joseph</u>	W	M	30	Boarder	1	Gloves	1		Irish	Irish	Irish	Irish
	<u>McNamee</u>	<u>Jones</u>	W	M	16	Boarder	1	Labour	3		Irish	Penn	Ohio	Irish
29 29	<u>Blipper</u>	<u>Emmett</u>	W	M	36		Farmer	1		Irish	Penn	Ohio	Irish	

**1880 US census: Rebecca Gochenour, Waltz Township, Wabash County, Indiana**

### Dwelling #27/ Family #27

Gouchenour, Rebecca/ White/ Female/ age: 59/ Widow/ Occ: Keeping House/ Born: Ohio/  
Father born: Penn/ Mother born: Penn

Gouchenour, Martha/ White/ Female/ age: 28/ daughter/ Single/ Born: Penn/ Father born: Penn/ Mother born: Ohio

Gouchenour, Charles/ White/ Male/ age: 16/ son/ single/ Occ: Works on farm. Born: Ind / Father born: Penn/ Mother born: Ohio

Gouchenour, Willie/ White/ Male/ age: 11/ grandson/ single/ Occ: at home/ attends school/  
Born: Missouri / Father born: Penn/ Mother born: Tennessee

Gouchenour, Charlie P/ White/ Male/ age: 10 / grandson/ single/ Occ: at home/ attends school/ Born: Missouri/ Father born: Penn/ Mother born: Tennessee

Hattery, Alfred/ white/ male/ age: 38/ Boarder/ Single/ Occ: Tile Make, unemployed 4 mo/  
Born: Ohio/ Father born: Ireland/ Mother born: Virginia

Perry, Wm M/ white/ Male/ age: 26/ Boarder/ Single/ Occ: Common Laborer, unemployed 3 mo/ Born: SC/ Father born: SC/ Mother born: SC

Frissel, Joseph/ white/ Male/ age: 20 / Boarder/ Single/ Occ: common laborer, unemployed 1 mo/ Born: Ohio/ Father born: Penn/ Mother born: Ohio

Munsall, James/ white/ Male/ age: 16/ Boarder/ Single/ Occ: common laborer, unemployed  
3 mo/ attends school/ Born: Indiana/ Father born: Penn/ Mother born: Ohio



Rebecca was a strong woman. In a survey of Family Traits, it was reported that she was blunt, outspoken, and enjoyed reading. She came from a long-lived family, with two sisters living to be almost 100 years old.<sup>25</sup>

In 1883, Rebecca's sister, Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey, traveled from Utah where she lived back East to visit her siblings and relatives. It had been many, many years since they had seen each other. This photo of Jane and her living sisters was undoubtedly taken at that time.

In 1893, Rebecca's daughter, Mary Jane Gochenour Beck passed away. She was 48 years old and also lived in Wabash County, Indiana.

In her final years, as old-age pressed upon her, Rebecca went to stay with her daughter, Martha Ann Gochenour Hattery who lived in Paw Paw Township, Wabash County, Indiana. Rebecca Caldwell Gochenour passed away on 12 November 1901 in Roann, Wabash, Indiana.<sup>26</sup> Rebecca was 81 years old. She was buried by her husband, Abraham, at the Lutheran/ Murphy Cemetery in Wabash, Wabash County, Indiana.

**LOCAL RECORD OF DEATH**  
COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH  
WABASH COUNTY, INDIANA

THIS IS TO CERTIFY, That our Records show..... REBECCA H. GOCHENOUR died

NOVEMBER	12	1901	at	ROANNA, INDIANA
(month)	(day)	(year)	(hour of death)	(street, hospital, or rural)
	81	FEMALE	WHITE	MARRIED
Age at death..... (years)	Sex.....	Color.....	(write whether married or single)	
			HEART DIS. MITRAL INSUFFICIENCY	
Primary Cause of Death given was.....				

Signed by ..... G. H. BRODBECK, M.D. ..... (Physician or coroner) ..... (address)

Place of Burial or Removal ..... LUTHERAN CEMETERY ..... (name of cemetery) ..... (address)

Date of Burial ..... 11-14-1901 ..... SCHULER & CASE ..... (funeral director) ..... (address)

SEAL ..... Signed ..... Frederick J. Gochenour ..... (address)  
WABASH COUNTY HEALTH OFFICER

Recorded locally in Book No. 1899-05 Page No. ..... WABASH, INDIANA ..... FEBRUARY 5, 1982  
ADDRESSE DATE

**Death Record, Rebecca H. Gochenour**

Her obituary reads:

Rebecca H. Gochenour died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Al Hartley, in Roann after an extended illness of complications of diseases incident to the advanced years. She had been near death five to six weeks. She was a member of the Methodist Church. She had resided with her daughter two-three years and has been making her home with her children since her husband's death. She was born in Coshocton Co. Ohio, but has resided in Wabash County many years. Besides her daughter, Mrs. Hartley, she leaves two other daughters--Mrs. George Miller, south of the city and one daughter in Boston. Three sons-- Senator J.C. Gochenour of North Manchester, Will living south of the city, and Charles of Roann, survive her. The deceased was born June 25, 1820 and came to Indiana in 1852 and to Wabash County in 1857. Her husband died in 1868. Three children are dead. The funeral will be held from the M. E. Church at Roann tomorrow morning at nine o'clock. Interment in Lutheran cemetery southwest of city. [Wabash Plain Dealer, November 13, 1901]<sup>27</sup>

## DEATH OF MRS. GOCHENOUR

Well Known and Aged Resident of County Expires at Roann.

Obsequies of George C. Petty Will be Held at Presbyterian Church at 2 p.m. Tomorrow—Burial by Masons

Mrs. Rebecca H. Gochenour died at the home of her daughter Mrs. Al. Hartley, at Roann, Tuesday evening, after an extended illness of a complication of diseases incident to her advanced years. She has been near death's portals for the past five or six weeks.

Mrs. Gochenour was a member of the Methodist church and lived a consistent Christian life. She has resided with her daughter at Roann for the past two or three years and has been making her home with her children

weeks. Mrs. Gochenour was a member of the Methodist church and lived a consistent Christian life. She has resided with her daughter at Roann for the past two or three years and has been making her home with her children since her husband's death. She was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, but has resided in Wabash county for many years. Besides her daughter, Mrs. Hartley, she leaves two other daughters, Mrs. George Miller, south of the city, and one daughter in Boston. Three sons, Senator A. C. Gochenour, of North Manchester, Will, living south of the city, and Charles of Roann, survive her.

The deceased was born June 25, 1820 and came to Indiana in 1852 and to Wabash county in 1857. Her husband died in 1868. Three children are dead. The funeral will be held from the M. E. church at Roann tomorrow morning at nine o'clock. Interment in Lutheran cemetery southwest of city.

OBSEQUIES OF GEORGE PETTY.  
The remains of George C. Petty arrived from Anderson Tuesday evening.



<sup>1</sup> Abraham Gochenour, *Abraham Gochenour Family Bible*, Rebecca H. Gochenour, digital image, Julie Duncan Ancestry Public Tree, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2010.) [calculated date: Rebecca H. Gochenour, Died Nov 12, 1901, Age 81 yrs, 4 ms, 18 das.]

<sup>2</sup> Bess Duncan Research Notes. Photocopy, 1818 Coshocton County, Ohio Personal Property Tax Record, Copy sent by Julie Duncan to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX. 2011

<sup>3</sup> 1820 US census, Coshocton County, Ohio, population schedule, Oxford, p. 24, Joseph Caldwell, *Ancestry.com*, digital image, (<http://home.ancestry.com> :accessed 2013), citing NARA M33, Roll 88.

<sup>4</sup> Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Orphan's Court, *Orphan's court dockets, 1789-1905*, April Term 1830, No. 26, p. 417, Joseph Caldwell, FHL microfilm #866,289.

<sup>5</sup> 1830 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Allegheny, p. 69, David Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com* , (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 144.

<sup>6</sup> Abraham Gochenour, *Abraham Gochenour Family Bible*, Family Record-Marriages, digital image, Julie Duncan Ancestry Public Tree, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2010.) [Note: Gochenour family bible: "Married on the 2' day of June 1839, Abm Gochenour to Rebecca H. Caldwell." The newspaper extract (next endnote) gives date in July.]

<sup>7</sup> Paul Heckethorn, and the Presbyterian Advocate, *Genealogical Excerpts from the Presbyterian Advocate, Oct 4, 1838 – Oct 24, 1855*, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press c. 1999), p. 96, Abraham Gochenour to Rebecca Caldwell, FHL Book 974.886 K2hp. [Gochenour, Abraham to Rebecca Caldwell on 2 July 1839 by Rev. N. Callender, All of the boro of Birmingham, Pa. [published: 11 July 1839].

<sup>8</sup> 1840 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 226, Abraham Gochenour, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M704, roll 440.

<sup>9</sup>Pittsburgh City Directories, *Harris' general business directory of the cities of Pittsburgh and Allegheny: and also of the most flourishing and important towns and cities of Pennsylvania, Ohio, Western New York, Virginia, &c., containing, 1841*, (Pittsburgh: Harris, Isaac), Directory of Birmingham, p. 157, Gochenour, *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir/> :accessed 6 July 2013) [ Gochenour, blacksmith, Wilkins.].

<sup>10</sup> 1850 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 73B, Abraham Gothenhour, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013): citing NARA M432, roll 748.

[ Dwelling: #696/ Family #459

Gothenhour, Abraham/ age: 36/ Male/ Occ: Blacksmith/ Real Estate \$1,000/ Born: Ohio

Gothenhour, Rebecca/ age: 29/ Female/ Born: Penn

Gothenhour, John H/ age: 12/ Male/ Born: Penn/ attends school

Gothenhour, William D/ age: 9/ Male/ Born: Penn/ attends school

Gothenhour, Mary A. age: 5/ Female/ Born: Penn/ attends school

Gothenhour, Joseph/ age: 2/ Male/ Born: Penn

Doran, Dennis/ age: 34/ Male/ Occ: Wagoneer/ born: Penn

Poet, Jacob / age: 22/ Male/ Occ: Wagoneer/ Born: Penn

Sullivan, Dennis/ age: 21/ Male/ Occ: Wagoneer/ Born : Penn

Jones, Mary/ age: 19/ Female/ Born: Maryland]

<sup>11</sup> 1850 US census, Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Birmingham, p. 66A, Mary Forsythe, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 748.

1850 US Census: Pennsylvania, Allegheny, Birmingham Borough, Head of Household: Mary Forsythe

[Mary Forsythe/ age 62/ female/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Pennsylvania

Elizabeth Callwell/ age 37/ female/ Occupation: Blank/ Born: Ohio/ Whether deaf, dumb, insane: Idiotic]

<sup>12</sup>Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, photocopy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013, *Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forcyth*, given at Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 10 September 1843, ref: 3:167.

<sup>13</sup> 1860 US census, Wabash County, Indiana, population schedule, Noble Township, p. 208, Abraham Gochenour, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 304.

[Dwelling #677/ Family #667/ Enumerated: 9 July 1860

Gochenour, Abraham/ age: 49/ Male/ White/ occ: Farmer/ Real estate: \$2000/ Personal Estate: \$528/ Born: Pa

Gochenour, Rebecca/ age; 40/ Female/ White/ Occ: Housekeeper/ Born: Ohio

Gochenour, John W/ age: 20/ Male/ White/ Occ: Farm hand/ Born: PA

Gochenour, William D./ age: 18/ Male / White/ Occ: Farm hand/ Born: Pa/ Attends school

Gochenour, Mary J/ age: 16/ Female / White/ Occ: Housework/ Born: PA/ attends school

Gochenour, Joseph C/ age: 12/ Male/ White/ Born: PA/ attends school

Gochenour, Martha A. age: 9/ female/ White/ Born: PA/ attends school

Gochenour, Nancy M/ age: 5/ female/ White/ Born: Ind/ attends school

Gochenour, Sarah S./ age: 3/ Female / White/ Born: Ind

Gochenour, Unnamed/ age: 1/12 / Female/ White/ Born: Ind]

<sup>14</sup> Clarkson W. Weesner, *History of Wabash Indiana*, (Chicago: Lewis Pub Co.) p. 289, "Nobel Township," *Internet Archives*, (<http://www.archive.org> :accessed 6 July 2013).

<sup>15</sup> Ibid, p. 295.

<sup>16</sup> 1860 US census, Madison County, Indiana, population schedule, Monroe Township, p.144 , Mary Mills, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 277

[enumerated 31st July 1860/ Dwelling 1019/ Family 1019

#32 Ezekiel Mills/ age 79/ male/ Occupation: Shoemaker/Value of real estate: 50/ value of personal estate: 230/ b.

North Carolina

#33 Mary Mills/ age 70/ female/ Born: Pennsylvania

#34 Elizabeth Caldwell/ age 43/ female/ Born: Ohio/remarks: idiotic].

<sup>17</sup> 1890 Veterans Schedule, Pickaway County, Ohio, veterans schedule, Scioto, p. 3, Henry Gochennour, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing M123, roll 70.

<sup>18</sup> National Archive, *Index to Compiled Service Records of Volunteer Union Soldiers Who Served in Organizations from the State of Indiana*, William D. Gochenour, 75<sup>th</sup> Infantry, Fold 3, (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA Record Group 94, roll 27.

---

<sup>19</sup> Abraham Gochenour, *Abraham Gochenour Family Bible*, Family Record, Abm Gochenour, digital image, Julie Duncan Ancestry Public Tree, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2010.) [Abm Gochenour Died April 4, 1868, Aged 57 years and 23 days.]

<sup>20</sup> Abraham Gochenour, Murphy Cemetery, *Findagrave*, (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed, 6 July 2013).

<sup>21</sup> Ruth M. Slevin, *Wabash County, Indiana Will Records, 1842-1894*, (Kokomo, Indiana 1983), Book A, p. 338-340, Abraham Gochenour, FHL fiche #,6049,762.

<sup>22</sup> 1870 US Census, Wabash County, Indiana, population schedule, Waltz Township, p. 264B, Rebecca Gochenour, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 367.

<sup>23</sup> Joyce Rockenbaugh website

<sup>24</sup> 1880 US census, Wabash County, Indiana, population schedule, Waltz Township, p.328C, Rebecca Gouchenour, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 6 July 2013) citing NARA T9, roll315.

<sup>25</sup> Katherine Gochenour, *Record of Family Traits*, Carnegie Institute of Washington, Eugenics Record Office, Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, New York, #56456, Dated: July 1972, Wabash Indiana, photocopy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>26</sup> Wabash County, Indiana, *Local Record of Death*, Rebecca H. Gochenour, received by mail, Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>27</sup> *Wabash Plain Dealer*, 13 November 1901, "Death of Mrs. Gochenour," obtained through interlibrary loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, reel No. 4247.

## Sketch: Sister, Ellen Caldwell

Ellen Caldwell was the ninth and youngest child born to Joseph Caldwell and Mary Bennett Caldwell. She was born 17 February 1822, likely in Oxford Township, Coshocton County, Ohio. She had six sisters and two brothers as follows: Margaret, William, Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsey, Joseph, and Rebecca.

The Caldwell family had moved from Sandy Lake Township, Mercer County, Pennsylvania to Ohio sometime between the 1810 and 1820 US census. Ellen is reported to have died 20 July 1823 likely at Coshocton County, Ohio. It is believed that her father, Joseph Caldwell, died about a month later. No cemetery records have been located for Ellen Caldwell or her father.

Our knowledge of Ellen Caldwell comes from the descendants of two of her siblings. Her brother, William Caldwell, lived in Randolph County, Illinois. From his descendants comes the following information:

"Joseph and Mary had nine children, seven girls and two boys: Margaret, Jane, Mary, Martha, Betsy, Rebecca, Ellen, and William. Joseph died in Green County, OH in 1823."<sup>1</sup>

"3. Ellen Caldwell d. in Greene Co. Ohio"<sup>2</sup>

"Ellon died in Greene County, Ohio."<sup>3</sup>

Ellen's sister, Jane Caldwell, lived in Utah. From her descendants comes the following information:

Proxy sealing of children to parents performed in the Salt Lake Temple in 1923 at the request of John Anson Waite, a son Jane Caldwell Waite. The information given about Ellen Caldwell reads:

"#389/ Ellen, born 17 February 1822/ died 20 July1823 (Mary P. M. Waite, proxy)"<sup>4</sup>

No death or cemetery information in Greene County, Ohio has been discovered at present.

---

<sup>1</sup> Randolph County Genealogical Society, Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial, Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392 H2r.

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Frank S. Torrens and Louise M. Torrens *Family Genealogies of Sparta Illinois*, Vol. 2, p. 309 (top right), Joseph Caldwell, FHL Book 977.392/S1 D2t v.2

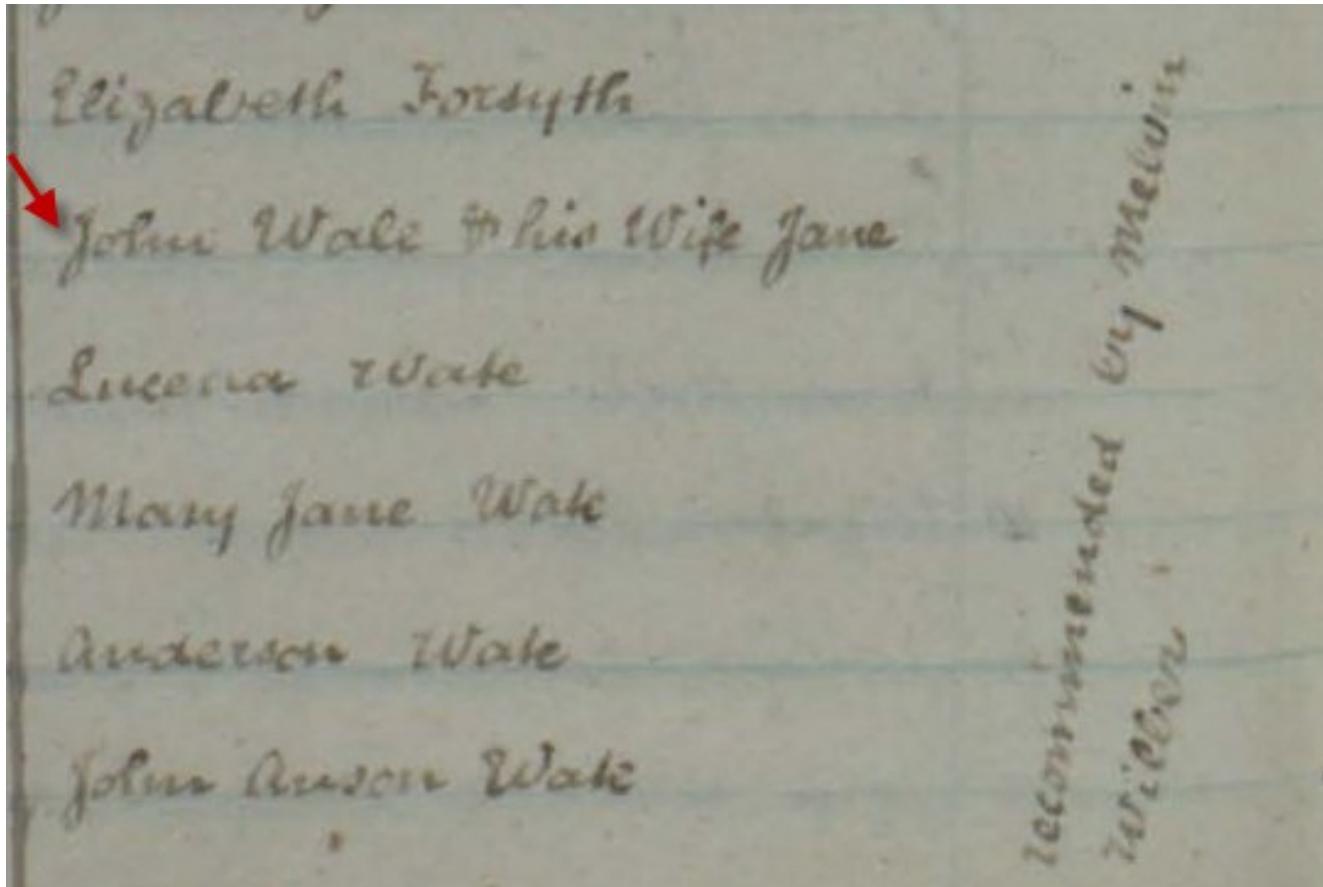
<sup>3</sup> James Adams Caldwell, *Brief History of the Caldwell Family*, digital images, send by James Owen, jwowens@gmail.com, 2013, to Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339

<sup>4</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake Temple, Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942 (Salt Lake City: Filmed by the Genealogical Society of Utah, 1958). FHL film #1239621, pg 11

# Chapter III: Spouses of Jane Caldwell

## Sketch: Spouse, John Waite

After years of research, we still have only one definitive record on the life of John Waite, first husband of Jane Caldwell and the father of seven of her children. On 17 November 1845, the Waite family entered Nauvoo, Illinois, the gathering place of the Mormons at this period of time.<sup>1</sup> Why had John Waite come to Nauvoo? Where had John Waite been previously? What happened to John Waite after this date?



"Members names who came into the City since 1841 and those Baptized in the City" November 17, 1845; family of John Waite

The handwritten heading for this set of records reads: "Members names who came into the City since 1841 and those Baptized in the City." The Waite family is listed under the date of November 17, 1845. However, this record is believed to be more than just a guest sign-in book for people who happened to visit Nauvoo on a particular day. It is cataloged in the FamilySearch system as "Record of Members, 1841-1845; church records, 1836-1846." The author of the record is cataloged as Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward, Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, (Illinois). This indicates that the record functioned as a list of membership records for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints during the Nauvoo period.

Based on the above record, we assume that John Waite, Jane Caldwell Waite, and their children who were eight years old or over were baptized members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints by this date. A record of Jane Waite's baptism has been found among baptisms done at the Nauvoo temple in September of 1842.<sup>2</sup> Jane also received her patriarchal blessing from Hyrum Smith in Nauvoo on 14 June 1843.<sup>3</sup> But

was the Waite family living in Nauvoo or did they just visit on occasion when it seemed important? There is no record of John Waite owning property in Nauvoo.

Where does the story of John Waite begin? Family history DNA tests indicate that John Waite descends from the family of Captain John Waite born about 1617 who lived in Malden, Middlesex, Massachusetts.<sup>4</sup> However, researchers have been unable to positively identify John Waite's parents or line of descent from this ancestor.

For many years, family histories said that John Waite was born 1 April 1807 in Madison, Jefferson, Indiana.<sup>5,6</sup> The birth date seems reasonable and puts John and Jane Caldwell at about the same age. However, the birthplace of Madison, Jefferson, Indiana is somewhat suspect.

"After the British defeat in the American Revolutionary War, the entire trans-Allegheny region, including what is now Indiana, was ceded to the United States. The United States government divided the trans-Allegheny region into several new territories. The largest of these was the Northwest Territory, which was progressively divided into several smaller territories by the United States Congress. In 1800, the Indiana Territory was the first new territory established from a portion of the Northwest Territory. The territory grew in population and development until it was admitted to the Union in 1816 as the nineteenth state, Indiana."<sup>7</sup> The town of Madison was established in 1808 and Jefferson County formed in 1810. Given these dates, it seems unlikely that John Wait would have been born in Madison in 1807 before the town was even established.

One might wonder where John Waite's children thought he was born. Below is a list of their responses:

**Anderson Waite:**

-- reported on his second marriage license in 1877 that his father was born in Ohio.

**Mary Jane Waite:**

--reported in the 1880 US Census that her father was born in New York  
--reported in the 1900 US Census that her father was born in New York  
--reported in the 1910 US Census that her father was born in the United States  
--reported in the 1920 US Census that her father was born in the United States

**John Anson Waite:**

--reported in the 1880 US Census that his father was born in Connecticut.  
--reported in the 1900 and the 1910 US Census that his father's birthplace was unknown.

**Martha Waite:**

--reported in the 1880 US Census that her father was born in England  
--still unable to locate Martha in the 1900 US Census.  
--reported in the 1910 US Census that her father's birthplace was unknown  
--reported in the 1920 US Census that her father was born in the United States

Suffice it to say, that little progress has yet been made on identifying where John Waite was born, who his parents were, who his siblings were, or how he ties into other Waite families.

John Waite married Jane Caldwell likely about 1830 and likely in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Jane Caldwell's father died in 1823 presumably in Ohio, and the family returned to their Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania roots. Allegheny County, Pennsylvania marriage records do not begin until 1885. At present, no church marriage record for John and Jane Waite has been located. Another possible marriage location is Wheeling, Virginia; however, no marriage has been located there either.

The town of Wheeling lies on the Ohio River on the little strip of land now belonging to West Virginia that protrudes and separates Ohio and Pennsylvania. Prior to the Civil War, this land was part of Virginia. The town of Wheeling was located in Ohio County, Virginia. Beginning in 1826 and continuing through 1831, a "John Wait" appears in the Ohio County property tax lists.<sup>8</sup> Beginning in 1832 and continuing through 1834, a

"John Wayt" appears on the Ohio County property tax lists.<sup>9</sup> Could this be the John Waite who married Jane Caldwell?

Because river travel was an integral part of the economy, the development of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania and Wheeling, Virginia were closely related. Jane Caldwell's sister and her husband moved from Pittsburgh to Wheeling in 1833. Could John Waite and his wife, Jane, have been living in Wheeling about this time as well? In the 1830 US census we find the following family,<sup>10</sup> is this "our" John Waite?

1830 US Census, Virginia, Ohio County, Wheeling Township, pg 285  
Wait, John/ Males age 20-30: one// Females age 20-30: one

John and Jane Waite began raising a family. Their first child, Lucena Waite was born 1 October 1832 probably in either Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania or Wheeling, Virginia. Their second child, Anderson Waite was born 7 October 1834 probably in Ohio. Their third child, Mary Jane Waite was born 12 January 1836 probably in Ohio. Their fourth child, John Anson Waite was born 16 April 1838 probably in Ohio or Indiana. Their fifth child, Martha Waite, was born 3 May 1840 probably in Ohio. Their last two children, Margaret Waite born 11 November 1842 and Rebecca Waite born 25 February 1844, were likely born in St. Louis, Missouri.

Although family records have passed down detailed birth dates for all of John and Jane Waite's seven children, their birth places have varied from record to record. Searching land records, city directories, tax records, census records, and even church records has done little to clear up the confusion of where their children were actually born.

Here are some of the responses as to their birthplace given during the lifetimes of the adult children of John and Jane Waite:

Lucena Waite:

- 1847 Patriarchal blessing: born Wheeling, Virginia
- 1850 US Census: born Pennsylvania
- 1860 US Census: born Pennsylvania

Anderson Waite:

- 1850 US Census: (if identified correctly) born America
- 1860 US Census: unable to locate
- 1870 US Census: born Ohio
- 1877 marriage: born Ohio
- 1879 death record: born (blank)

Mary Jane Waite:

- 1850 US Census: born New York
- 1855 Marriage: born Jefferson County, Ohio
- 1860 US Census: born Ohio
- 1870 US Census: born Ohio
- 1880 US Census: born Ohio
- 1900 US Census: born Ohio
- 1910 US Census: born Ohio
- 1920 US Census: born Ohio
- 1922 death records: born Cleveland, [Cuyahoga], Ohio

John Anson Waite:

- 1850 US Census: born Indiana
- 1860 US Census: born Missouri
- 1861 Marriage: born Madison, Madison, Indiana
- 1868 Patriarchal blessing: born Madison, Madison, Indiana
- 1870 US Census: born Kentucky
- 1880 US Census: born Ohio

--1900 US Census: born Indiana  
--1910 US Census: born Indiana  
--1920 US Census: born United States  
--1924 death record: born Madison, Indiana

[Note: There is a town called Madison in Jefferson County, Indiana which lies on the Ohio River. Have not been able to locate a town or township called Madison in Madison County, Indiana.]

Martha Waite:

--1850 US Census: born Missouri  
--1858 Marriage: born Richmond, [Jefferson], Ohio  
--1860 US Census: born Ohio  
--1865 Endowment: born Madison, Madison, Indiana  
--1870 US Census: born Ohio  
--1880 US Census: born Ohio  
--1890 Marriage: born Pittsburgh, Ohio, in the county of (blank) [?Pittsburg, Darke, Ohio/ ?Pittsburgh, PA]  
--1900 US Census: (unable to locate)  
--1910 US Census: born Ohio  
--1920 US Census: born United States  
--1926 death record: born Ohio  
--1926 obituary: born Richmond, [Jefferson], Ohio

One wonders why the birth places of the Waite children are so “all over the place.” Our best guess, and it is only a guess, is that John Waite worked as a carpenter or cooper and that he derived his income and/or employment through work that was generated as a result of transporting goods up and down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. Many of the towns listed as possible birth places of his children tie into the river and canal systems that were vital to the transportation of goods and people in the early to mid 1800’s.

Frustratingly, despite searching and searching, we have been unable to identify a perfect match for this family in the 1840 US Census. Our current best guess of the family of John and Jane Waite in the 1840 US census is the family below<sup>11</sup>:

1840 US Census: Ohio, Clermont, New Richmond  
John Waitt/ Males: age 0-5: two/ age 5-10: one/ age 30-40: one// Females: age 5-10: two/ age 30-40: one

Or the John Waite family may simply have been on the move and been missed in the 1840 US census.

Assuming the Waite family lived in or near St. Louis, Missouri in the early 1840’s, they likely came in contact with “Mormon” missionaries or members of the “Mormon” church. Jane Caldwell Waite was baptized a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on 11 September 1842 at Nauvoo, Hancock County, Illinois.<sup>12</sup> Based on the Nauvoo “Members who entered the City” record on 17 November 1845, we assume that John Waite and other family members joined the LDS Church as well.<sup>13</sup>

After John and Jane Waite and their family came to Nauvoo in November of 1845, what happened? This was a period of both excitement and stress in Nauvoo. The prophet Joseph Smith and his brother, Hyrum, had been martyred on 27 June 1844 at Carthage Jail. Following their deaths, persecution of the “Mormons” increased. The Nauvoo charter was repealed leaving the Saints unable to legally defend themselves with their militia. By the fall of 1845, two activities occupied the minds and hands of the people of Nauvoo—complete the temple, and prepare to leave Nauvoo. In October of 1845 the following “Requirements of Each Family of Five for the Journey Across the Plains” was issued by Brigham Young and the leading brethren of the church:

- 1 Good Strong Wagon, well covered
- 3 Good yokes of oxen between the ages of four and ten
- 2 or more cows
- 1 or more good beeves, some sheep if you have them

1000 pounds of flour and good sacks to put it in  
1 bushel of beans  
100 pounds of sugar  
1 good musket or rifle to each man  
1 pound of powder and 3 pounds lead  
2 lbs tea, 5 lbs coffee  
25 lbs salt  
A few pounds dried beef or bacon  
A good tent and furniture to each two families  
10-50 pounds of seed  
25-100 pounds of farming tools  
Clothing & bedding not to exceed 500 pounds per each family of five  
1 or more sets of saw and gristmill irons to each company of 100 families  
Cooking utensils (bake kettle, fry pan, coffee pot, tin cups, plates, and forks, spoons, pans, etc)  
A few goods to trade with the Indians  
A little iron and steel, a few pounds of nails  
5 gallons of alcohol for each two families  
10 pounds of dried apples  
5 pounds of dried peaches  
20 pounds of dried pumpkin  
2 pounds of black pepper  
1 pound of cayenne  
½ pound mustard  
12 nutmegs

Like most societies, the Saints were diverse in their economic situations. It would not be easy, or even possible, for all families to prepare adequately to make the journey. Some would have to "work" their way across Iowa by stopping temporarily in villages where they could find employment until they could obtain sufficient resources to make the journey. Brigham Young continually asked the Saints to do all they could to bring the impoverished and destitute with them.

What were John Waite's thoughts about the proposed exodus from Nauvoo to the west? Was he concerned about his ability to obtain the provisions outlined? Did John Waite become dissatisfied with his membership in the "Mormon" church? We simply do not know what motivated John Waite's actions in the coming weeks, months, or possibly years—or really even what those actions were. John Waite simply seems to drop out of the picture of the lives of the other Waite family members.

- Did John Waite die in Nauvoo shortly after his arrival in 1845?
- Did John Waite return to St. Louis to work and earn money for the journey west?
- Did Anderson Waite, John's oldest son, join his father in returning to St. Louis to earn funds?
- Did John Waite become disillusioned with the Mormon faith and determine not to go west?
- Did John and Jane Waite separate and/or dissolve their marriage?
- Did John and Jane Waite separate because of religious affiliations or another cause?
- Did Anderson run away back to St. Louis at age 10 as some family stories state?
- Did John Waite go back to St. Louis to look for his runaway son?
- Did John and Jane Waite try to communicate with each other after they separated?

--Did John Waite have any communication with his other children after November 1845?

--Did John Waite die in St. Louis before the family was able to be reunited?

--Did John Waite die in St. Louis with no intentions of ever going west?

Is it possible that not only John Waite, but the entire Waite family, returned to St. Louis after they came to Nauvoo in November of 1845? Family histories report that Margaret Waite, who was about three or four years old, died on 3 January 1845 or 1846. A record of her death and burial has not been located in Nauvoo. Is it possible that the Waite family returned to St. Louis within a few weeks of November 1845 and that illness took the lives of Margaret Waite and her father, John Waite? Unfortunately, no records of either death or burial have been located in St. Louis either. If such were the case, Jane Caldwell Waite would likely have quickly returned to Nauvoo where her mother and other Saints were living.

Based on most family histories, it is presumed that John Waite likely returned to St. Louis, Missouri. He may be the John Waite listed as a cooper on Plum Street west of First Street in the 1845 James Green's St. Louis City Directory of 1845.<sup>14</sup> It should be remembered, however, that the information for this directory would have been collected prior to the time the Waite family went to Nauvoo.

Like most river towns and cities, St. Louis was plagued by epidemics of cholera and other water born diseases. Many deaths went undocumented during these epidemics. It is presumed that John Waite likely died shortly after returning to St. Louis. John Waite has not been located in the 1850 US Census.

The details of the life of John Waite remain to be discovered. Hopefully, as new research methods and technologies become available, his story will someday unfold to our view.

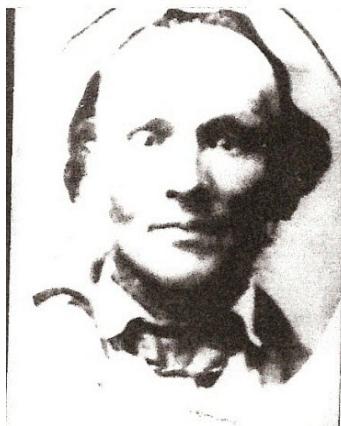


Photo believed to be John Waite

<sup>1</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, John Waite and his wife Jane, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>2</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,(Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, item 1, Vol. 3, 11 Sep 1842, p. 1-2, Jane Waite, FHL #485,753, [Comment: these were live baptisms, following pages begin proxy baptisms][I certify that upon the day of the date hereof, I saw and heard the following Baptisms take place in the Font in the Lord's House in the City of Nauvoo, Illinois ,to wit:...Recorder of Baptism for the Dead for the first tithing

---

ward of the City of Nauvoo...I verily believe the above statement and record to be true, September 1842, James Sloan, general Church Recorder/ --Pg 2, "For Remission of sins-first time" . . . Jane Waite . . .].

<sup>3</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, photocopy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013, *Patriarchal Blessing of Jane Caldwell Waite*, given at Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 14 June 1843, Vol. 4, p. 572.

<sup>4</sup> Sue Waite-Langley, *Waite Genealogy*, "DNA Research," "Raw Data," "John of Malden, MA," John/Jane Caldwell R1b1 (<http://www.waitegenealogy.org/dna.htm> :accessed 6 July 2013).

<sup>5</sup> Zada Waite, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite," *Ancestral Histories by Verl Waite*, p. 20, self published, photocopy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339. [John Waite, my father, was born in the State of Indiana...I John Anson Waite was born in Madison City, Indiana.]

<sup>6</sup> Salt Lake City Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Baptisms for the dead, 1893-1943, heir indexes, 1893-1960*, p. 452, #16242, John Waite, FHL microfilm #183426, [John Waite, born 1 April of St. Louis, MO/ Died abt 1851/ Proxy: John A Waite, son.]

<sup>7</sup> "History of Indiana," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> :rev:13 May 2013 at 15:23, accessed 7 July 2013).

<sup>8</sup> Ohio County, Virginia, Commissioner of the Revenue, *Personal property tax lists, 1811-1850*, John Wait, 1826-1831, FHL microfilm #1,870,186.

<sup>9</sup> Ohio County, Virginia, Commissioner of the Revenue, *Personal property tax lists, 1811-1850*, John Wayt, 1832-1834, FHL microfilm #1,870,187.

<sup>10</sup> 1830 US census, Ohio County, Virginia, population schedule, Wheeling, p. 285, John Wait, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 7 July 2013); citing NARA M19, roll 198.

<sup>11</sup> 1840 US census, Clermont County, Ohio, population schedule, New Richmond, p.224, John Waitt, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 7 July 2013); citing NARA M704; roll 384

<sup>12</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,(Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, item 1,Vol. 3, 11 Sep 1842, p. 1-2, Jane Waite, FHL #485,753, [Comment: these were live baptisms, following pages begin proxy baptisms]

<sup>13</sup> [Comment: there are several other "John Waites" who joined the LDS Church and moved to Nauvoo during this same period—adding to the difficulty of establishing identity. There were two John Waite's in Nauvoo. Do not believe either of them were the husband of Jane Caldwell 1) from Patriarchal Blessing index Film 3929692 John T. Wait born Aug 29, 1806/ Born: Peterboro, N. H./ Father: Nathan Wait/ Mother: Abigail Wait/ Blessing given Aug 2, 1845 Nauvoo by John Smith Vol. 9 page 326. Also from Membership of the Church 1830-1848, Nauvoo Temple Register/ Early Seventies by Black, Harvey Bischoff. John T. Wait b. 29 Aug 1806 Peterborough Hillsborough, New Hampshire, Baptized 20 Aug 1832 and end. in Nauvoo 6 Feb 1846

2) John Wait born 17 May 1813 married to Lydia Pullin b. 28 Jun 1813, Herefordshire, England. Married 3 Dec 1839 Bishops Frome, Herefordshire, England/ End. Nauvoo 23 Jan 1846 Nauvoo. Sources: FGS, Early Members 1830-1848/ Nauvoo temple register/ Early Seventies by Black. Harvey Bischoff page 769  
ECIF: Wait, John FHL Film 179953 Seventies- 32nd Quorum page 255 Book B.]

<sup>14</sup> James Green, *St. Louis City Directory 1845*, John Waite, FHL microfiche #6,044,449.

## Sketch: Spouse, Eli Brazee Kelsey

[Several histories about Eli Brazee Kelsey have been written and submitted to the International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers or published in other family history volumes. Eli Brazee Kelsey also left an autobiographical journal which he kept from 1848-1851 that tells much about his life up until that time. What follows is a compilation of these histories along with some original research. This is not a comprehensive and/or fully documented history of the life of Eli Brazee Kelsey.]



Eli Brazee Kelsey was born 27 October 1819 near Portsmouth, Scioto County, Ohio.<sup>1</sup> His parents were Eli Kelsey and Mary Oldfield. Both Eli Kelsey and Mary Oldfield had moved with their parents and siblings in about 1803 from eastern New York where they had been born to what is now known as Yates County in western New York.<sup>2</sup> Eli Kelsey and Mary Oldfield were married on 7 December 1805 and began raising a family. About 1815, the Eli and Mary Kelsey family moved to Scioto County, Ohio. Eli Kelsey was able to purchase two parcels of Congress Land in Ohio from the Federal Government.<sup>3</sup> A few years after their arrival, their fifth child, Eli Brazee Kelsey, was born.

Of his youth, Eli B. Kelsey relates:

"I was brought up in my father's house until I was thirteen years old, at which time I hired as a clerk in a dry goods store belonging to George McCagin & Company. I embarked on board a boat on the Ohio River with a small stock of merchandise with the view of trading upon the river. I followed the river until I was in my eighteenth year at which time I settled in Madison, Jefferson County, and the State of Indiana...<sup>4</sup>"

Eli Kelsey, father of Eli Brazee Kelsey, died 15 January 1836 at the age of fifty years. By this time, Eli B. Kelsey was selling goods on the Ohio River and somewhat self-sufficient. About a year and a half after his father passed away, Eli B. Kelsey married Letitia Sheets on 11 July 1837 at Madison, Jefferson, Indiana. In November of that year, Eli and Letitia moved to St. Omer, Decatur, Indiana where Eli continued merchandising and their first child, George William Kelsey was born on 1 May 1838.

Eli and Letitia's second child, Mary Jane Kelsey, was born 14 March 1840 also at St. Omer, Decatur, Indiana. However, shortly thereafter Eli went into partnership with his brother-in-law selling wood and the family moved to Williamson, Johnson County, Illinois. Their venture did not go as well as anticipated, and discouraged the family moved back to Madison, Jefferson, Indiana where Letitia's family lived.

Eli's widowed mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey, came in contact with missionaries or members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. She joined their faith and was married to John Pierce on 29 January 1843 in Nauvoo, Hancock County, Illinois.<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo was a city the Mormons had built after they were expelled from Missouri.

Shortly after Eli B. Kelsey and Letitia's third daughter, Minerva Kelsey, was born on 10 May 1843, Eli's mother and her new husband came to visit them. Eli B. Kelsey later remarked:

"I was not converted to what is called Mormonism by the labors of any missionary of the faith. My mother had some years previous joined the Church. That I might learn something of the religious faith that had so captivated her that she left home and friends and took her way to Nauvoo, the then City of Refuge for the Saints, I sent money to Nauvoo and subscribed for the *Times and Seasons* and purchased a copy each of all the Mormon books then published. I found, to my surprise, that the revelations of Joseph Smith and his teachings on doctrine agreed with the teachings of Christ and his apostles. I read myself into the faith and doctrines taught by Joseph Smith. Intellectually, I was a convert many months before I could find a Mormon elder to baptize me."<sup>6</sup>

Eli Brazee and Letitia Kelsey were baptized and before long were moving to Nauvoo, Illinois to join the members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints already living there. At Nauvoo, Eli found employment as a school teacher. The children of the Prophet Joseph Smith were attending the school were Eli taught when their father was martyred on 27 June 1844.<sup>7</sup>

After Eli had been teaching school for about a year (thus abt. April 1845), he developed an inflammation in his eyes which incapacitated him from working for ten months (thus to abt January 1846).<sup>8</sup> This was a time of earnest endeavor among the Saints of Nauvoo. With the death of the Prophet Joseph Smith, persecution of the Mormons resumed. The Nauvoo charter was repealed, disbanding the Nauvoo militia, and leaving the Saints unprotected. Under the direction of their new leader, Brigham Young, all energies were focused on two tasks—the completion of the Nauvoo temple and preparations for the exodus west to the Rocky Mountains.

As portions of the Nauvoo Temple were completed, these areas were dedicated and sacred temple ordinances began taking place within its walls. Eli Brazee Kelsey, Letitia Kelsey, and Mary Oldfield Kelsey all received their endowment in the Nauvoo Temple on 7 January 1846.<sup>9</sup> Mary's second husband had also passed away, and Eli's mother was a widow once again.

Before his death, the Prophet Joseph Smith introduced the doctrine of plural marriage. Mormons believe that "the family is ordained of God. Marriage between man and woman is essential to God's eternal plan. At certain times and for God's specific purposes, God, through His prophets, has directed the practice of plural marriage, which means one man having more than one living wife at the same time. In obedience to direction from God, Latter-day Saints followed this practice for about 50 years during the 1800's but officially ceased the practice of such marriages after the Manifesto was issued in 1890."<sup>10</sup>

In the Nauvoo temple, Eli Brazee Kelsey was sealed for eternity to his first wife, Letitia Sheets on 20 January 1846. A few days later, in accordance with the practices of the time, Eli was sealed to Mary Bennett Caldwell Forsythe on 24 January 1846.<sup>11</sup> And on 7 February 1846, Eli B. Kelsey was sealed to Jane Caldwell Waite.<sup>12</sup> Mary Bennett is Jane Caldwell's mother. Both women were considerably older than Eli B. Kelsey. And it is believed that both women were without spouses at the time of these sealings. The Saints were very concerned that it would be years and years before they would have the opportunity to once again step foot inside a temple of God. They were very eager to see that they had participated in all available temple ordinances prior to their departure from Nauvoo.



Letitia Sheets

All attention now turned to leaving Nauvoo. Before the month of February ended, Saints began ferrying across the Mississippi river to escape the growing turmoil. Over the coming months, families left in waves as their means permitted. It would be September of 1846 before the last and poorest of the Mormons would flee Nauvoo.

Eli B. Kelsey likely had significant challenges in preparing for the journey west. His wife, Letitia, was pregnant. Having been unable to work for the past ten months, Eli likely had little if any financial reserves to purchase a wagon and provisions. He was now responsible for his wife, Letitia, and their three soon to be four children; his widowed mother; the widow, Mary Forsythe, to whom he had been sealed; and her daughter, Jane Waite and her seven children, to whom Eli had also been sealed. In all likelihood, it was simply impossible for Eli to provide transportation and provisions for this large group.

Mary Forsythe returned east to her home base of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. She had married children from her first marriage to Joseph Caldwell who lived in Pennsylvania, Indiana and Illinois.

Jane Waite seems to have taken responsibility for her own children. Family histories indicate that she and the children likely crossed the Mississippi river in early spring 1846 and camped on the Iowa side of the river until other plans could be made. Simeon Adams Dunn, a widower with small girls, left Nauvoo 18 May 1846. He had two wagons and enough provisions. Simeon A. Dunn and Jane Caldwell "joined forces" for the trek across Iowa to Council Bluffs and what would be known as Winter Quarters. From their time together, a son would be born on 12 February 1847 named Joseph Moroni Dunn.

Eli's mother, Mary Oldfield, "joined forces with" or married John Gribble in Nauvoo probably about April 1846. Brigham Young Kelsey was born to Eli and Letitia on 26 May 1846. A few weeks later, the Eli B. & Letitia Kelsey family left Nauvoo joined by the Gribbles. Eli was compelled for want of means to stop and labor one year in Wapello County, Iowa. He arrived at the Bluffs on 16 August 1847. Here Eli built a dwelling and a school house and taught school until February 1848.<sup>13</sup>

Once Eli B. Kelsey established himself at Winter Quarters, Jane Waite and her children resumed their association with the Kelsey family. Simeon Adams Dunn had married again at Winter Quarters and subsequently had moved to Summer Quarters to farm. While at Winter Quarters, Brigham Young Kelsey, Minerva Kelsey, and Rebecca Waite—all young children—died within a few months time.



Emma Celestine

Eli B. Kelsey received a mission call to England in February 1848. He took Letitia and her children to stay with Letitia's parents in Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana. Their daughter, Emma Celestine Kelsey was born there on 23 May 1848 just prior to his departure.

Eli's mother, Mary Gribble, spent a year at Savannah in western Missouri. Jane Waite and her children also moved to western Missouri. Jane worked as a housekeeper to support herself and her children. Jane's son, John Anson Waite had been bound out to Horace S. Eldredge and crossed the plains to Utah Territory with him in 1848. Mary Gribble helped Jane make arrangements for her daughters Martha and Mary Jane to cross the plains as well. Jane and her son, Joseph Moroni Dunn, waited until Eli returned from his missionary labors to cross the plains with the Eli B. and Letitia Kelsey family in 1852.

Eli B. Kelsey was a dynamic missionary and was given increased responsibilities throughout his time in England. Orson Pratt said of him,

"It has been the blessed portion of but few men to acquire that unstudied fame and undivided confidence which were bestowed upon Elder Kelsey by all the British Saints who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, strictly exemplary in all his ways and councils. He brought home to the hearts of his people the doctrines of truth and purity, enforced the great principles of life, and with irresistible application, himself being a living example of their power to save and exalt. He has presided over the Glasgow, Warwickshire, and London Conferences. In all his duties he acquired himself manfully and returns to Zion laden with honor, bearing the love of a great and good people. Millennial Star, 1852. Call no. R-0B, 2-14, page 41<sup>14</sup>

After his mission, Eli led a group of Saints across the plains to Utah Territory in 1852. Following an initial stay in Salt Lake City, Eli and his wives and children settled in Tooele, Utah. Eli's mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey, who was alone once again, was one of the first settlers of Tooele. After his arrival in Utah Territory, Eli married three additional plural wives.

Emma Boyce married Eli on 16 December 1852 in President's Office, later divorced.<sup>15</sup>

Mary Ann McIntire married Eli on 20 November 1853 in President's Office<sup>16</sup>. Eli and Mary Ann had a family of five girls. Margaret Anna Kelsey was born 9 September 1854. Letitia McIntire Kelsey was born 14 November 1855. Agnes Claret Kelsey born 10 May 1858. Rachel Kelsey born 22 October 1859, died young. And Grace McIntire Kelsey born 14 April 1861.

Sarah Jane Morris married Eli on 31 May 1862 in the Endowment House.<sup>17</sup>

After their arrival in Tooele, Eli B. Kelsey and Letitia had an additional four sons. Eli Brazee Kelsey, Jr. was born 6 May 1853. Lorenzo Sheets Kelsey was born 21 January 1855. Lewis Phillip Kelsey was born 22 November 1857. And John Sheets Kelsey was born 27 May 1859.



Eli B. Jr.



Lorenzo



Lewis P.



John

Within a short time, Eli B. Kelsey became a prominent citizen in the Tooele community. He brought currant bushes from Wyoming, apricot pits, peach stones and plumb stones from England, and he knew how to make them grow. He had the first fruit orchard and nursery and owned the first pressure cooker. His vineyards were widely recognized as outstanding. He also had the first molasses press. He had the first herd of sheep.<sup>18</sup> Eli was active in the community serving as postmaster, helping to organize the Tooele Library, and in other political processes. Not long after their arrival, Eli served as the president of the Tooele Branch of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints for a time when John Rowberry moved temporarily to another area of the county.

By 1861, Civil War shook the nation. "At the height of the Civil War, Colonel Patrick E. Conner with his California and Nevada Volunteers was ordered to Utah Territory. Conner was charged with two tasks, protecting the overland mail and stage lines, and keeping an eye on the Mormons. It was no secret that Conner disliked the Latter-day Saints, especially Brigham Young. He believed that Young had too much influence over the territory, the people who lived there, and the way that things were done. Conner also

believed he could do something about it! Many of the soldiers under Conner's command were experienced prospectors and miners. Conner theorized if precious metals could be found in large enough quantities, it would bring thousands of non-Mormons to the region and Young's control would be broken. With that as his goal, he granted leaves and issued duty assignments with just such encouragements, sending forth small armies of soldier/prospectors to search the nearby mountains for precious metals. News of the finds quickly traveled beyond the valley. With the completion of the railroad in 1869, prospectors flooded into Utah in search of minerals, which they sometimes found. It is estimated that more than 10,000 claims were filed in those early years. Of those, less than 1% would ever pay dividends. Yet, mining was now permanently established in Utah.<sup>19</sup>

One of those who took a keen interest in mining was Eli Brazee Kelsey. Eli induced foreign and eastern capitalists to invest in Tooele's mines and smelters.<sup>20</sup> Eli's interest in mining continued throughout the remainder of his life as evidenced by his will where several mining claims were designated as inheritances.<sup>21</sup> Eli became interested in the Territory's economic policies and was eager to have his views heard through his involvement with the Utah Magazine. The magazine's founders, William Godbe, Elias L. T. Harrison, and Edward W. Tullidge disagreed with Brigham Young's economic and political positions.<sup>22</sup>

Over the course of several years, Eli B. Kelsey's associates from the Utah Magazine became increasingly vocal about their dissatisfaction regarding Young's economic, political, and finally spiritual leadership. Ultimately Eli would have to choose loyalty to one group of men or the other. Eli B. Kelsey chose to continue his close association with William S. Godbe and his associates which ultimately resulted in their excommunication from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in October of 1869. On Sunday, December 19, 1869, the "Church of Zion" or Godbeites convened for its "inaugural services." On the stand were Elders Eli B. Kelsey, W. S. Godbe, W. H. Shearman, E. L. T. Harrison, Henry W. Lawrence, and Edward W. Tullidge in connection with the "new movement."<sup>23</sup> Their foundational beliefs were "intellectualism" and "spiritualism" which they believed was not evil, but simply a lower form of spiritual life that had the advantage of suggesting a life beyond the present.<sup>24</sup>

As part of his desire for political reform, Eli B. Kelsey was heavily involved in the establishment of a new "liberal" political party. While the party had almost no electoral success anywhere else in the Territory, Tooele County was unique in its Mormon to Non-Mormon ratio due to the interest in mining. From 1874 to 1879, the Liberal Party of Utah gained control of Tooele County and called it, "The Republic of Tooele."<sup>25</sup>

Eventually, Eli B. Kelsey moved his personal residency permanently to Salt Lake City where he bought a duplex on second east between fifth and sixth south.<sup>26</sup> Eli and his son, Eli Brazee Kelsey, Jr. formed a partnership known as Eli B. Kelsey & Son. They engaged in the real estate business and had an office on First South between Main and State Street. As the years passed, the Godbeite movement faded and family members aligned themselves with other protestant faiths.

Eli Brazee Kelsey passed away March 27, 1885 of congestion of the bowels, commonly known as appendicitis. He enjoyed the confidence of a large number of businessmen and capitalists. In his business dealings he was highly esteemed as honorable and conscientious. On Thursday morning he had gone to his office as usual, in good health. He had been considerably worried about the turn his business had taken as it was made known that his family relations were being investigated. He was still a Polygamist, and his family was being questioned by the territorial marshal. This was during the time that many Mormon polygamists were prosecuted, convicted, and sent to serve time in the federal penitentiary. The strain on his nerves together with the anticipation of the persecution he might have to undergo undoubtedly caused the collapse of his physical strength. At about noon he was seized with severe pains in his stomach and fell on the couch in his office. Dr. White was called and endeavored to relieve the sufferer, but met with little success. At four o'clock he was removed to his home, where every attention was given him, but he failed to rally. He suffered continually with the most severe pain, which he bore with great fortitude. About 1:00 A.M. he sunk into

unconsciousness from which he failed to rally. He passed away at 2:30 A.M.<sup>27</sup> The Reverend M. T. Lamb and some of his business associates spoke at his funeral. Burial took place in the Salt Lake City Cemetery.



Eli B. Kelsey, Monument, Salt Lake City Cemetery

<sup>1</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Nauvoo Temple Endowment Register*, Eli B. Kelsey, FHL microfiche #6,051,326.

<sup>2</sup> Karen L. Rasmussen, Paula L. Paradise and Karen P. Baranowski, *Thoughts, Theories, and Impressions of Mary Oldfiled Kelsey Pierce Gribble Young*, p. 5-8, (Lulu.com :2012) (<http://www.scribd.com> :accessed 7 July 2013).

<sup>3</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, Eli Kelsey, Ohio, #CV-0064-156 & #CV-0070-423, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed Sept 2012).

<sup>4</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH.

<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of members, 1841-1845. church records 1836-1846*, Part 5, p. 8, John Peirce and Mary Kelsey, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>6</sup> Excerpt taken from book in progress by James Kelsey on the life of Eli Brazee Kelsey. Contact James Kelsey at [jamesfkelsey@comcast.net](mailto:jamesfkelsey@comcast.net) for more information.

<sup>7</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid.

<sup>9</sup> Devery S. Anderson and Gary James Bergera, *The Nauvoo Endowment Company 1845-1846. A Documentary History*, p. 352 & 371, Eli B. Kelsey (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, c2005).

<sup>10</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Gospel Library, Gospel Topics, *Polygamy*, lds.org (<https://lds.org> :accessed Jan 2013).

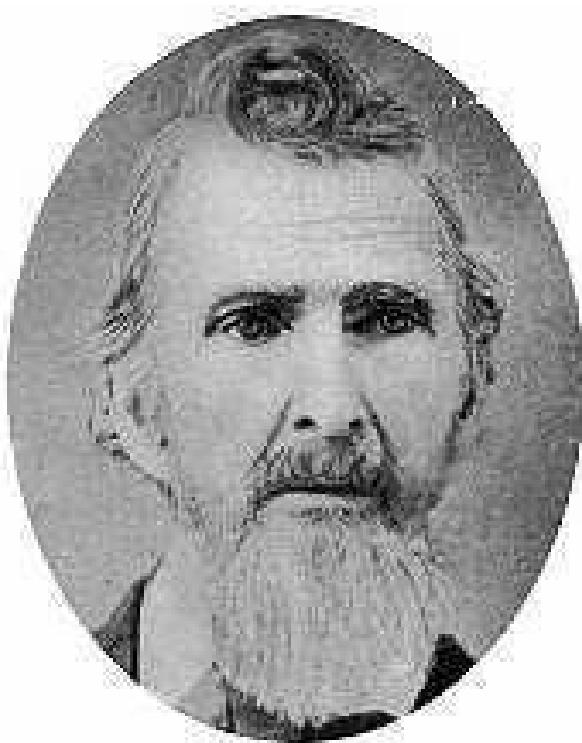
<sup>11</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p.365 Eli Brazee Kelsey to Mary Forsythe, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>12</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p.369 Eli Brazee Kelsey to Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

- 
- <sup>13</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH.
- <sup>14</sup> Cecil K. Mill, *Life of Eli Brazee Kelsey*, manuscript, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS 10885.
- <sup>15</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy. 1851-1889*, part 2, #952, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Emma Boyce, FHL microfilm #183,393.
- <sup>16</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy. 1851-1889*, part 2, #1359, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Mary Ann McEntyre, FHL microfilm #183,393.
- <sup>17</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy. 1851-1889*, p. 91, #4782, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Sarah Morris, FHL microfilm #1,149,514.
- <sup>18</sup> Cecil K. Mill, *Life of Eli Brazee Kelsey*, manuscript, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS 10885.
- <sup>19</sup> Treasure House Relics Project, *History of Mining in Utah*, (<http://www.miningutah.com> :accessed online Sept 2012).
- <sup>20</sup> Ouida Blanthon, *A History of Tooele County*, p.122, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Utah State Historical Society, c1998).
- <sup>21</sup> Salt Lake County, Third District Court, *Probate case files*, Entry 1321-Kelsey, Eli B, (Series 1621), Utah State Archives.
- <sup>22</sup> Karen L. Rasmussen, Paula L. Paradise and Karen P. Baranowski, *Thoughts, Theories, and Impressions of Mary Oldfiled Kelsey Pierce Gribble Young*, p. 30-31, (Lulu.com :2012) (<http://www.scribd.com> :accessed 7 July 2013)..
- <sup>23</sup> Leonard J. Arrington, From Quaker to Latter-day Saint, Bishop Edwin D. Woolley, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1976) p. 427-436.
- <sup>24</sup> Ibid. pg 433
- <sup>25</sup> "Tooele, County, Utah," "Republic of Tooele," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.com> :rev. 28 May 2012 at 01:24, accessed 7 July 2013).
- <sup>26</sup> Robert W. Sloan, *Utah Gazetteer and Directory of Logan, Ogden, Provo, and Salt Lake Cities for 1874*, Tooele City Library.
- <sup>27</sup> Cecil K. Mill, *Life of Eli Brazee Kelsey*, manuscript, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS 10885.

## Sketch: Spouse, Simeon Adams Dunn

[Several histories about Simeon Adams Dunn have been written and submitted to the International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers or published in other family history volumes. Simeon Adams Dunn left an autobiographical history of his life as well. What follows is a compilation of these histories along with some original research. This is not a comprehensive and/or fully documented history of the life of Simeon Adams Dunn. For more information about documentation of Simeon Adams Dunn's life, see the histories mentioned in the endnotes.<sup>1</sup>]



Simeon Adams Dunn

Simeon Adams Dunn, son of Simeon Dunn and Sally Bath Dunn, was born 7 August 1803 in Groveland, Livingston County, New York, at the time known as Williamsburgh, Ontario County, New York.<sup>2</sup> His father left his home and family when Simeon was a small child. When he was seven years of age, his mother died; leaving the children, Mary, Francis, Simeon, William, and James, alone in the world. The children were taken and cared for by friends. For a number of years Simeon lived with a family by the name of Skinner.

He left the state of New York and settled in Michigan, where he met a family by the name of Rawson of Rawsonville, Michigan. On 30 June 1828, Simeon married their daughter, Adaline.<sup>3</sup> The children born to Simeon Adams Dunn and Adaline Rawson Dunn were Adaline, Francis, Mary, Maria, Mosiah, Amariah, and Betsy. Four of these children died in infancy.

In 1838, Simeon's brother, James Dunn, came to their home as a missionary of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He preached the gospel in the neighborhood, and Simeon was baptized by him 15 April 1839, in the town of Van Buren, Wayne County,

Michigan in the Huron River -- being the first man ever baptized in that river by authority from Heaven. Adaline, Simeon's wife, was baptized a week later, she being the second person to be baptized in that river. Simeon A. Dunn was ordained to the office of Priest by Elder Stephen Post on 22 July 1839. In June 1840, he was ordained an Elder by Elder Post in Van Buren, Michigan.

In the same month, Simeon started alone for Nauvoo on foot, a distance of 500 miles. He arrived in Nauvoo 20 June 1840, and beheld and acknowledged the Prophet of God, Joseph Smith. On June 22, he visited the first Patriarch of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Joseph Smith, Sr., who gave him a father's blessing and explained to him the history of Abraham from the scriptures.<sup>4</sup> On 10 July 1840, Simeon started by foot back to Michigan, bearing his testimony of the gospel to all who would listen along the way with much rejoicing.

On 20 June 1841, Simeon A. Dunn left with his wife and family (three little girls Adaline, Mary, and Betsy) to gather with the saints in Nauvoo. They arrived 5 August 1841. On October 22, of that year Adaline Rawson Dunn died, and Simeon was left with three motherless daughters.

On 19 June 1842, Simeon Adams Dunn and Margaret Snyder were married in Nauvoo.<sup>5</sup> In December 1842, Simeon was chosen by the Prophet Joseph as one of the 43 policemen to guard the city and the Temple of the Lord. In April 1844, he was ordained a Seventy by Levi Hancock. In May 1844, Simeon was sent on a mission to the state of New York to advocate the Prophet being elected to the Presidency of the United States. While

he was on this mission, the Prophet and his brother, Hyrum, were killed, and so the missionaries returned home to Nauvoo.

On 26 January 1845, Simeon was set apart to be the Senior President of the Fifteenth Quorum of Seventies, under the direction of President Joseph Young. He and his wife, Margaret, received their endowments 20 December 1845, in the Nauvoo Temple. On January 21, 1846, he was called to work as an officiator in the Temple and the next day, January 22, 1846, had sealed to him Margaret and also his deceased wife, Adaline. On February 6, 1846, they received their second anointing.

After the death of Joseph Smith, persecution of the Saints increased and it became necessary for the Saints to leave Nauvoo. Prior to leaving, his wife, Margaret Synder Dunn, passed away, leaving him with an additional daughter, Susanna. Margaret had also born a son, Simeon, who had died soon after birth. On May 18, 1846, Simeon A. Dunn left for Winter Quarters after being driven out of Nauvoo.



Nauvoo Temple

Before leaving the encampment for Winter Quarters, he "joined forces" with Jane Caldwell Waite, she being alone and also with small children. They pooled their resources and abilities and went to Winter Quarters together. Their son, Joseph Moroni Dunn, was born 12 February 1847, in Council Bluffs, Iowa. Simeon and Jane separated at least prior to 1848 when Simeon Dunn came to Utah Territory.



Harriet Atwood Silver

At Winter Quarters on 3 January 1847, Simeon A. Dunn married Harriet Atwood Silver, a young woman who had accepted the gospel in Vermont and was on her way to "Zion." She was indeed a mother to his little girls. They left Winter Quarters for Salt Lake City on 16 May 1848, arriving in the valley 28 September 1848.

On May 7, 1850, Simeon was called to fill a mission in the South Sea Islands, returning home 21 April 1852.

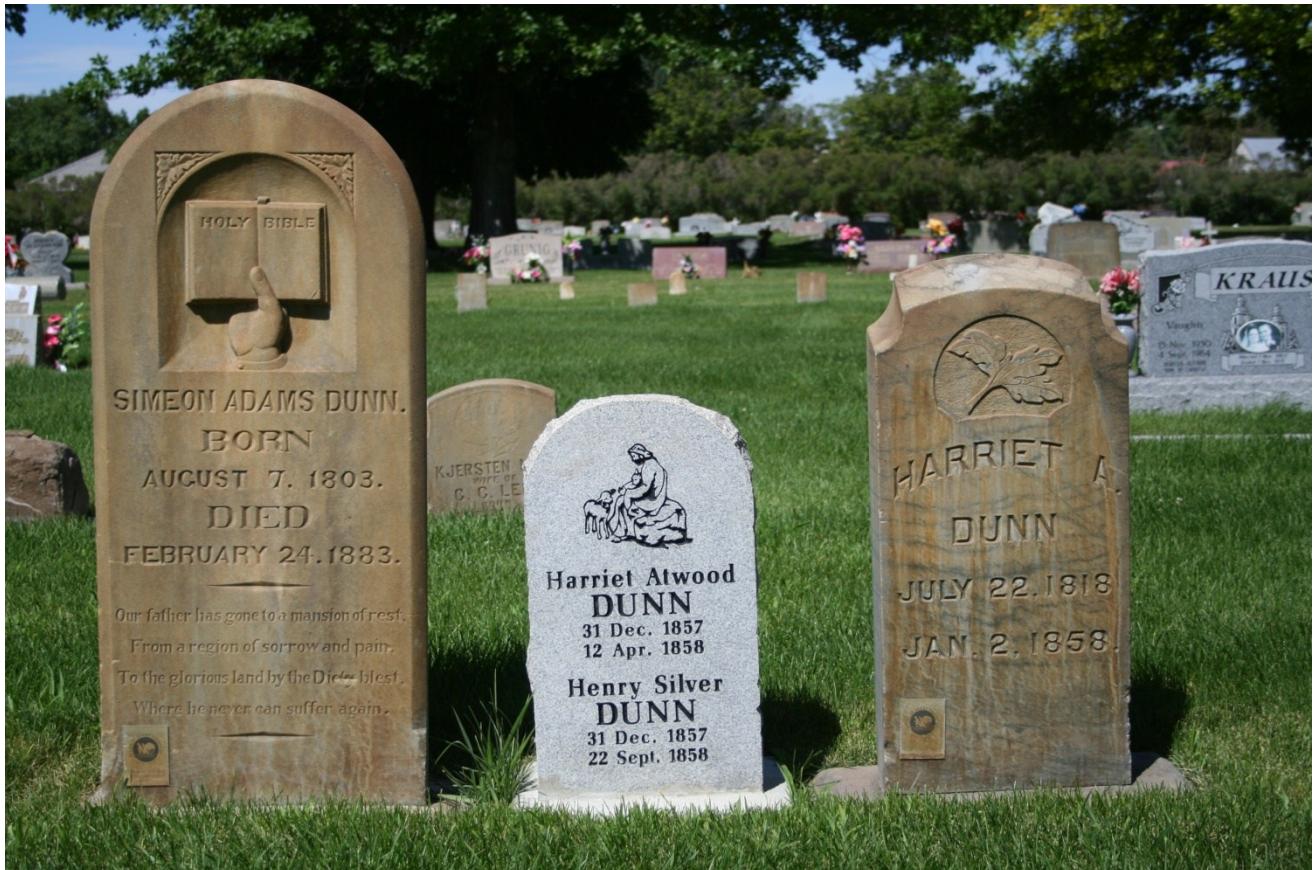
In May 1852, Simeon moved his family to Brigham City, Box Elder County, Utah. The children born to Harriet were Sarah, Sophia, Simeon, Eveline and Emmaline (twins), Charles Oscar, and Harriet and Henry (twins). Harriet and Henry were born 31 December 1837. Their mother, Harriet Atwood Silver Dunn, died a few days later. Simeon was once more with a motherless family.

In April 1858, the call came for all Saints to leave their homes in northern Utah and journey southward to escape Johnson's Army. Simeon Adams Dunn loaded a few provisions and household effects into his covered wagon and assisted his motherless children to take their place in the wagon box and cracking his whip over the backs of his oxen commenced his journey. He had also provided a wagon for his eldest daughter and her three little girls and they traveled together. The husband and father of this little family, Martin Luther Ensign, at that time was serving a mission for the Church. As they proceeded on their way, one of the twins became very ill. They camped on Kays Creek (now Kaysville) and there they saw the life depart from their lovely three-month-old baby. The father made his little family as safe and comfortable as possible in this temporary camp and with a sad and heavy heart slowly wended his way back to the lonely grave in Brigham City Cemetery. Very near to the grave of his wife, he dug the new grave and in it tenderly laid the remains of his baby. Early the next morning, he was on his way to rejoin his family. He found them safe and well and they continued their journey as far south as Payson where they made their camp and remained until the Saints were counseled by the Church Leaders to return to their homes.

On 31 July 1858, Simeon A. Dunn was married to Abigail Brandon. They divorced in 1864. On 14 January 1860, Simeon A. Dunn and Keziah Fowler were married. They requested divorce in July of 1860. On 15 April 1865 Simeon Adams Dunn and Elizabeth Wickham were married. To this union was born two sons, Ephraim W. Dunn and Lorenzo W. Dunn. They requested divorce in 1867. On 22 February 1868, Simeon A. Dunn and Mary McCree were married. After some time, Mary went to live with her adult children.

On October 19, 1873, Simeon departed on a mission and also to gather genealogy in the Eastern States. By this time, he had reconciled with his son, Joseph Moroni Dunn, who cared for his farm while he was gone on his mission. Simeon returned home 19 July 1874, having traveled 10,000 miles.

From November 1877, to January 1878, Simeon did temple work in the St. George Temple. Joseph Moroni Dunn and his family returned to Brigham City to care for Simeon in the final months of his life. He died on 22 February 1883, at the age of 80 years, leaving a large posterity. His death and burial was at Brigham City, Utah.



Simeon Adams Dunn, Monument, Brigham City Cemetery

<sup>1</sup> Comprehensive Histories on the Life of Simeon Adams Dunn:

Cameron Wilde, and Karen Rasmussen, "Simeon Adams Dunn: A Chronological History" Second Edition 2011, available at lulu.com or Scribd.com

Karen L. Rasmussen, and Paula L. Paradise, "Thoughts, Theories, and Impressions of: Simeon Adams Dunn, His Descendants and Ancestors" 2011, available at lulu.com and Scribd.com

---

Vivian Nyman, "Simeon Adams Dunn, 1803-1883" self-published.

Contact authors of this work for more information on these sources.

<sup>2</sup> Simeon Adams Dunn, Holy Bible, (New York: American Bible Society, 1869), "Family Records".

<sup>3</sup> Washtenaw County, Michigan, County Clerk, *Marriage records, 1827-1922; marriage index, 1833-1934*, Vol. O, p. 466, Simeon A. Dunn and Adoline Rawson, FHL microfilm #1,019,064.

<sup>4</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Patriarchal Blessings*, Simeon A. Dunn, given 22 June 1840 by Joseph Smith, Sr. at Nauvoo, Illinois, copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, Part 5, p. 19, Simeon Dunn and Margaret Snyder, FHL microfilm #889,392.

# Chapter IV: Children and Descendants of Jane Caldwell

## Sketch: Daughter, Lucena Waite

Lucena Waite, born on 1 October 1832, was the oldest child born to John Waite and Jane Caldwell Waite.<sup>1</sup> In 1830, John and Jane Waite were living in the town of Wheeling, Ohio County, then State of Virginia.<sup>2</sup> Some records suggest this is where Lucena was born.<sup>3</sup> The town of Wheeling sits on the “east bank” of the Ohio River in the tip of what is now the State of West Virginia. On the “west bank” of the Ohio River is the State of Ohio. And if one travels 15 miles east of the town of Wheeling, one has entered the State of Pennsylvania. So while it seems like the family came and/or lived “all over the place,” these localities are actually closer than one may at first assume. Other records suggest Lucena may have been born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania<sup>4</sup>—an area where members of the Caldwell family often lived.

Where did Lucena grow up? Was the family constantly on the move as they headed further and further west? Did they travel down the Ohio River from Wheeling, through Cincinnati, through Madison, Indiana, and then back up the Missouri River to St. Louis, Missouri. Did John Waite’s occupation somehow tie them to the rivers then used so frequently for transportation? Or, did they travel from Wheeling, back to Pittsburgh, up to Cleveland, Ohio then down to Madison, Indiana and on to St. Louis, Missouri? All of these locations are mentioned as various birthplaces for Lucena and her siblings. To date, we have been unable to locate any records which give specific answers to these questions.

By the time we relocate the Waite family in the mid 1840’s, several significant events have taken place. First of all, Lucena now has six siblings [Anderson, b. 1834; Mary Jane b. 1836; John Anson, b. 1838; Martha, b. 1840; Margaret, b. 1842; and Rebecca, b. 1844.] The family has also come in contact with missionaries and/or members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. At this time, the “Mormons” were once again gathering to a new home in an effort to avoid persecution. Under the leadership of the Prophet Joseph Smith, the Saints were fleeing Missouri and creating a new settlement called “Nauvoo” on the banks of the Mississippi River about 190 miles upstream from St. Louis. Members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints lived in Nauvoo from about 1840 to 1846.

We find no evidence such as deeds or tax records that would indicate that John and Jane Waite actually settled down and lived in Nauvoo. Perhaps they lived in a nearby community. Perhaps they lived in St. Louis and frequently traveled by steam boat up the Mississippi River to Nauvoo. There is evidence, however, that various family members joined themselves to The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and were in Nauvoo at least on occasion.<sup>5, 6, 7</sup> These records include Lucena Waite receiving her patriarchal blessing under the hands of John Smith on 21 January 1847.<sup>8</sup> The implication of having received such a blessing is that Lucena was baptized into The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints sometime previous to this although no original record has been found. At a minimum, it is believed that Lucena’s mother (Jane Caldwell Waite) her grandmother (Mary Bennett Caldwell) and her brother (John Anson Waite) were also baptized about this time.

It is still unknown what happened in the relationship between Jane Caldwell Waite and John Waite. Some believe that by 1846, John had died. However, John is recorded as coming into the City of Nauvoo on November 17<sup>th</sup>, 1845.<sup>9</sup> Some believe that John Waite went in search of their son, Anderson, who is reported as having run away at age 10. Some believe that John had returned to St. Louis, possibly for employment, and died there about 1852. Some believe that Jane did not know if John was dead or not. Some believe that

Jane and John divorced. Based on the “17 November 1845 entry to the city” record, it appears that John Waite joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. It is unclear why Jane and John have parted ways at this point in their lives. Still, from this time forward, we do not find any records demonstrating an association between Jane Caldwell Waite and John Waite

Times of turmoil and persecution seemed the common lot of early members of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. As the City of Nauvoo bloomed and became a successful and prominent town, persecution increased. Following the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph Smith, it became evident that “the Mormons” would have to leave their city and flee again. In the closing months of the city’s occupation, the Saints were able to complete the Nauvoo temple and engage in sacred ordinances there including baptisms for the dead, the endowment, and sealing of couples.

Lucena’s mother and grandmother were both sealed to a man named Eli B. Kelsey as plural wives.<sup>10</sup> Eli was a school teacher in Nauvoo and had three children by his first wife Letitia Sheets at the time. Unfortunately, at this time he was also suffering from an eye infection and was in poor economic condition as the Saints gathered their effects and fled Nauvoo.<sup>11</sup>

It is believed that Jane Caldwell Waite fled Nauvoo with her children in the early spring of 1846 along with thousands of other Mormons. Church leaders and early groups of Saints were already trekking across Iowa towards the frontier where they planned to establish a temporary community once again at what would become known as “Winter Quarters.” The first step in the journey was to cross the Mississippi River from Nauvoo, Illinois over to the Iowa side of the river. After doing so, many Saints camped along the Iowa side of the river as they completed preparations for the journey.

It is speculated, that Jane and her children may have crossed the Mississippi river and camped on the west bank of the Mississippi River waiting for Eli B. Kelsey to come and assist her with getting the family across Iowa. However, we know that Eli was not able to leave Nauvoo until June of 1846 and was compelled to do manual labor at Wapello County, Iowa for about a year in order to have sufficient funds for the journey across Iowa.<sup>12</sup> Thus, Jane resolved to travel across Iowa in company with Simeon Adams Dunn, a widower with several children. Simeon had been able to sell his property in Nauvoo, and seemed adequately equipped to get his and Jane’s families across Iowa.

Many have speculated concerning the uniting of Jane Caldwell Waite and Simeon Adams Dunn. Some believe that they “joined forces” under the direction of Church leaders. Others believe it was of their own accord. Some believe that Jane and Simeon were legally and lawfully wedded by someone, a Church leader perhaps. Others believe that Jane and Simeon may have considered themselves wed by common law. Still others believe that they were not legally married at all. To date, no records have been located to support one theory over another. Out of their time together a son was born, Joseph Moroni Dunn, born February 12, 1847 at Winter Quarters.<sup>13</sup>

So how did all this turmoil affect Lucena Waite? We assume she traveled with Simeon Adams Dunn and his children, as well as her own mother and siblings, across Iowa. The group arrived in Winter Quarters at least by early September 1846 and possibly sooner.<sup>14</sup> On January 3, 1847, Simeon Adams Dunn married Harriet Atwood Silver, who would become a mother to his orphaned children.<sup>15</sup>

Simeon A. Dunn and Jane Caldwell parted ways while living at Winter Quarters. Eli B. Kelsey finally arrived at Winter Quarters on August 16, 1847.<sup>16</sup> It appears that Jane resumed her relationship as his plural wife at this time. Jane kept with her the baby, Joseph Moroni Dunn, who had been born earlier that year. In later records, Joseph was often listed as either Joseph Waite or Joseph Kelsey.<sup>17, 18</sup>

Many other families shared in the persecution and subsequent displacement from their homes in Nauvoo along with the Waites, Dunns, and Kelseys--among them was the family of Parmenas and Marilla Woodworth. The Woodworths came from English roots that settled in Rhode Island and then Connecticut by the time of the

Revolutionary War. Parmenas' father and mother began moving west like many American families. Parmenas Newton Woodworth was born in New York, and he married Marilla McDonald, in Ashtabula, Ohio on December 31, 1826. In a personal sketch of his life, Parmenas states:

"My wife and myself was raised by Christian parents—in 1837 we emigrated to Illinois in the month of November with 5 children. We settled in Monmouth. There we, with others, organized a Presbyterian Church."<sup>19</sup>

From the above statement, it seems evident that Parmenas was a religious man. He also requested the following epitaph be placed on his tombstone:

"Spiritual birth to a higher life—To meet his loved ones gone before"<sup>20</sup>

Perhaps it was these spiritual feelings that prompted Parmenas and Marilla Woodworth to convert to the Mormon faith for a time. It is unknown how the Woodworth's came in contact with The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. However, it is likely that while living in Monmouth, Illinois, they met members of the church or missionaries coming from Nauvoo situated about 60 miles away. The Mormons first settled Nauvoo about 1840 and remained there until 1846. Subsequently, the Woodworths must have listened to and embraced the message of the restoration during this time.

Parmenas and Marilla Woodworth moved from Monmouth, Illinois to Nauvoo about 1844.<sup>21</sup> Parmenas and Marilla both received their patriarchal blessings in Nauvoo on April 21, 1845.<sup>22</sup> Following the martyrdom of Joseph Smith, persecution of the Mormons escalated. The Saints worked fervently to complete the Nauvoo temple before they would have to flee the city. On January 30, 1846, Parmenas and Marilla Woodworth received their endowments in the Nauvoo temple.<sup>23</sup> We presume that in the weeks or months following, they, like other Mormon Saints, fled Nauvoo and traveled across Iowa to the area that would become known as Winter Quarters. It is also assumed that all of Parmenas' and Marilla's ten children were with them at this time and that some of the older children may have also been baptized into The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.



Parmenas & Marilla Woodworth,  
50th Anniversary

On July 16, 1846, Lysander Woodworth, the eldest son of Parmenas Woodworth, was mustered into service as a member of the Mormon Battalion.<sup>24</sup> The battalion was a volunteer unit of over 500 Latter-day Saint men led by Mormon company officers and commanded by regular US army officers who marched 2000 miles from Council Bluffs, Iowa to San Diego, California, as part of the Mexican-American War.<sup>25</sup> The venture benefited both the US government who received the soldiers they needed, and the Mormon cause which benefited financially by clothing allowances and other funds that were donated to the Church by the soldiers.

We don't know how long the Woodworths stayed at Council Bluffs/Winter Quarters. However, the future spouses of their three oldest children all have ties back to the Mormon Church and the Nauvoo/Winter Quarters period. It is likely that Lucena Waite became acquainted with Darius Woodworth, Parmenas' second son, when the two families were living in either Nauvoo or Winter Quarters.

In 1847, the great exodus of the Saints from Winter Quarters to Utah Territory began under the leadership of the Prophet Brigham Young. Companies were organized and the exodus would take several years. Some felt they were too old to make the journey and returned to their homes back east. As with Lysander Woodworth, many of the young men had been called away with the Mormon Battalion. Their families waited for their return in various communities around Council Bluffs as well as all along the Missouri River down into Missouri. Here the families worked and prepared for their time to immigrate west. Still others may have become dissatisfied with their membership in the Mormon Church for various reasons and decided to pursue other paths in their

lives. The family of Parmenas Woodworth perhaps falls into this last category. By the time of the 1850 US Census, the Woodworth family had relocated to Holt County, Missouri about 140 miles downstream on the Missouri River.

Back in Winter Quarters in February of 1848, Eli B. Kelsey (Lucena's step-father) was called on a mission to Great Britain. This would necessitate making arrangements for his wives and children while he was gone for several years. It was decided that his first wife, Letitia Sheets, and her children would return to Madison, Indiana to stay with her parents and extended family while he was away. Jane Waite Kelsey and some of her children, including Joseph Moroni Dunn, were left in Savannah, Missouri along with Eli's mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble.<sup>26</sup> It is apparent from Mary's letters that the two women were good friends and watched out for each other.<sup>27</sup>

After getting resettled in or near Savannah, Andrew County, Missouri, Lucena's mother did her best to find employment as a housekeeper. Again in somewhat destitute conditions, Jane Caldwell began making arrangements for her children to travel to Utah Territory. Lucena's brother, John Anson Waite, traveled with the family of Horace S. Eldredge in the June 1848 Brigham Young Company. Arrangements were made by her step-grandmother (Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble) for Martha, one of Lucena's younger sisters, to go west with the family of Barnabas Adams in the July 1848 Willard Richards Company. It is believed that Lucena's brother, Anderson, had previously returned to St. Louis and was working there. Two of her other younger sisters, Margaret and Rebecca, had died in Nauvoo and Winter Quarters. Her other sister, Mary Jane, traveled to Utah Territory with her step-grandparents, John and Mary Gribble, in the 1849 George A. Smith Company. Thus leaving only Jane Caldwell and her son, Joseph Moroni Dunn, who would eventually immigrate to Utah Territory.<sup>28</sup>

It is possible that Lucena Waite and Darius Woodworth had already developed an interest in each other by the time the families both relocated to Missouri. In a letter written April 26<sup>th</sup>, 1848, from Savannah by Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble to her son, it states, "We got a letter from Lucena Wait. She says her mother is a fool for following the Mormons; and if she goes with them, she will go without her."<sup>29</sup>

By the time of the 1850 US Census, we find Lucena living in Holt County, Missouri, about 20 miles south of where her mother had been living in Savannah.<sup>30</sup> Lucena is listed as living with Amasa and Mary Morse (written as Moss in census). Next door are Mary Woodworth Morse's parents and siblings, the Parmenas Woodworth family. This included their handsome son, Darius Woodworth, born May 6, 1830 in Ashtabula, Ohio. A romance must have blossomed between the two for Lucena Waite and Darius Woodworth were married in Holt County, Missouri, on 9 February 1851 by G. B. Thorp, a minister of the Gospel.<sup>31</sup>

After their marriage, Lucena's family connections would remain largely with the Woodworths. By the time of her marriage, her own mother, Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey, had already returned to Winter Quarters to await the return of Eli B. Kelsey from his mission to Great Britain.<sup>32</sup> By July of 1852, Jane Caldwell along with her son, Joseph Moroni Dunn, would leave for Utah Territory in the Eli B. Kelsey Company of that year.<sup>33</sup> We do not know if Jane and Lucena kept up any kind of correspondence or contact during this time or the subsequent years. No known letters or documents indicating one way or the other have survived.



Parmenas & Marilla Woodworth Family

Just a few months prior to Jane Caldwell leaving for Utah Territory, Lucena Waite Woodworth and Darius Woodworth celebrated the birth of their first child. Harriet Jane Woodworth was born April 12, 1852 in Oregon Township, Holt County, Missouri.<sup>34</sup> Was her middle name “Jane” given in remembrance of Lucena’s mother?



Harriett Jane Woodworth  
Misner

Darius’ older brother, Lysander, had traveled to California while serving with the Mormon Battalion giving the family insight into the land available there.<sup>35</sup> Following the 1849 gold rush, many new settlers began to arrive in California. Squatters occupied land all around the state. On September 9, 1850, California was admitted as the 31<sup>st</sup> State in the United States of America. Now with the ability to obtain more definitive title to one’s land, the number of new settlers arriving in California accelerated. By 1853, the entire family (Parmenas & Marilla Woodworth and their ten children, plus spouses etc.) had determined to immigrate to California. It is possible that the Woodworths were members of, or traveled closely with, the 1853 Hagans-Cockrill Wagon Train as the dates of departure and arrival so closely mimic the dates recorded by Parmenas Woodworth in his like sketch. He states:

“We crossed the Missouri River the 28<sup>th</sup> of April (1853) with our ox teams about 30 miles above St. Joseph.”<sup>36</sup>

Any pioneer journey across the plains was long and hard. However, overall the family was fortunate and traveled without any harmful Indian encounters or deathly sickness or accident. Food was naturally a concern, and flour was of necessity rationed out carefully. Family stories tell us:

“...since one woman was pregnant an extra portion was doled out to her. This shortage of flour so impressed Darius, who was 23 years old, that he evidently resolved to never again be without flour. Later in life, Darius always bought nearly twice the normal required amount of flour for the winter. What was left over when the next crop’s flour was available he fed to his cattle and chickens. The thing is, he always ALWAYS did have PLENTY OF FLOUR. A pathetic reminder of the hardships of the pioneers of covered wagon days.”<sup>37</sup>

Taking 4 ½ months to cross the plains, the Woodworth family arrived in California on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1853 and settled at Stony Point in Sonoma County.<sup>38</sup> It is likely that not long afterwards, Lucena and Darius welcomed their second daughter, Anna Mary Woodworth into their family.<sup>39</sup>

The 1860 US census records show Parmenas and Marilla Woodworth, as well as Darius and his family living in Annally Township, Sonoma County, California.<sup>40</sup> More precisely, Parmenas and Marilla Woodworth established their home at a spot that came to be known as Stony Point. They became well established and respected in their community as hard-working, successful, and charitable people. The family once again embraced the Presbyterian Church of which they were considered devout members.<sup>41</sup>

Darius and Lucena Woodworth established a home and farm in the area as well.<sup>42</sup> On Christmas Eve, December 24, 1857, they welcomed another daughter into their family.<sup>43</sup> They named her Clara. Three years later on December 11, 1860, Frank Newton Woodworth, a son was born into the family.<sup>44</sup> Lucena’s life seems peaceful and prosperous at this time. Darius was a successful and influential farmer in their community.

Thus, it must have been with great sadness to the family that Lucena Waite Woodworth passed away on February 7, 1867. The following statement appeared in the Monday Evening edition of the Sacramento Daily Bee Newspaper on February 18, 1867:

“DEATHS... At Stoney Point, Sonoma county, Feb 7<sup>th</sup>, Lucena, wife of Darius WOODWORTH, aged [36] years.”<sup>45</sup>

Darius now a widower at age 36, was left to care for Harriet, age 14; Mary, age about 13; Clara, age 9; and Frank, age 6. Lucena was buried in the Cypress Hill Memorial Park Cemetery in Petaluma, Sonoma County California.<sup>46</sup> This would be the final resting place for many members of the Woodworth family, including her husband, Darius, and her daughter, Mary.

Despite the loss of his wife, Darius continued to prosper as a farmer. On March 21, 1872, he married Ardelia Dickenson Barthelow, with whom he lived the remainder of his life. Darius Woodworth died on November 4, 1907 at Stony Point, Sonoma County, California due to mitral disease of the heart and chronic nephritis.<sup>47</sup> He was 77 years old. The Petaluma Daily Courier carried several articles related to his death:

Obituary 5 Nov 1907 Petaluma Daily Courier:

"Darius Woodworth Dead-- There died in the home he had occupied for nearly fifty years at Stony Point Monday one of the pioneers of Sonoma County, Darius Woodworth. The news of the death of Mr. Woodworth will be received with sincerest regret. The deceased was born in Ashtabula, Ohio on May 6, 1830. Accompanied by his wife and daughter and the late A. Morse and wife, they came to California across the plains in 1852. They were five months on the road. Mr. Woodworth settled at Stony Point almost upon his arrival."<sup>48</sup>

6 Nov 1907 Petaluma Daily Courier:

"The funeral of the late D. Woodworth of Stony Point took place this morning at 11 o'clock at his late home at Stony Point. A special train of the Petaluma-Santa Rosa electric road left here after the arrival of the morning train from San Francisco with a number of relatives and friends who came up to attend the services. Among the number were Mrs. Hattie Gilbert and daughter Mrs. Jesse Bowles, Mrs. Frank Bowles of Petaluma, Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Wilson, Mr. and Man (sic) Misner, Mr. and Mrs. W. Overhalser, Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Smith, Dr. Hamilton and wife, Mr. and Mrs. J. Barrett, H. Bassett and wife of San Francisco.

The services were conducted by Rev. Hays of the local Presbyterian Church. Mrs. George Smith and Miss Dean of this city rendered several beautiful hymns at the home. Relatives and friends from all over the country were present as a last earthly tribute to the honored dead. At the conclusion of the services the journey to Cypress Hill Cemetery begun and the interment took place in the family plot in the local cemetery.

At the grave Rev. Hays said the final prayers and the soul of the departed was committed into the keeping of the Almighty. The grave was covered with a wealth of beautiful floral tributes."<sup>49</sup>

Darius Woodworth left the following will:

"I, Darius Woodworth of the County of Sonoma, State of California, of the age of seventy one years being of sound and disposing mind and memory, and not acting under duress, menace, fraud or undue influence of any person whatever, so make, publish and declare this my last will and testament, in the manner following that is to say:

Firstly, I give, bequeath, and devise all the property real and personal, whatever situated, of which I may die seized to the persons hereafter mentioned, and in the shares and portions hereinafter set forth.

Secondly, I direct that all my just debts be fully paid and discharged.

Thirdly, I give, bequeath, and devise to my grandson, James G. Morse, my gold watch.

Fourthly, I give, bequeath, and devise to my grandson, Oliver Misner, my diamond and watch chain.

Fifthly, I give bequeath, and devise all the remainder of my estate to my wife Ardelia W. Woodworth and my daughters Mrs. Hattie Misner and Mrs. Clara W. Morse, the three persons in this paragraph mentioned sharing equally, that is to say, share and share alike.

Sixthly, In making a division of the farm, it is my wish in case the farm is sold, that my wife have the preference to buy the same if she will pay as much for it as either of the other two heirs mentioned in the Fifth paragraph of this will. and it is satisfactory to the three heirs mentioned in paragraph Fifth of this will, to divide the farm among them, then they may do so.

Seventhly, as to the personal property (save and except that mentioned in paragraph third and fourth of this will), it may be sold or divided among my said wife and children, in paragraph five of this will mentioned.

Eighthly: It is my express wish that my daughter Hattie Misner, out of her share of my estate, give to her daughter, Lona Overholster one hundred dollars in cash as soon after my death as it can conveniently and without loss or sacrifice be collected. it is my further express wish that my said daughter Hattie Misner, shall also out of her share of my said estate give to Oliver Misner, her son, the sum of one hundred dollars in cash, as soon after my death as the same can conveniently and without loss or sacrifice be collected.

Ninthly: It is also my express wish that my daughter, Clara W. Morse, shall, out of her share of my said estate give to her son James G. Morse, the sum of one hundred dollars in cash as soon after my death as the same can conveniently without loss or sacrifice be collected.

Tenthly, It is my express will and wish and I hereby direct, that my said wife and two daughters, mentioned in paragraph fifth of this will contribute equally out of the respective shares of my estate sufficient money for the purchase and erection of a monument--the said monument to cost from one hundred and fifty to two hundred dollars; the money so raised by them to be paid to Charles W. Woodworth, who shall, with said funds, purchase said monument and have it set in proper place.

Elventhly, I hereby give my executors hereinafter mentioned, full power and authority to sell at either public or private sale, with or without notice and with or without any order of Court as they in their judgment may deem best, any property belonging to my said estate, except the articles mentioned in paragraphs third and fourth of this will.

Twelfthly; In the event that either of the executors hereinafter mentioned, should die then I desire that S. P. Woodworth shall be appointed in the place of the deceased executor without bonds.

Lastly, I hereby nominate and appoint Ardelia W. Woodworth, my wife, and Charles W. Woodworth my brother the executors of this my last will and testament without bonds and hereby revoke all former wills by me made.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 5 day of March AD 1902

Darius Woodworth.<sup>50</sup>

We know of no living descendants for Darius and Lucena Woodworth:

Harriet Jane Woodworth, b. 12 Apr 1852 Oregon, Holt, Missouri, married Daniel R. Misner b. Jan 1848 New York, New York about 1873, Sonoma, California. They had 3 children.

i) Silona Woodworth Misner, b. 23 Oct 1876, married William R. Overholser b. Mar 1845 Indiana, about 1887. Tracking them through the 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930 Census, they had no children.

ii) Clara Woodworth Misner, b. Apr 1883, died in 1902 at age 19, presumably single.

iii) Oliver J. Misner, born 26 Mar 1884, died 23 Aug 1915 at age 18, presumably single.

Anna Mary Woodworth, b. abt 1854 married R. S. Drummond b. abt 1834 Virginia, on 19 Oct 1887. Mary died in 1898. No known children, but have not been able to track R. S. Drummond.

Clara Woodworth, b. 24 Dec 1857 married George W. Morse on 4 Apr 1885. They had one child before divorcing.

i) James Grant Morse b. 28 Jul 1885. James Grant Morse b. 28 Jul 1885 married Annie M. Elphick b. 1884 California on 10 Feb 1907. Tracing through the 1910 and 1930 census, they had no children.

---

<sup>1</sup>Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Index to Patriarchal Blessings: 1833-1963*, Vol. 10, p. 50, Lucena Wait, FHL microfilm #392692. [Wait, Lucena/ birth: 1 Oct 1830/ Blessing: 21 Jan. no year given / Vol. 10 page 50 [estimate 1847]/ Born: Wheeling, Virginia/ Father: John Waite/ Mother: Jane Waite/ Location of blessing: not given/Blessing given by: John Smith]

<sup>2</sup> 1830 US census, Ohio County, Virginia, population schedule, Wheeling, p. 285, John Wait, digital images, *Ancestry.com* (<http://www.ancestry.com>) :accessed 17 Oct 2011.

<sup>3</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Index to Patriarchal Blessings: 1833-1963*, Vol. 10, p. 50, Lucena Wait, FHL microfilm #392692.

<sup>4</sup> 1850 US census, Holt County, Missouri, population schedule, District 28, p. 95B, Lucena Wait, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 7 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 401. [Lucena Wait, born: Penn]

1860 US census, Sonoma County, California, population schedule, Annaly, p. 487, Lucinda Woodworth, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 7 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 69. [Lucinda Woodworth born: Pennsylvania]

<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,(Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, item 1,Vol. 3, 11 Sep 1842, p. 1-2, Jane Waite, FHL #485,753, [Note: these were live baptisms, following pages begin proxy baptisms]

<sup>6</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, (copy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013, *Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forcyth*, given at Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 10 September 1843, ref: 3:167.

<sup>7</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, John Waite and his wife Jane, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>8</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Index to Patriarchal Blessings: 1833-1963*, Vol. 10, p. 50, Lucena Wait, FHL microfilm #392692. [Wait, Lucena/ birth: 1 Oct 1830/ Blessing: 21 Jan. no year given / Vol. 10 page 50 [estimate 1847]/ Born: Wheeling, Virginia/ Father: John Waite/ Mother: Jane Waite/ Location of blessing: not given/Blessing given by: John Smith

[Comment: "John Smith (uncle of Joseph Smith)," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> , :rev. 8 August 2013, accessed 30 August 2013). "Young (Brigham) called John Smith, a brother of Joseph Smith Sr. known as "Uncle John" to be Presiding Patriarch. John Smith served from 1847 until his death in 1854." This makes Lucena's blessing likely from 1847- as Smith was in Daniel Spencer/ Perrigrine Sessions Company 1847 which departed 18 June 1847].

<sup>9</sup>Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, John Waite and his wife Jane, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>10</sup> Devery S. Anderson, and Gary James Bergera, *The Nauvoo Endowment Companies 1845-1846 A Documentary History*, p. 489 & 618, Eli Brazee Kelsey, FHL Call No. 289.309 An23. see also: Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857*, p. 365—Eli Brazee Kelsey and Mary Forsythe, p. 369--Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>11</sup> Cecil K. Mill, *Life of Eli Brazee Kelsey*, manuscript, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS 10885.

<sup>12</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p.7.

<sup>13</sup> Patty Sessions, *Patty Sessions Diary, Midwife, Early LDS*, CD, LDS Family History Suite 2.

<sup>14</sup> Juanita Brooks, *On the Mormon Frontier, The Dairy of Hosea Stout, 1844-1889*, p.190-191, Saturday, Sept 5<sup>th</sup>, 1846, S. A. Dunn, (Salt Lake City, Utah: University of Utah Press, 1964). also accessed at: <http://www.boap.org/LDS/Early-Saints/HStout.html>.

<sup>15</sup> Harriet Silver Dunn 1818-1858, *Correspondence, 1830-1870*, Special Collections Library, Brigham Young University (Provo, Utah), Vault MSS 619, Letter from Harriet Atwood Silver to her family. Mr. Arad Silver, Dated: 6 October 1849.

<sup>16</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p.7.

<sup>17</sup> 1850 US census, Pottawattamie, Iowa, population schedule, District 21, p. 88B, Joseph Wait; digital image. Ancestry.com. (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed Nov. 2011).

<sup>18</sup> Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Tooele, Utah), *Record of Members, 1855-1920, Tooele Utah*, pt 2, p. 20, Joseph Moroni Kelsey (Dunn inserted), FHL microfilm #27,367.

<sup>19</sup> Parmenas Woodworth, *Sketch of my Life*, written June 5, 1877, (original in possession of Denis Paul Edeline), Rootsweb.com, (<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com> :accessed Nov 2011), denispaul2 online family tree.

<sup>20</sup> Parmenas Woodworth, *Sketch of my Life*, written June 5, 1877, (original in possession of Denis Paul Edeline), Rootsweb.com, (<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com> :accessed Nov 2011), denispaul2 online family tree.

<sup>21</sup> *Early Latter-day Saints*, Parmenas Woodworth, (<http://www.earlylds.com> :accessed 7 July 2013). [Parmenas Woodworth Property. Nauvoo Block 69 T7R8, Sec 34, N/2, W/2, SE/4].

<sup>22</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Index to Patriarchal Blessings, 1833-1993*, Parmenus N. Woodworth, FHL microfiche #6,334,933.

<sup>23</sup> Devery S. Anderson and Gary James Bergera, *The Nauvoo Endowment Company 1845-1846. A Documentary History*, p. 527, Parmenas H. Woodworth, Marilla Woodworth, Friday, January 30, 1846,(Salt Lake City: Signature Books, c2005), FHL Book 289.309 An23.

<sup>24</sup> Brig. Gen. Guy E Logan, *Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in Miscellaneous Organizations of the Mexican War...*, (Emory H. English State Printer: 1911), Vol. VI., p. 845, Lysander Woodworth, Private, Google Books, (<http://books.google.com> :accessed 7 July 2013).

<sup>25</sup> "Mormon Battalion," Wikipedia, (<http://www.en.wikipedia.org> :rev. 5 July 2013 at 06:58, accessed 7 July 2013).

<sup>26</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p.13.

<sup>27</sup> Oldfield, Mary Kelsey Gribble. Letter written April 26, 1848 recorded in Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 13.

<sup>28</sup> *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel, 1847-1868*, Database, Jane Caldwell Waite, 1852 Eli B. Kelsey Company, (<https://history.lds.org/overlandtravels/searchPage> :accessed, Nov 2011).

<sup>29</sup> Oldfield, Mary Kelsey Gribble. Letter written April 26, 1848 recorded in Kelsey, Eli Brazee. "Journal 1848-1851" Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives. 3 Volumes. Call Number: MS15644, p.14,

<sup>30</sup> 1850 US census, Holt County, Missouri, population schedule, District 38, p. 95B, Lucena Wait, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 9 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 401.

<sup>31</sup> Holt County, Missouri, Recorder of Deeds, *Marriage records, 1841-1920*, 9 February 1851, Darius Woodworth and Lusena Wate, FHL microfilm #1,005,349.

<sup>32</sup> 1850 US census, Pottawattamie county, Iowa, population schedule, District #21, p. 88B, Jane Wait, digital image. Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 7 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 188.

<sup>33</sup> *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel, 1847-1868*, Database, Jane Caldwell Waite, 1852 Eli B. Kelsey Company, (<https://history.lds.org/overlandtravels/searchPage> :accessed, Nov 2011).

<sup>34</sup> 1860 US census, Sonoma County, California, population schedule, Annaly Township, p. 487, Harriet J. Woodworth, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> : accessed July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 69.

<sup>35</sup> Reuben Woodworth, "History of my Grandfather, Parmenas Woodworth 1979," Rootsweb.com, (<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com> :accessed July 2013); family tree "My Ancestry & their descendants plus misc research. Denis Paul Edeline."

<sup>36</sup> Parmenas Woodworth, *Sketch of my Life*, written June 5, 1877, (original in possession of Denis Paul Edeline), Rootsweb.com, (<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com> :accessed Nov 2011).

<sup>37</sup> Ibid.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid.

<sup>39</sup> *Findagrave.com*, Tombstone, Mary Woodworth Drummond, 1854-1898, (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed Nov 2011).

<sup>40</sup> 1860 US census, Sonoma County, California, population schedule, Annally Township, p. 486, P N Woodworth, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://www.search.ancestry.com> :accessed 7 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 69.

<sup>41</sup> *Findagrave.com*, Memorial, Parmenas Newton Woodworth, Petaluma Weekly Argus, June 28, 1878. "Death of an Old Citizen," (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed 9 July 2013).

<sup>42</sup> Sonoma County, California, Recorder, *Deeds of Sonoma County, 1847-1901*, Index to Grantees, FHL microfilm #1,412,740.

[Grantee: Woodworth, Darius/ Grantor: Reese Michael by Atty/ Date of Deed: Jan 24, 1863/ where recorded: Vol. 17, pg 410

Grantee: Woodworth, Darius/ Grantor: Fuller, Isaac/ Date of Deed: Jan 26, 1880/ Where recorded: Vol. 69, pg 32].

<sup>43</sup> Sonoma County Genealogical Society, *Index to Vital Data in Newspapers of Sonoma County, California*, Vol. 3: 1881-1885, Clara Woodworth. See also: rootsweb.com, family tree "My Ancestry & their descendants plus misc research. Denis Paul Edeline". See also: 1900 US census, Sonoma County, California, population scheduled, p. 22B, Clara W. Morse, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 9 July 2013); citing NARA T623, roll 144.

<sup>44</sup> Sonoma County Genealogical Society, *Index to Vital Data in Newspapers of Sonoma County, California* Vol. 3: 1881-1885 "Frank Woodworth" See also: rootsweb.com, family tree "My Ancestry & their descendants plus misc research. Denis Paul Edeline". See also: 1870 US census, Sonoma County, California, population schedule, Anally Township, p. 230A, Frank Woodworth, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 9 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 91.

<sup>45</sup> "Sacramento Daily Bee", Deaths, 7 February 1867, *Newspaper Abstracts*, (<http://www.newspaperabstracts.com> :accessed 9 July 2013).

<sup>46</sup> *Findagrave.com*, Lucena Waite Woodworth 1832-1867, Cypress Hill Memorial Park, (<http://www.findagrave.com> :accessed 9 July 2013).

<sup>47</sup> Sonoma County, California, Recorder, *Death Records, 1873-1919*, #268, Darius Woodworth, FHL microfilm #1,031,237. [California State Board of Health, Certificate of Death" Local Registration #268/ Death Place: County of Sonoma/ Township of Analy, Stony Point/ Full name: Darius Woodworth/ Length of residence at place of death: 55 years 1 month/ residence in California: 55 years 1 month/ male/ white/ Born: 6 May 1830/ age: 77 years 5 months 29 days/ married/ Birthplace: Ohio/ Occupation: Farmer/ Father: P.N. Woodworth/ Father's birthplace: New York/ Mother: Marilla McDonald/ Mother's birthplace: New York/ Date of death: November 4, 1907/ I certify that I attended the deceased from July 1st 1907 to November 4, 1907. I last saw the deceased alive on November 4, 1907 and death occurred at 2 p.m. on the above stated date. Cause of death: Mitral disease of the heart and chronic nephritis/ Signed: W. J. Kerr, M.D. Sebastopol/ Informant: Clara Woodworth Morse/ informant's address: Stony Point/ Place of Burial: Cypress Hill Cemetery/ date of Burial: November 6, 1907/ undertaker: E. T. O'Leary, Sebastopol/ Filed November 6, 1907.]

<sup>48</sup> Petaluma Daily Courier, "Obituary" 5 Nov 1907, as found at Rootsweb.com, denispaul2 family tree, (<http://rootsweb.ancestry.com> :accessed 9 July 2013).

<sup>49</sup> Petaluma Daily Courier, 6 Nov 1907, as found at Rootsweb.com, denispaul2 family tree, (<http://rootsweb.ancestry.com> :accessed 9 July 2013).

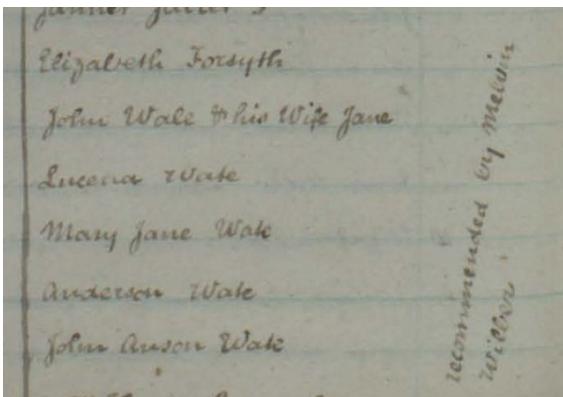
<sup>50</sup> Sonoma County, California, Clerk, *Probate Records, 1854-1931, index to wills, 1852-1955*, p. 95, Darius Woodworth, FHL microfilm #1,428,211.

## Sketch: Son, Anderson Waite

Running away at age ten, spending time in the county jail, changing occupations from a river rat to a cooper, and marrying a second wife far junior in years represent the family folklore and tales indicative of the life of Anderson Waite. Even after diligent research, Anderson's story is filled with assumptions, unaccounted for periods of time, unsolved relationships, and missing records. Anderson Waite was born 7 October 1834,<sup>1</sup> presumably in Ohio. He was the second child born to John and Jane Caldwell Waite.

As a young couple, John and Jane Waite lived in Wheeling, (then) Virginia.<sup>2</sup> The town of Wheeling lies in a narrow strip of land that is now a part of West Virginia. The State of Ohio (John Waite's presumed birthplace) lies just a few miles to the west, and the State of Pennsylvania (Jane Caldwell's presumed birthplace) lies just a few miles to the east. How long the couple remained in Wheeling is unknown. Their children, born over the next ten to fifteen years, report being born in a variety of towns and counties in Virginia, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Missouri, and Illinois. Did John work and travel on the river systems? Did John and Jane simply move around a lot? Were John and Jane migrating west along the "National Road" (today's US Route 40) from Wheeling to St. Louis? Or, having been separated from their parents at a relatively young age, did the children simply not know where they were born? In summary, exactly where Anderson Waite was born is still a mystery; however, he personally reported Ohio as the state of his birth in the few records where he was likely the person reporting the information.<sup>3, 4, 5</sup>

By 1845, John and Jane Waite had a family of seven children—two boys and five girls. It becomes apparent that a few years prior to this date, at least Anderson's grandmother and mother had joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, often referred to as "the Mormons."<sup>6, 7</sup> It is possible that the family of John and Jane Waite lived in St. Louis City, Missouri, where John worked as a cooper.<sup>8</sup> After joining the church, they may have traveled by steamboat up the Mississippi River to Nauvoo periodically to visit.



Anderson Waite, "Members entering City of Nauvoo on November 17, 1845"

On 17 November 1845, the Waite family is included in a list of members who enter the City of Nauvoo.<sup>9</sup> Following the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph Smith in June 1844, persecution towards the Mormons in Nauvoo escalated. By the fall of 1845, it was apparent that the Saints would have to flee Nauvoo and travel west beyond the boundaries of the established states of America. The people of Nauvoo worked feverishly to complete the Nauvoo temple in order to receive sacred temple ordinances before it became necessary to flee the city. Perhaps John and Jane Waite and family entered into the city during the fall of 1845 with the expectation of also moving west with the main body of the Saints.

The conversations, interactions, and motives that set in motion the next series of events for the Waite family are unknown. About this time, the Waite family splits into at least two groups. Family lore states that Anderson and his father, John Waite, returned to St. Louis.<sup>10</sup> While Jane Caldwell Waite and the remaining children stayed in Nauvoo, and later traveled on to Utah Territory in the west. We simply do not know why the family was split in two, and can only ask speculative questions as follows:

- Did John believe in the "Mormon cause" and intend to join Jane and go west?
- Did John return to St. Louis to work and earn money for the journey west?
- As the oldest son, did Anderson join his father in returning to St. Louis to earn funds?

- Did John become disillusioned with the Mormon faith and determine not to go west?
- Did John and Jane separate and/or dissolve their marriage?
- Did John and Jane separate because of religious affiliations or another cause?
- Did Anderson run away back to St. Louis at age 10 as some family stories state?
- Did John Waite go back to St. Louis to look for his runaway son?
- Did John and Jane try to communicate with each other after they separated? Were either or both of them literate?
- Did John die before Jane left Nauvoo in 1846?
- Did John die in St. Louis before the family was able to be reunited?
- Did John die in St. Louis with no intentions of ever going west?

While we believe it likely that John Waite and his son, Anderson, returned to St. Louis (between November 1845 and February 1846), we have no records to substantiate this claim. They could have also found work in other communities along the Mississippi River and in the areas surrounding Nauvoo and/or St. Louis. Likewise, no additional records have been located which tie Anderson Waite and his father, John Waite, together after November 17, 1845. Did they stay together? Or did their paths also separate at this early date?

It is possible that Anderson's father is the John Waite listed in Green's 1845 St. Louis City Directory as a cooper living on Plum Street.<sup>11</sup> This residence is located in the part of the city where we will find Anderson Waite living in subsequent records. This area is only a few blocks from the Mississippi River and near many of the docks located along the river.

No conclusive listing was found for John or Anderson Waite in these earlier or subsequent city directories for St. Louis (1838/39, 1840/41, 1842, 1847, 1848, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1854/55, 1857, 1859, 1859, 1860).<sup>12</sup> Is this because John and/or Anderson were living somewhere else, or because the city directories were not complete?

It was hoped that we would find John and Anderson Waite living together in the 1850 US Census. Anderson Waite would be 16 years old and his father, John, about 43 years old. However, John Waite has not been located. Could John have already died? Cholera epidemics plagued the City of St. Louis. In 1849 the second and most serious cholera epidemic struck St. Louis and over 4000 people died. Some family histories state that John Waite died in St. Louis about 1851.<sup>13</sup> We know of no letter or communication conveying the message of John Waite's death to Jane or his children then living in Missouri or Utah Territory. However, we assume that somehow John's children in Utah Territory received news of their father's death or that the date was deduced from their own genealogical research. No death or cemetery records for John Waite have been identified.

If John Waite died prior to 1850, what became of Anderson Waite? Was he left to fend for himself as a teenager? The following entry from the 1850 US census could be Anderson Waite, or it could be someone else.

James Carlisle	40	Miner	America	Urban	14
Andrew Wait	17	Miner	Ireland	Sacred	15
Genia Ahern	20	Miner	America	Sacred	16
Martha Ahern	10	Miner	Ireland	Loving Family	17

Enumerated 7 November 1850/ Address: County Jail/ Dwelling #1549/ Family #1681  
Andresa Wait/ age: 17/ Male/ Occupation: Prisoner/ Birth: America/ Other: Larceny<sup>14</sup>

Assuming this was Anderson Waite, he was likely in jail a short time for petty larceny. Yet, he disappears from our view for another twelve years. Was he still living in St. Louis? Was he doing some kind of work related to the boats traveling up and down the rivers? In later records, we become acquainted with Marshall Willard Waite born about 1856 probably in St. Louis.<sup>15</sup> Marshall Willard Waite and Anderson Waite are buried in the same grave plot<sup>16</sup> and appear together as living in the same household in the 1879 St. Louis City Directory.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>18</sup> But how was Marshall Willard Waite related to Anderson Waite? Was he his son? Anderson would have been about twenty-two years old when Marshall Willard Waite was born? But his biological mother was likely not Mary Brown Waite, as she would have only been about thirteen years old at the time. Anderson Waite and Mary Brown were not married until 1862, almost six years after Marshall Willard Waite was born.

Neither Anderson Waite, nor Marshall Willard Waite have been located on the 1860 US census. I think it is possible that Marshall was either born out of wedlock, or that Anderson was married to his biological mother even though no record has yet been located to prove such a relationship.

Anderson Waite and Miss Mary A. Brown were married by a Justice of the Peace in the City of St. Louis on June 5, 1862.<sup>19</sup> We have not been able to identify Mary's parents or information about her life prior to her marriage to Anderson Waite. It is possible that she could be the Mary A. Brown living in the Convent of the Sisters of the Good Shepherd in the 1860 US Census enumerated in the St. Louis 5<sup>th</sup> Ward.<sup>20</sup> However, there simply is not sufficient information to positively identify her.

Since their marriage record states that Anderson was "of St. Louis" and that Mary was "of the same place," we assume that St. Louis was their home as early as 1862. It is puzzling then why Anderson Waite does not appear in the St. Louis City Directory until 1866, and then does not appear in St. Louis yearly until 1871. One begins to wonder if Anderson and Mary lived continuously in the City of St. Louis during the early years of their marriage, or did they live in other communities at least part of this time?

13	Anderson Jael W	28	"	Mercy	single	St. Louis
14	<u>Waite Anderson</u>	28	"	Riverman	Married	Ohio
15	Mathew Jael W	28	"	Merchant	single	Wa

Anderson Waite, Civil War Draft Registration

This puzzlement is reinforced by what is believed to be Anderson Waite's Civil War Draft Registration where his residence is listed as Alton, Madison County, Illinois. On the registration, Anderson Waite is said to be 28 years of age, married, born in Ohio, and working as a "river man."<sup>21</sup> Alton, Illinois is about twenty miles upriver or north of St. Louis, Missouri. Both towns are on the Mississippi River. Was Anderson gone much of the time traveling up and down the river? Where did Mary live during these years? Did Anderson register for the draft in Illinois because he was sympathetic to the Northern cause? Or simply because at the moment he was living there?

We still do not know if Anderson actually served in the Civil War as no records have been found to support his service.<sup>22</sup> Based on city directories, it appears that Anderson and Mary Waite may have stayed in Illinois until the conclusion of the Civil War in 1865. They first appear in the St. Louis City Directory in 1866.<sup>23</sup>

The marriage of Anderson Waite and Mary Brown Waite is not without strife and turmoil. But how early were these problems apparent in their relationship? We hoped to find Anderson and Mary together in the 1870 US

Census. Instead we find who we think is Anderson Waite living in what we believe to be a hotel.<sup>24</sup> Mary Waite has still not been located in this census. Nor has Marshall Willard Waite who we still know so little about. It is unknown why the family is not together.

Rindall 10m 15M	do	Missouri
Wade Andrs 35 M W	Cook	Ohio
Williams Jack 17 M W	do	New York 17
Whiles Ellen 22 D W	do	Ireland 17

Andrs Wade (Anderson Waite), 1870 US census, St. Louis, Missouri

As a young man Anderson's occupation was usually listed as a river cook or river man. As he matured, his occupation changed, and he is often listed in the city directories as a cooper. Perhaps he learned this trade from his father. From 1871 to 1879, the year of his death, Anderson is found more consistently in the St. Louis City Directories as shown below:<sup>25</sup>

- 1871: Waite Anderson/ cooper/ r. 1218 N. 18<sup>th</sup>
- 1872: Waite Anderson/ cooper/ r. 825 Brooklyn
- 1873: Waite Anderson/ cooper James & Co/ r. 911 N. 24<sup>th</sup>
- 1874: Waite Anderson/ cooper/ r. 919 N 24th
- 1875: Waite Anderson/ cooper/ r. 1814 Benton
- 1876: Waite Anderson/ river/ r. 2213 Lucas Av
- 1877: (not listed)
- 1878: Waite Anderson/ printer/ r. 2122 ½ Biddle
- 1879: Waite Anderson/ cooper/ r. 1428 N. 7<sup>th</sup>

In December of 1874, after about eleven and a half years of marriage, Mary Brown Waite and Anderson Waite separated. Up to this point, no known children had been born to them, unless Marshall Willard Waite was actually their child. In later divorce papers, Mary Waite (Plaintiff) stated:

" . . . that on or about the 5th day of June A. D. 1862 in the County of St. Louis in the State of Missouri, she was lawfully married to the defendant. That plaintiff continued to live with defendant, as his wife from and after that day and year aforesaid until on or about the 5th day of December A. D. 1874; that during all that time, plaintiff faithfully demeaned herself, and discharged all her duties as the wife of the defendant, and at all times treated him with kindness and affection; but the said defendant wholly disregarding his duties as the husband of the plaintiff, willfully and wholly abandoned her, and has not since said 5th day of December 1874, or about that time lived with her, or contributed anything to her support, but has wholly refused so to do, and still refuses so to do."<sup>26</sup>

Anderson and Mary must have reconciled briefly despite the above statement, assuming that Lucena (Lulu) Waite (b. 1876) is their biological child. Is it possible that Lulu is not the biological child of Anderson and/or Mary Waite? Mary would have gotten pregnant about July/Aug 1875. In the 1876 St. Louis City Directory, Anderson Waite is living at 2213 Lucas Avenue. Meanwhile, Mary Waite and Willard Waite are living at 2309 Biddle.<sup>27</sup> These separate residences substantiate the problems in the marriage. It appears, based on Mary's

statement in the divorce papers, that Anderson left the family about February 1876 as Mary would have been nearing the end of her pregnancy.

"Plaintiff further states that the defendant has absented himself without a reasonable cause for the space of one year, next preceding the filing of this petition and plaintiff further states that she has resided within this state one whole year, next before the filling of this petition. Plaintiff therefore prays to be divorced from the bonds of matrimony contracted as aforesaid, with the defendant, for the restoration of her former name, Mary Ann Brown, and for such other and further relief as to the court may seem proper." [Petition filed 26 Feb 1877]

Lucena (Lulu) Waite was born 5 April 1876 in St. Louis City, Missouri. Anderson was apparently absent during this time. Neither Anderson, Mary, nor Willard Waite appear in the St. Louis City Directory for 1877. Records show that on 18 Jan 1877, Anderson married again in Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky. Paducah is a river town located at the confluence of the Tennessee River and the Ohio River. It is halfway between St. Louis, Missouri to the west and Nashville, Tennessee, to the east.<sup>28</sup>

<b>MARRIAGE BOND.</b>	441
<b>THE COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY.</b>	442
<p>Be it known That we Anderson Waite      &amp; principal and R. H. Shanklin      &amp; surety are jointly and severally bound to the Commonwealth of Kentucky in the sum of One      Hundred Dollars</p> <p>The Condition of this Bond is as follows:</p> <p>That whereas Marriage is intended to be solemnized between the above bound</p> <p>Anderson Waite</p> <p>and Mary Mufflin</p> <p>if there is no lawful cause to obstruct said Marriage this Bond shall be void otherwise it      will remain in full force and effect.</p> <p>Dated at Paducah McCracken County, this 15<sup>th</sup> day of January 1877</p> <p>A. Anderson Waite</p> <p>R. H. Shanklin</p> <p>J. Spencer Clark McCracken County Court      By Mark Spencer NC</p>	<p>1. Date of Marriage January 15, 1877</p> <p>2. Name of Groom Anderson Waite</p> <p>3. Residence of Groom Saint Louis Mo. KY 100 feet</p> <p>4. Age of Groom 43</p> <p>5. Number of Marriage of Groom 2</p> <p>6. Occupation Farmer on the river</p> <p>7. Birthplace of Groom Ohio</p> <p>8. Birthplace of Groom's Father Ohio</p> <p>9. Birthplace of Groom's Mother Ireland</p> <p><b>Female.</b></p> <p>10. Name of Bride Mary Mufflin</p> <p>11. Residence of Bride Paducah</p> <p>12. Age of Bride 25</p> <p>13. Number of Marriage of Bride 2</p> <p>14. Birthplace of Bride Tennessee</p> <p>15. Birthplace of Bride's Father</p> <p>16. Birthplace of Bride's Mother</p> <p>17. Remarks</p> <p><b>MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE.</b></p> <p>This Certifies That on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of January 1877, the      aforesaid marriage bond was legally acknowledged by me between      Anderson Waite and Mary Mufflin      at my office in McCracken County, Ky., in      the presence of R. H. Shanklin and J. Spencer</p> <p>Signed: R. J. Boone JP</p>

#### Marriage of Anderson Waite and Mary Mufflin

Marriage Bond/ The Commonwealth of Kentucky/ Be it known that we Anderson Waite as principal, and R. H. Shanklin as surety are jointly and severally bound to the Commonwealth of Kentucky in the sum of one hundred dollars. The condition of this Bond is as follows: that whereas Marriage is intended to be solemnized between the above bound Anderson Waite and Mary Mufflin now, if there is no lawful cause to obstruct said Marriage, this Bond shall be void otherwise it will remain in full force and effect.

Dated at Paducah, McCracken County, this 18 January 1877. Anderson Waite, R. H. Shanklin

J Spence, Clerk McCracken Count by Mack Spence HC

Male: Date of Marriage: January 18, 1877/ Name of Groom: Anderson Waite/ Residence of Groom: Saint Louis, Mo/ Age of Groom: 43/ Number of Marriage: 2 [blurred]/ Occupation: cook on the river/ Birthplace: Ohio/ Birthplace of Groom's Father: Ohio/ Birthplace of Groom's Mother: Pennsylvania

Female: Mary Miflen/ Residence of Bride: Paducah/ Age of Bride: 25/ Number of Marriage of Bride: 2/ Birthplace of Bride: Tennessee

Birthplace of Bride's Father: [blank]/ Birthplace of Bride's Mother: [blank]/ Remarks

Marriage Certificate/ This certifies that on the 18th day of January 1877, the Marriage Rites were legally solemnized by me between Anderson Waite and Mary Miflin at my office in McCracken County, Ky in the presence of R. H. Shanklin and Markess Shaw. Signed R. T. Boone, JP<sup>29</sup>

We have no other information about Mary Miflen (Mifflin, Mufflen, etc.). Nor do we know if this marriage was ever annulled, short lived, cancelled, or lasted until Anderson's death. Technically, at the time of Anderson's marriage to Mary Miflen, he was still married to Mary A. Brown.

About a month later in February of 1877, Mary Brown Waite petitioned for a divorce from Anderson Waite. Was she aware of Anderson's second marriage? She does not mention it in the divorce petition. Although a summons was issued for Anderson Waite to appear in court the first Monday in April to answer Mary's complaint, there is no indication that he complied. Later court documents state:

No. 42311, M. A. Waite vs. A. Waite/ Memorandum/ Default taken

No. 42311/ Waite vs. Waite/ Memorandum/ Divorce

No. 42311/ Waite Pltff vs. Waite Def/ In the Circuit Court City of St. Louis No. 5

Let the case be dismissed. W. B. Childers, Atty for Plaintiff<sup>30</sup>

It is unclear whether the divorce was finalized or whether Mary Waite decided to ask that the case be dismissed without finalizing the divorce. Did Anderson, Mary, Willard, and Lulu Waite resume living together?

1878: Waite Anderson, printer, r. 2122 ½ Biddle [no separate listing for Mary or Willard].<sup>31</sup>

1879: Waite Anderson, cooper, r. 1428 N. 7<sup>th</sup><sup>32</sup>

Waite Willard, printer, r 1428 N. 7<sup>th</sup>

In 1854 the United States government built "The Marine Hospital" on an elevated position overlooking the river in the City of St. Louis. This brick structure was devoted to the care and attendance of sea-faring men. It filled an important need in the city. The hospital cared for sick and disabled river boatmen beginning in 1858 on a 16-acre tract located at Marine Avenue and Miami Street. Sanitation in growing cities during the 19<sup>th</sup> century was a problem. This was especially true for riverfront cities. Waste often emptied into the river. Men whose work kept them in constant contact with the rivers, often suffered from problems related to this lack of sanitation.

Such was the case for Anderson Waite. Anderson Waite died at the US Marine Hospital on July 30, 1879 from chronic dysentery.<sup>33</sup> He was buried in Plot 01, Grave #838 at the Bellefontaine Cemetery on July 30, 1879.<sup>34</sup>

Bellefontaine Cemetery began as a large rural cemetery north of the young city of St. Louis. Despite the city growing around it, this large cemetery covers 314 acres of land and has over 87,000 interments.

Nº 8272

# CITY OF ST. LOUIS

Bureau of Vital Statistics  
DIVISION OF HEALTH

No. of Certificate 3930

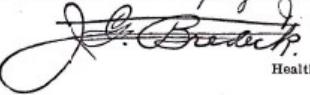
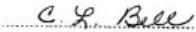
## CERTIFIED COPY OF DEATH

Full Name Anderson Waite Place of Death U.S. Marine Hospital

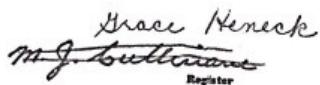
Address: No. Street

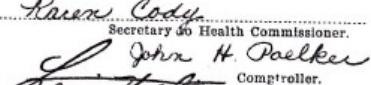
UNDERTAKER'S REPORT OF DEATH			
SEX	COLOR		
DATE OF BIRTH	Male	(Month)	white
		(Day)	(Year 19 )
AGE	YEARS	MONTHS	DAYS
SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED OR DIVORCED	49		
BIRTHPLACE (State or Country)	Married		
NAME OF FATHER			
BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or Country)			
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER			
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or Country)			
OCCUPATION			
Bellefontaine Cemetery.			
L. P. Luedken Undertaker.			

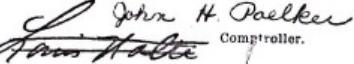
MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH		
(To be signed by physician last in attendance of deceased)		
Date of Death	July 29, 1879	Year
Month	Day	Year
I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from		
19	to	19
, that I last saw h alive on		
19	, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at m.m.	
The CAUSE OF DEATH was as follows:		
Chronic Dysentery		
Duration	Days	
Contributory		
Duration	Days	
(Signed) H. Saottille and Hugo Aubert M.D.		
19	Address	

Burial Permit Filed July 30, 1879. 49  
  
 J. C. Breckinridge, Health Commissioner.  
  
 C. R. Bell Deputy Registrar.

OFFICE OF HEALTH DEPARTMENT:—I, the undersigned, Secretary to Health Commissioner, hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy from the Death Records in this office.  
 FEE, \$1.00.

  
 Grace Keneck  
 Register

  
 Karen Cody  
 Secretary to Health Commissioner.

Countersigned:   
 John H. Paekler Comptroller.

Anderson Waite, Death Certificate

Less than a year after Anderson's death, Marshall Willard Waite also passed away. Willard died on 27 March 1880 from the measles and diphtheria.<sup>35</sup> He was single, appears to have been living with Mary Waite, and to our knowledge left no descendants. He was buried in the same plot as Anderson at Bellefontaine Cemetery.<sup>36</sup>

Physicians are reminded of the importance of filling out their Certificates with accuracy. They are the basis of the Mortuary Statistics of the City.							
<b>BURIAL CERTIFICATE</b>							
ST. LOUIS. 3930							
This Certificate must be fully and accurately filled out, as provided by Ordinance No. 10,229, approved July 17, 1871.							
Name of Deceased	Anderson Waite						
Age,	47	Years,	Month,	Days,			
Sex,	Male	Wife,	Daughter,	Married.	Widow,	Cross out the words not required.	
Occupation,	Riv. Sailor						
Place of Birth,							
Place of Death, No.	U. S. Marine Hospital						
Exact Locality of Death,	Block,	North by	St. East by	St.			
	BOUNDED	West by	St. South by	St.			
City Ward No.							
Date of Death	July 29 <sup>th</sup> 1879 (2 days.)						
Cause of Death*	Chronic dysentery						
I CERTIFY that I attended the person above named in his last illness, who died of the disease stated on the date above named.							
Approved	Anderson M. D.						
Hospital	St. Louis U. S. Marine Hospital Service						
Address							
Place of Burial	Bellevue Cemetery						
	Smithers Undertaker.						
OFFICE HEALTH DEPARTMENT							
St. Louis, Mo. July 30 1879							
I CERTIFY that I have examined this Certificate, and find it to accord with the requirements of the City Ordinances and Charter.							
Health Commissioner Robinson							
Clerk of Health Commissioner. L. A. Ladd							
*Persons receiving Burial Certificates without the signature of the Commissioner or his Clerk, will subject themselves to a fine, as provided by Ordinance 10,229.							
*In filling out the above Certificate, Physicians are earnestly requested to conform strictly to the nomenclature printed on the back.							
Physicians are reminded of the importance of filling out their Certificates with accuracy. They are the basis of the Mortuary Statistics of the City.							
No. 1531							
<b>BURIAL CERTIFICATE</b>							
ST. LOUIS.							
This Certificate must be fully and accurately filled out, as provided by Ordinance No. 10,229, approved July 17, 1871.							
Name of Deceased	Marshall Willard Brown						
Age,	23	Years,	3	Months,	25	Days,	
Sex,	Male	Wife,	Daughter,	Married.	Widow,	Cross out the words not required.	
Occupation,	Printer						
Place of Birth,	St Louis Mo						
Place of Death, No.	2020 Cass av						
Exact Locality of Death,	Block,	North by	St. East by	St.			
	BOUNDED	West by	St. South by	St.			
City Ward No.							
Date of Death	March 27 <sup>th</sup> 1880						
Cause of Death*	Marley, Md. Physician						
I CERTIFY that I attended the person above named in his last illness, who died of the disease stated on the date above named.							
Approved	The G. Harle M. D.						
Hospital	St. Louis East Ward						
Address							
Place of Burial	Bellevue Cemetery						
	Smithers Undertaker.						
OFFICE HEALTH DEPARTMENT							
St. Louis, Mo. March 29 1880							
I CERTIFY that I have examined this Certificate, and find it to accord with the requirements of the City Ordinances and Charter.							
Health Commissioner Wm. Ladd, Jr.							
Clerk of Health Commissioner. Wm. Ladd, Jr.							
*Persons receiving Burial Certificates without the signature of the Commissioner or his Clerk, will subject themselves to a fine, as provided by Ordinance 10,229.							
*In filling out the above Certificate, Physicians are earnestly requested to conform strictly to the nomenclature printed on the back.							
IF THIS CERTIFICATE IS NOT PROPERLY FILLED OUT, IT WILL NOT BE RECEIVED OR SIGNED.							

### Burial Certificates, Anderson Waite and Marshall W. Waite

The US Census was again taken in 1880. The City of St. Louis was actually enumerated twice as the first enumeration was rejected. Many states included a mortality schedule listing those who had died in the preceding year (1879). Anderson appears in the first enumeration of the 1880 US Census, despite the fact that he died in 1879. Perhaps this information was meant to be on a mortality schedule.

32	209 321	Reyes	Katie	H. J. day	1	1	
33	322	Mary	Audrey	H. M. 49			
							Deck Hand

Andrew Waite, 1880 US census, St. Louis, Missouri, 1<sup>st</sup> enumeration (rejected)<sup>37</sup>

Mary Waite and her daughter Lulu appear in both enumerations.<sup>38</sup> Now a widow, Mary had been married to Anderson seventeen years.

After Anderson's death, Mary Brown Waite appears to have taken up dressmaking as a means of supporting herself and Lulu. Perhaps Mary had already been engaged in dressmaking earlier during the times that Anderson was absent. She continued to work as a dressmaker even after she remarried. Mary is found in the St. Louis City Directories as shown below<sup>39</sup>:

- 1880: Mary A. Waite, wid. Anderson, residence: rear 2020 Cass Ave.
- 1881: Mary Waite, wid. Anderson, dressmkr. 2021 Division
- 1882: Mary Waite, wid. Anderson, bds. 1123 Chestnut
- 1883: Mary Waite, wid. Anderson, r. 1212 N. 14th
- 1884: Mary, Waite, dressmkr. 1212 N. 14th

1885: Mary Waite, wid. Anderson, residence: 1212 N. 14th  
1886: Mary Pearce, dressmkr. 1212 N. 14th  
1887: Mary Pearce, dressmkr, 1828 Division  
1888: Mary Pearce, dressmkr. 1828 Division  
1889: Mary Pearce, dressmkr. r. 1828 Division  
1890: Mary Pearce, dressmkr. 1828 Division  
1891:  
1892: Mary Pearce, dressmkr. 1626 1/2 Morgan  
1893: Philip Pearce, shoe r. 1626 1/2 Morgan  
1894: Mary Pearce, dressmkr., 1626 1/2 Morgan  
1895: Mary Pearce, dressmkr. 1626 1/2 Morgan  
1896: Mary A. Pearce, dressmkr, 1626 1/2 Morgan  
1897: Mary A. Pearce, dressmkr. 1626 1/2 Morgan

Mary Brown Waite was married by Pastor Neff of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church to Philip Pearce on 1 January 1885.<sup>40</sup> Philip Pearce, a shoemaker from England, had been a widower for a few years. Philip, his first wife and their children had come to America and St. Louis about 1880. These last years of Mary's life seem much more settled and secure. She is able to live at the same address for several years. Philip, Mary, and Lulu become active members of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church South.<sup>41</sup>

Lucena (or Lulu) Waite, at the age of sixteen, married Robert L. Neiden also from St. Louis. Robert was ten years her senior, being twenty-six years old at the time they were married. Lucena appears on the church rolls of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church even after her marriage as Mrs. Robert Neiden.<sup>42</sup> About November 1895, Lucena and Robert separated.

Mary and Philip had been married eleven years when Philip died on 9 August 1896. In the Centenary Church "Record of Dead" it is recorded that Philip Pearce "was overcome by the heat, lingered two or three days, and was not for God took him. Bro. Pearce was a godly man, while undemonstrative, he was faithful in meeting all obligations as a Christian, husband, father, and citizen. He loved the church. Was a devoted teacher in our afternoon Sunday School."<sup>43</sup> Philip was buried at Bellefontaine Cemetery.<sup>44</sup>

Mary A. Brown Waite Pearce died about a year later on 26 July 1897 from an ovarian tumor. She was fifty-three years old. In the church record book, it was said of her, "Sister Pearce suffered untold agony in the last months of her life. An internal cancer caused her death. Last August her husband died in peace, and ever since, she spent much thought over her spiritual condition. Many of our church members visited and prayed with her. She confessed great faith in Christ and died clinging to the skirts of His garment."<sup>45</sup> Mary too was buried at Bellefontaine Cemetery.<sup>46</sup>

As mentioned previously, Lucena separated from her first husband, Robert L. Neiden. There may have been children born to this marriage that did not survive. Lucena indicates that she has 2 deceased children by the 1900 US Census.<sup>47</sup> In December of 1897, Lucena filed for divorce, stating that Robert Neiden had problems with habitual drunkenness, lack of financial support, profane language, and abusive behavior. The divorce was granted March 5, 1898.<sup>48</sup> Two days later, on March 7, 1898, Lucena married William Gustave Rogers.<sup>49</sup>

William Gustave Rogers was a barber. Born 5 May 1875 in Georgia, he and Lucenia were close in age. They had at least four children: Willard S. Rogers, born 18 November 1898; died March 1962/ William Gustave Rogers, born: 5 October 1903; died 9 July 1912 of appendicitis/ James Howard Rogers, born 30 December 1905; died 15 March 1965/ Estella Rogers, born 15 February 1908; died 25 November 1983.

It is believed that Lucenia and William Rogers separated and/or divorced prior to 1930, although no divorce records have been located. Lucenia died 20 Jul 1934 at the age of 58 years of cancer.

<sup>1</sup>Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Baptisms for the dead, 1893-1943, heir indexes, 1893-1942*, Proxy baptism of Anderson Waite, #16243, p. 452, FHL microfilm #183,416. [Anderson Waite, born 7 October 1834/ born: Pittsburg, Penn/ Died: July 1877, Proxy: John A. Waite, brother].

<sup>2</sup> 1830 U.S. census, Ohio County, Virginia, population schedule, Wheeling Township, p. 285 (handwritten, left corner) John Wait, digital image, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 8 May 2013); citing NARA M19, Roll 198. [Wait, John/ Males age 20-30: one/ Females age 20-30: one.]

<sup>3</sup> 1870 US census, St Louis County, Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis Ward 6, p.230B, Andrs. Wade, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 10 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 816. [Wade, Anders./ age: 35/ male/ white/ occ: Cook/ born: Ohio.]

<sup>4</sup>National Archives and Records Administration, *US Civil War Draft Registrations, 1863-1865*, Anderson Waite, Illinois, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed July 10, 2013), NM-65, entry 172. [County of Madison, State of Illinois. Residence: Alton/ Waite, Anderson/ age: 28/ White/ Occ: River Man/ Married/ born: Ohio.]

<sup>5</sup> McCracken County, Kentucky, Clerk, *Marriage Records, 1825-1956*, Book 11, p. 441-442, Anderson Waite and Mary Meflin/Mifflin, FHL microfilm #1,944,434. [Marriage Bond/ The Commonwealth of Kentucky/ Be in known that we Anderson Waite as principal, and R. H. Shanklin as surety are jointly and severally bound to the Commonwealth of Kentucky in the sum of one hundred dollars. The condition of this Bond is as follows: that whereas Marriage is intended to be solemnized between the above bound Anderson Waite and Mary Mifflin now, if there is no lawful cause to obstruct said Marriage, this Bond shall be void otherwise it will remain in full force and effect.

Dated at Paduca, McCracken County, this 18 January 1877. Anderson Waite, R. H. Shanklin

J Spence, Clerk McCracken Count by Mack Spence HC

Male: Date of Marriage: January 18, 1877/ Name of Groom: Anderson Waite/ Residence of Groom: Saint Louis, Mo/ Age of Groom: 43/ Number of Marriage: 2 [blurred]/ Occupation: cook on the river/ Birthplace: Ohio/ Birthplace of Groom's Father: Ohio/ Birthplace of Groom's Mother: Pennsylvania

Female: Mary Meflin/ Residence of Bride: Paduca/ Age of Bride: 25/ Number of Marriage of Bride: 2/ Birthplace of Bride: Tennessee

Birthplace of Bride's Father: [blank]/ Birthplace of Bride's Mother: [blank]/ Remarks

Marriage Certificate/ This certifies that on the 18th day of January 1877, the Marriage Rites were legally solemnized by me between Anderson Waite and Mary Meflin at my office in McCracken County, Ky in the presence of R. H. Shanklin and Markess Shaw. Signed R. T. Boone, JP]

<sup>6</sup>Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Patriarchal Blessings*, photocopy of original document privately held by Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Dr, Kingwood, TX 77339, 2013, *Patriarchal Blessing of Mary Forcyth*, given at Nauvoo, Illinois, by Hyrum Smith 10 September 1843, ref: 3:167.

<sup>7</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,(Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, item 1, Vol. 3, 11 Sep 1842, p. 1-2, Jane Waite, FHL microfilm #485,753, [Comment: these were live baptisms, following pages begin proxy baptisms]

<sup>8</sup>St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, *1845 Green's St. Louis Directory*, (James Green, 1845), p. 179, John Waite, FHL microfiche #6,044,449. [Waite John, cooper, ss Plum w of First].

<sup>9</sup>Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, Anderson Wate, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>10</sup> Verl C. Waite, *Ancestral Histories*, (self published), p. 42, Jane Caldwell and Children, copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 7799. [Note: Hannah Nelson Robison, daughter-in-law, of Mary Jane Waite Robison and Aunt Hannah, as she is now called and living at 352 East Third South, Salt Lake City, wrote a letter to Lacy O. White, of Pleasant Grove in early February of this year, as to any information she could get concerning her father's mother and his grandmother, Jane Caldwell and her children. The reply letter I have before me, dated February 16, 1953. I quote:

p. 42/ From what I have heard Mother (Mary Jane Waite Robison) tell of the family, I know there were the following children: Martha, who was Aunt Belle's mother; John, Anderson (he was the one who ran away from home when a small boy, ten years old and didn't come back until he was thirty years old), Mary Jane, Rebecca and Margaret, the two who died on the way.]

<sup>11</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, *1845 Green's St. Louis Directory*, (James Green, 1845) p. 179, John Waite, FHL microfiche #6,044,449. [Waite John, cooper, ss Plum w of First].

<sup>12</sup> *St. Louis City Directories*, FHL microfiche #6,044,444 to #6,044,462.

<sup>13</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Baptisms for the Dead, 1893-1943*, p. 452, #16242, John Waite, FHL microfilm #183,416. [#16242, John Waite, born 1 April 1807 of St. Louis, MO/ Died abt 1851/ Baptized: 23 Jun 1896/ Proxy: John A. Waite, son].

<sup>14</sup> 1850 US census, St Louis Independent City, Missouri, population schedule, St Louis Ward 3, p.419A, Andresa Wait, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 10 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 416.

<sup>15</sup> Missouri, Bureau of Vital Statistics, *Register of Deaths 1850-1909*, St. Louis, Missouri, Vol. 10, p. 142, #1531, Marshall Williard Waite, FHL microfilm #2,308,253. [#1531 date of death: March 27, 1880/ date of Certificate: March 29, 1880/ Name: Marshall Williard Waite/ single/ age 23 years 3 months 25 days/ nativity: St. Louis/ Place of death: 2020 Cass Ave./ Ward: 12/ Disease: Measles & Diphtheria// White/ male/ Attending Physician: Thos. S. Hawley/ Name of Cemetery: Bellefontaine/ undertaker: Smithers or Lauthers]

<sup>16</sup> St. Louis, Missouri, *Bellefontaine Cemetery Association*, Waite, (<http://www.map.ramaker.com/bca/> :accessed 10 July 2013). [Bellefontaine Cemetery/ Marshall W. Waite/ Lot Number: 1482, Block 209/ Burial Date: 3/29/1880. / Removed to 01-838 Jan 7, 1887, 205.[Bellefontaine Cemetery/ Anderson Waite/ Lot Number: 1482, Block 209/ Burial Date: July 30, 1879/ Removed to )1-838 Jan 7, 1887, 205]. Confirmed with cemetery that both are in same plot.

<sup>17</sup> St. Louis, Missouri, City Directories, *1876 St Louis City Directory*, (David B. Gould, 1876), p. 905, Waite, *Fold3.com* (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed Jul 10, 2013). [1876: Anderson Waite river. residence: 2213 Lucas Av. / Mary Waite, residence: 2309 Biddle/ Willard Waite, printer, residence: 2309 Biddle.

<sup>18</sup> St. Louis, Missouri, City Directories, *1879 St Louis City Directory*, (David B. Gould, 1879), p. 995, Waite, *Fold3.com* (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed Jul 10, 2013). [1879: Anderson Waite, cooper, residence: 1428 N. 7<sup>th</sup>/ Willard Waite, printer, residence: 1428 N. 7<sup>th</sup>]

<sup>19</sup> St. Louis County, Missouri, Recorder, *Marriage records of St. Louis and St. Louis Co, 1806-1965*, Vol. 10., p. 590, Anderson Waite and Mary Brown, FHL microfilm #528,177.[State of Missouri, St. Louis County/ This is to certify that I united in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony Mr. Anderson Waite of St. Louis County and Miss Mary A. Brown of the same place on Thursday the 5th day of June 1862. Given under my hand this 5th day of June 1862. John C. K. Cunningham, Justice of the Peace. Filed and recorded August 16, 1862.]

<sup>20</sup> 1860 US census, St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis Ward 5, p. 107, Mary A. Brown, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://www.search.ancestry.com> :accessed 10 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 651. [Mary A. Brown/ age: 16/ female/ born: US].

<sup>21</sup> National Archives and Records Administration, *US Civil War Draft Registrations, 1863-1865*, p. 835, No. 15, Anderson Waite, Illinois, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed July 10, 2013), NM-65, entry 172. [County of Madison, State of Illinois. Residence: Alton/ Waite, Anderson/ age: 28/ White/ Occ: River Man/ Married/ born: Ohio.] [Pg. 835/ No. 15/ Consolidated List of all persons of Class 1, subject to do military duty in the Twelfth Congressional District, consisting of the Counties of Madison, St Clair, Monroe, Randolph, and Chitan, Washington, State of Illinois, enumerated during the month of June and July 1863 under direction of Capt George Abbott, Provost Marshal.].

<sup>22</sup> Anderson Waite is not listed in any of the following databases:

- National Park Service, "Soldiers & Sailors System" (<http://www.nps.gov/civilwar/soldiers-and-sailors-database.htm>)
- Illinois State Archives, "Illinois Civil War Muster and Descriptive Rolls Database" (<http://www.cyberdriveillinois.com/departments/archives/databases/home.html>)
- Illinois State Archives, "Database of Illinois Civil War Veterans serving in the Navy" (<http://www.cyberdriveillinois.com/departments/archives/databases/home.html>)
- FamilySearch, "United States, Civil War Soldiers Index" (<https://familysearch.org>)
- Ancestry.com "US Civil War Soldiers, 1861-1865" (<http://search.ancestry.com>)
- fold3.com, "Widow's Pensions," "Civil War Service Records" "Civil War and Later Veterans Pension Index" etc. (<http://www.fold3.com>)

<sup>23</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, *1866 St. Louis City Directory*, by Z. G. Wagner (Edwards, Greenough and Deven, 1866), p. 814, Anderson Waite, *Fold3.com* (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed 10 July 2013). [Anderson Waite/ river cook/ residence: ss Brooklyn between 11<sup>th</sup> & 12<sup>th</sup>

<sup>24</sup> 1870 US census, St Louis Independent City, Missouri, population schedule, St Louis Ward 6, p. 230B, Andrs Wade, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 10 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 816. [Missouri, St. Louis, St. Louis, 6<sup>th</sup> Ward E Div. pg 280, Enumerated 8 Aug 1870. Dwelling 1420/ Wade, Andrs./ age: 35/ male/ white/ Occ: Cook/ born: Ohio]

<sup>25</sup> St. Louis City Directories, accessed at Fold3.com

<sup>26</sup> St Louis County, Missouri, Circuit Court, April Term 1877, *Divorce Proceedings, St. Louis Circuit Court, Twenty-Second Judicial Circuit*, Mary Ann Waite plaintiff vs. Anderson Waite, 10 North Tucker Boulevard, St. Louis, Missouri 63101,

---

Received via mail, 2012, contact person: Kathy Grillo, Records Manager Circuit Court, copies in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>27</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, *1876 St. Louis City Directory*, (David B. Gould, 1876), p. 905, Waite, *Fold3.com* (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed 10 July 2013). [Waite Anderson, river, r.2213 Lucas Av.] [Waite Mary, r 2309 Biddle/ Waite Willard, printer, r. 2309 Biddle].

<sup>28</sup> "Paducah, Kentucky," *Wikipedia*, (<http://en.wikipedia.org> : rev: 4 July 2013 at 04:49, accessed 10 July 2013).

<sup>29</sup> McCracken County, Kentucky, Clerk, *Marriage Records, 1825-1956*, Book 11, p. 441-442, Anderson Waite and Mary Meflin/Mifflin, FHL microfilm #1,944,434.

<sup>30</sup> St Louis County, Missouri, Circuit Court, April Term 1877, *Divorce Proceedings, St. Louis Circuit Court, Twenty-Second Judicial Circuit*, Mary Ann Waite plaintiff vs. Anderson Waite, 10 North Tucker Boulevard, St. Louis, Missouri 63101, Received via mail, 2012, contact person: Kathy Grillo, Records Manager Circuit Court, copies in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>31</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, *1878 St. Louis City Directory*, (David B. Gould, 1878), p. 947, Waite, *Fold3.com* (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed 10 July 2013). [Waite Anderson, printer, 2122 1/2 Biddle].

<sup>32</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, *1879 St. Louis City Directory*, (David B. Gould, 1879), p. 995, Waite, *Fold3.com* (<http://www.fold3.com> :accessed 10 July 2013). [Waite Anderson, cooper, r. 1428 N. 7th] [Waite Willard, printer, r. 1428 N 7<sup>th</sup>].

<sup>33</sup> Missouri Bureau of Vital Statistics, "Register of Deaths 1850-1909" FHL film #2308253, item 1 [#3930 / Date of Death: July 29, 1879/ certified: July 30, 1879/ Name: Anderson Waite/ married/ age: 49 years/ nativity: blank/ Place of death: US Marine Hospital/ Ward 11/ Cause of death: Chronic Dysentery/ Physician: H. Sawtelle/ Cemetery: Bellefontaine/ J. R. Lanthaus, undertaker.

<sup>34</sup> Bellefontaine Cemetery Association, St. Louis, Missouri, Cemetery Index card and burial certificate, photocopy, Anderson Waite, received by mail 2012, in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

[Waite, Anderson/ Date of Interment: July 30, 1879/ Lot #1482, Block No. 209/ removed to 01-838, Jan 7, 1887/ 205.]

<sup>35</sup> Missouri Bureau of Vital Statistics, *Register of Deaths 1850-1909, St. Louis Missouri*, Filmed by the Missouri State Archives, 2001. FHL film microfilm #2308253, Vol. 10, p. 142 [#1531. Date of Death: March 27, 1880/ date of Certificate: March 29, 1880/ Name: Marshall Willard Waite/ single/ age: 23 years 3 months 25 days/ nativity: St. Louis/ Place of death: 2020 Cass Ave/ Ward: 12/ Disease: Measles & Diphtheria/ White/ Male/ Attending Physician: Thomas S. Hawley/ Name of Cemetery: Bellefontaine/ Undertaker: Smithers.]

<sup>36</sup> Bellefontaine Cemetery Association, St. Louis, Missouri, Cemetery Index card and burial certificate, photocopy, Anderson Waite, received by mail 2012, in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

See also, Bellefontaine Cemetery Association, Marshall W. Waite, Lot Number PL01, Grave #838/ burial Date: 3/29/1880. (<http://www.map.ramker.com.bca/> :accessed 2013).

<sup>37</sup> 1880 US census, St. Louis, Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis Independent City, p.314B, Andrew Waite, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 11 July 2013); citing NARA T9, roll 721.

<sup>38</sup> 1880 US census, St. Louis, Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis Independent City, 1<sup>st</sup> enumeration (rejected), p. 417C, Mary Waite, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2012).

1880 US census, St. Louis, Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis Independent City, 2<sup>nd</sup> enumeration, p. 457C, Mary Waite, digital image, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 2012).

<sup>39</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, *St. Louis City Directories*, misc. years, accessed Fold3.com, 2012.

<sup>40</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, City Recorder, *Marriage records of St. Louis and St. Louis Co., 1806-1965*, Vol. 28, p. 152, #13877, Phillip Pearce and Mrs. Mary A. Waite, FHL microfilm #529,032. [ #13877 State of Missouri, City of St. Louis. This license authorizes any Judge, Justice of the Peace, Licensed or Ordained Preacher of the Gospel, or other person authorized under the Law of this state to solemnize marriage between Philip Pearce of the City of St. Louis and State of Missouri who is over the age of twenty-one years, and Mrs. Mary A. Waite of the City of St. Louis and State of Missouri who is over the age of eighteen years. Witness my hand as Recorder with the seal of office hereto affixed at my office in the City of St. Louis the 29th day of December 1884. Thos. F. Farrelby, Recorder.

---

State of Missouri ,City of St. Louis This is to certify that the undersigned, W. S/ Neff did, in said City and State on the first day of January A. D. 1885, unite in marriage the above named persons. W. S. Neff, Pastor Central M. E. Church. Residence 2310 Wash W.

Filed for Record this 31 day of January 1885. Thos. F. Farrelby, Recorder.]

---

<sup>41</sup> Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South, St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, *Church register 1871-1918*, Book 1, Membership Records, Mr. Phillip Pearce, Mrs. Phillip Pearce, Miss Lula Pearce, 1871-1918, FHL microfilm #1405557, item 12, Church membership. [Pearce, Mr. Phillip/ When Received: May 8th 1887/ How Received: Letter fr M. E. Ch./ By whom Received: 1828 Division St. " "/ Date of Death or Disposal: [blank]

Pearce, Mrs. Phillip/ When Received: May 8th 1887/ How Received: Letter fr M. E. Ch/ By whom Received: 1828 Division St. " "/ Date of Death or Disposal: [blank]

Pearce, Miss Lula/ When Received: [blank]/ How Received: Prof/ By whom Received: 1828 Division St. / Date of Death or Disposal: [blank].

<sup>42</sup>Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South, St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, *Church register 1871-1918*, item 3, Membership, Mrs. Robert Neiden, FHL microfilm #1,405,558.

<sup>43</sup>Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South, St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, *Church register 1871-1918*, item 3, Record of Dead, p. 379, Philip Pearce, FHL microfilm #1,405,558.

<sup>44</sup> Bellefontaine Cemetery Association, (<http://www.map.ramker.com/bca> :accessed 2012), Interred Lot #3454.

<sup>45</sup> Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South, St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, *Church register 1871-1918*, item 3, Record of Dead, p. 389, Mrs. Philip Pearce, FHL microfilm #1,405,558.

<sup>46</sup> Bellefontaine Cemetery Association, (<http://www.map.ramker.com/bca> :accessed 2012), Also email confirmation by Bellefontaine Cemetery, Office Manager. Interred public lot #27.

<sup>47</sup> 1900 US census, St. Louis, Missouri, population schedule, St. Louis Independent City, p. 7B, Lucina M. Rogers, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 2012); citing NARA

<sup>48</sup>St Louis Independent City, Missouri, *Divorce Records*, Lucena M Nieden vs. Robert L. Nieden, received by mail, photocopy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339

<sup>49</sup>St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, City Recorder, *Marriage records of St. Louis and St. Louis Co., 1806-1965*, Vol. 52, p. 56, #74614, William B. Rogers and Miss Lucenia May Waite, FHL microfilm #529,044.

## Sketch: Daughter, Mary Jane Waite

Written by: Violet Olpin Loerstscher, 3183 South 4400 West, West Valley City, Utah 84120; Phone: 801-968-7423; email: violetoplin1@gmail.com. Violet is a great granddaughter of Mary Jane Waite.



Mary Jane Waite

Mary Jane Waite was born 12 January 1836.<sup>1</sup> Her parents were John Waite and Jane Caldwell. According to some records she was born in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio.<sup>2</sup> Other possibilities were Jefferson County, Ohio or Jefferson, Ashtabula, Ohio. She had an older sister, Lucena, born 1 October 1832, in Pittsburgh, Allegheny, Pennsylvania and a brother, Anderson, born 7 October 1834 either in Pittsburgh or Ohio.

Andrew Jackson was president of the United States. This was the year of the Alamo. This is also the time period when the Cherokees were driven from their lands in Tennessee and Georgia to Arkansas.

Another brother, John Anson, was born 16 April 1838 listed as being born in Madison, Indiana. Next Martha was born 3 May 1840 in Richmond, Ohio followed by Margaret born 11 November 1842 and Rebecca born 25 February 1844, both born in St. Louis, Missouri. The family seemed to follow the rivers as John was a cooper-carpenter according to family lore.

Somewhere the family came in contact with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and was baptized. The family is listed in Nauvoo on 17 November 1845.<sup>3</sup> What happened to John Waite is unknown. Some family members say he died in 1851 others say he just left.<sup>4</sup> No records have been found about his birth, parentage, marriage or death.

Mother Jane was married and sealed in polygamy to Eli B. Kelsey in the Nauvoo Temple 7 February 1846.<sup>5</sup> Eli had trouble with his eyes and wasn't ready to leave Nauvoo and therefore Jane somehow left Nauvoo with Simeon Dunn. They arrived in Council Bluffs in the summer of 1846.<sup>6</sup> There everyone camped in tents and wagons until cabins and dugouts could be built.

Colonel Thomas L. Kane approached Brigham Young wanting five hundred of their men to join the army which became the Mormon Battalion. According to the diaries of Job Taylor Smith<sup>7</sup> and Helen Mar Kimball Whitney<sup>8</sup> there was some feeling that the army thought they could destroy the church by taking all their able bodied men. Was this the feeling of some of the army members? How did the saints feel with added thought of mob action? The church leaders thought the opportunity was a blessing in disguise. This would provide much needed funds for the destitute saints. This was a difficult time for all of them as they were short on supplies and housing.

On 3 January 1846, little Margaret died. She would have been just over three years old. She must have been buried in Nauvoo area if that death date is correct but no record has been found of her burial. Rebecca died at Winter Quarters on 30 November 1847 and is buried in the cemetery there.<sup>9</sup>

Mary Jane would have been ten years old when they arrived at Winter Quarters. Anderson did not go with the family but evidently became a resident of Saint Louis. Life certainly was not easy and it seems that the whole family was pretty much splintered. John Anson was bound to Horace S. Eldridge and came west to the Salt Lake Valley with Brigham Young's company which left 5 June 1848 and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley 20-24 September 1848. Martha came with Barnabas Adams family which left 3 July 1848 and arrived in the valley 10-19 October 1848.

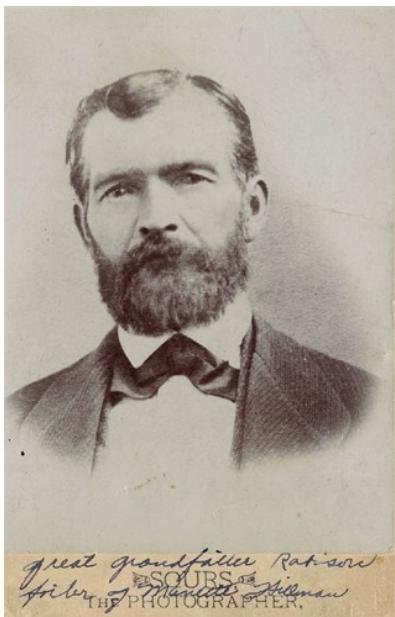
Mother Jane had a son, Joseph Moroni Dunn, 12 February 1847 at Winter Quarters.

In August 1847 Eli Kelsey arrived at the Winter Quarters encampment and was called a year later to serve a mission in the British Isles. He felt his wives should wait for his return before they proceeded to the valley. In his absence his mother, Mary Kelsey Oldfield Pearce, who was twice a widow, married John Gribble. She went to Savannah, Missouri which is located in the northwest part of Missouri and not far from where the saints had been settled in Caldwell, Ray and Daviess counties. Who did she know there and was it to find employment?

At some point Jane also moved with Mary Jane (twelve years), Martha (seven years) and Joseph Moroni Dunn (one year) to Savannah, Missouri or a neighboring community and worked for a family. However, the husband of the family was unhappy that Jane was a Mormon and dismissed her. Evidently Mary Jane went to stay with Mary Gribble as she is mentioned in Mary Gribble's writings. They probably returned to Kanesville late spring of 1849.

Mary Jane actually crossed the plains with the Gribble family and is listed as Mary Jane Gribble. They left 14 July 1849 and arrived in the valley 26-30 October 1849. They were part of the George A. Smith/Dan Jones Company.

Next we find Mary Jane in the household of John Holt in Utah County, Utah Territory.<sup>10</sup> She is listed as Mary Jane Wait age 16y born New York. A guess would be that she was working in the household.



Lewis Robison

The next record we have is that of Mary Jane being married to Lewis Robison. They were first sealed in Brigham Young's office 5 October 1855.<sup>11</sup> A few days later 9 October 1855 she received her endowment and was again sealed to him in the Endowment House.<sup>12,13</sup>

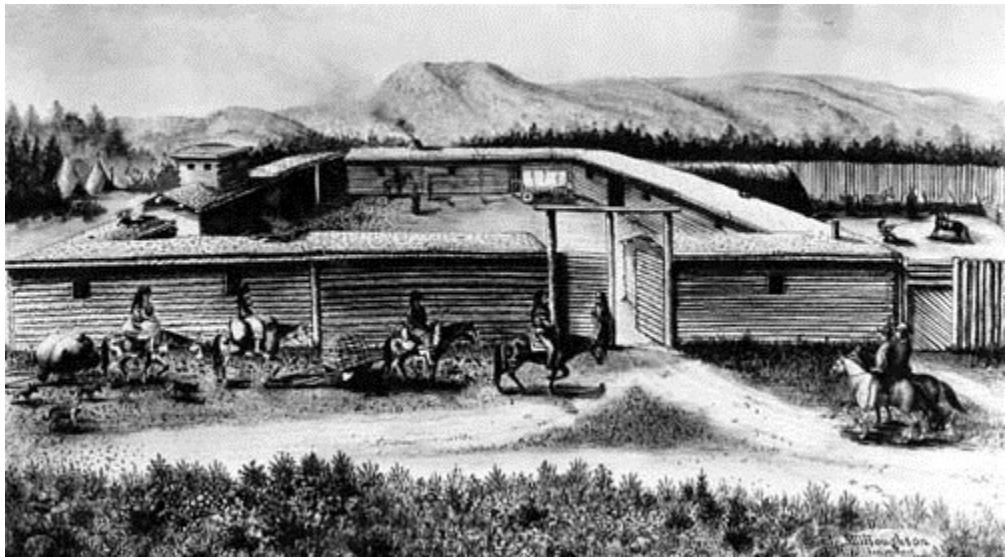
How Lewis and Mary Jane met is not known. At the time of the marriage Lewis was thirty nine years old and Mary Jane was nineteen. She was his second wife in plural marriage. He first married Clarissa Minerva Duzette in Nauvoo with whom he had ten children.

Lewis' family had been early settlers in Commerce which became Nauvoo. He was one of twelve children and the only one to join the church. Although he had been a friend to the Mormons, he was not baptized until 10 September 1846. He was a half-brother – brother-in-law to Daniel H. Wells as Lewis' mother died and Daniel's father died. Father Charles Robison then married Mother Catherine Chapin Wells. Later Daniel married Rebecca, Lewis' sister.

After their marriage Mary Jane accompanied Lewis to Fort Bridger. He was empowered to buy Fort Bridger from Jim Bridger and Louis Vasquez for \$8,000. Although the transaction was made a deed was never given to him.<sup>14</sup>

First son, Seth Milton, was born 11 May 1857 at the fort. Lewis ran a ferry, built cement fences, ran a supply store and made many improvements.

Meanwhile a Judge Stiles had been appointed by the government to be the federal judge over the Utah Territory. There was a dispute with the territorial marshal over jurisdiction and Judge Stiles left reporting to the government authorities that the Mormons were destroying government papers and were in rebellion.<sup>15</sup>



Fort Bridger, Wyoming

The feeling throughout the United States was that Brigham Young should be replaced as governor because of his stance on plural marriage. The saints felt it unfair to make them be governed by someone not of their choice. At the time the state capital was in Fillmore, Utah. Judge W. W. Drummond, who was not a friend to the saints, was sent to replace Brigham Young. He brought with him a prostitute posing as his wife. He had deserted his wife and family in Illinois.<sup>16</sup>

The judge had an altercation with Levi Abraham; a Jewish man converted to the Gospel, and had his Negro body servant horse whip Levi. The judge and his servant were both arrested but the case never came to be tried. Drummond fled to California where he mailed his resignation to the attorney general. He listed six items against the saints indicating they were in rebellion against the Union and stated that if a new governor could be put in place with military aid much good could be done.<sup>17</sup>

With these charges and the voices of Stephen A. Douglas and John C. Fremont fanning the flames President Buchanan decided to secretly send 2500 soldiers to put down the insurrection. Mail service was stopped. Orrin Porter Rockwell and Brother Smoot were headed east with mail when they encountered army supply wagons headed west but could get no answer as to where they were going. When he got 120 miles east of Laramie he learned that there was an army headed to quell the uprising in Utah. He and Brother Smoot returned back to Salt Lake as quickly as they could where they found the people in celebration of being in the valley for ten years. They were camped up Big Cottonwood Canyon at Silver Lake.<sup>18</sup>

Porter went privately to Brigham Young and told him of the coming threat. The night celebrations were finished and the people were told of the approaching army. They then returned to their homes and began preparations to defend themselves.

Brigham Young sent word to the president that they were not in defiance.

The Nauvoo Legion was put into action. The men went out on the plains to spy on the approaching army. Supply wagons were burned. Grass was burned so the army's cattle would not have food. Everything was done to slow them down and encourage them to turn around and go back east.

As part of this plan, Lewis Robison burned Fort Bridger and Fort Supply was also burned so the army would have no quarters. They successfully slowed the army down so that there was no chance of their entering the valley until the next spring therefore they had to make a winter camp. The army took over Fort Bridger and never gave any recompense to the church for the property.

With the coming of the army, Lewis moved Mary Jane and baby out of Fort Bridger back to the valley. Mary Jane's home was in Pleasant Grove, Utah which was first called Battle Creek. Early after the saints arrived in Utah, Lewis had explored Utah County and claimed some property. Perhaps Mary Jane was placed there because the people were evacuating Salt Lake Valley with the coming of the army. The people prepared to burn their homes should the army try to take possession of them.

Brigham Young sent a message to the army that, "We do not want to fight but will defend ourselves."<sup>19</sup>

This must have been a difficult time for all. They had had ten years of freedom from mobs and persecution and now felt that it was starting all over again.

Joining the army during the fall and winter was a Governor Cummings who had been sent by the government to replace Brigham Young. After much negotiation Governor Cummings was allowed to enter the valley WITHOUT an army escort. He found the Government records were all in order and had not been burned as reported and that the people were not in rebellion. He sent a message to the president that everything was in order.

Finally the army was permitted to march through Salt Lake in one day and camp out at Camp Floyd by modern day Cedar Fort. People then returned to their homes and continued on with life feeling the threat of the army was passed.

Lewis married two other wives. Achsa Melissa Allred was his third wife. He married her in the Endowment House 12 January 1856. She was the widow of Luellen Paleman Thompson. Lewis was proxy as she was sealed to her first husband.<sup>20</sup> He then married Louisa Gheen 27 Jun 1858. They had seven children.

The three wives were all settled in Utah County in separate homes and according to family accounts they all got along well together. The families would go on outings and seemed to have a good relationship. They helped each other in times of need and illness. Clarissa retained her home in Salt Lake.

Lewis and Mary Jane had five more children together. Minerva Rebecca was born 29 Jul 1860. Emma Lenora was born 11 October 1862 and would have been two months old when two year old Rebecca died. This must have pulled at Mary Jane's heartstrings. Lacy Olpin White indicated that Mary Jane hated all holidays because her little Rebecca was buried on Christmas Eve. Daniel Hanmer called Han, named after Daniel Hanmer Wells, was born 28 April 1865<sup>21</sup>, Inez Melissa was born 30 May 1868 and Guy Kellogg born 3 April 1871.

16	Sunday
17	went to Ogden
18	saw off part worked on fence
19	Sunday
20	Sunday
21	Scared currants
22	Oats
23	went to mill
24	" to the City
25	went to the farm
26	Pleasant Hollow
27	Seizing off for Pleasant Hollow by car train
28	To to
29	Sent 2 boxes of Heg to the city
30	Mary had a boy born
31	Bring up gun fence
32	went to

Lewis Robison Journal, 28 April 1865  
 "Mary had a Boy Born"

There must have been some correspondence among the family members in the valley. Jane was in Tooele with Eli Kelsey, John Anson married and settled in Bountiful, Lucena never came west but married in Holt County, Missouri and moved to California, of course Anderson never came west, and Martha married Samuel Gates and lived in the Ogden, Far West area. At the time of baby Minerva Rebecca's death Jane came to her daughter and told her, "I can bring your baby back." Mary Jane told her mother, "You leave me baby be". It would appear that Mary Jane had broken away from the spiritualism culture that permeated the time of the Gospel restoration. Mary Jane must have truly understood where her baby was.

All through the years the US Government was putting pressure on the saints to discontinue plural marriage. This accounted for much persecution. According to Seth Harvey Dunn "When the Federal Agents came to Pleasant Grove they inquired of Lewis Robison if he had more than one wife. Lewis stated, 'Yes, one wife lives here and the other diagonally across the street'. The agents stated that they would return for him. Lewis retorted, 'When you come back, bring a coffin for one of us is going back in it'. Lewis flipped a coin and shot through it twice before it hit

the ground. The agents left him alone and never returned."<sup>22</sup>

After the birth of Guy Kellogg, Mary Jane took her small family up American Fork Canyon where Lewis had a saw mill. There she cooked for the thirty men who worked there. This would not have been a small fete with her oldest being 13 years old.<sup>23</sup>

She was very frugal. She would buy buckskin from the Indians and make gloves with intricate beading on them. She was able to sell these for \$9.00 a pair. This was a pretty good amount of money in those days but, of course, we do not know how long it took to make each pair.

Lewis was a good provider and was fair with all of his families. He had farms and cattle and was active in church, civic, militia and Indian affairs. He is described as being "swarthy."

Lewis' son, Charles, became ill and died while serving a mission in South Carolina. Uncle Daniel H. Wells went east to bring his body home. His funeral was in Montpelier, Idaho. Lewis went to Montpelier for the funeral. At the age of sixty-six he had a recurrence of bladder inflammation but was able to return home before dying on 1 November 1883.

Deseret News obituary: 2 November 1883

"Death of a veteran – Brother Lewis Robison, whose steady decline for the past fortnight has been noticed at various times in these columns, expired yesterday afternoon about half past one o'clock, at his residence in the Eighth Ward. He was one of the early pioneers of the Territory, not of the historic 143, but one who followed close upon the heels of the first arrival into Salt Lake Valley, being a captain of fifty in C. C. Rich's

company, which was one of the first to reach here in 1847. He was born October 28<sup>th</sup>, 1816, at Cincinnati, Ohio.

At an early day, long before the Church existed at Nauvoo, Illinois, he was a resident there, and an intimate friend, as he ever continued to be, of Counselor D. H. Wells, then "Squire" Wells, who also resided in that vicinity prior to the advent of the Church. He was baptized at Nauvoo August (Sept.10) of 1846, though he had previously been a staunch friend to the Prophet Joseph Smith and the Church Authorities, and participated in all the troubles of the following September, which culminated in the Exodus.

On his way to the Valley he established the Platte River Ferry, and afterwards conducted the ferry at Green River. He also lived for a long time at Bridger, where he kept a supply store and blacksmith shop, helped many a missionary going and coming and threw open his doors and made them welcome at all times.

He was in early days appointed to labor among the Indians, particularly the Shoshones, Washakie tribe, and it was largely due to his worthy example and the influence exerted by him and his comrade, Joshua Terry, that peaceful relations were maintained between them and the whites, and that so many of the Lamanites subsequently joined, and are still joining the Church.

He lost his place at Bridger through some legal irregularity in papers, of which he was made the victim, and the government neglected to remunerate him for his property of which it took possession. He was a member of the 37<sup>th</sup> quorum of Seventies, and his whole life was a working mission. He was beloved and respected for many sterling qualities, notably for his courage, hardihood and generosity, and his staunch and undeviating integrity to the work of God, his friendship and fidelity to its leaders. He leaves a numerous posterity to rise up and bless him. His death was caused by blood poisoning, super induced by inflammation of the bladder, an old complaint which recurred while on his recent visit to Montpelier, Idaho, where he went to meet the remains and attend the funeral of his son, Charles E., who died on the 26<sup>th</sup> of September, in South Carolina, while fulfilling a mission. Since his return from the north, about two weeks since, he has steadily failed and his death, while much regretted, was an event daily expected. The funeral will take place on Saturday, at noon, in the 8<sup>th</sup> Ward meeting house, to which the friends of the family are invited.<sup>24</sup>

Since he was a polygamist the family would have had less persecution after his death. He is buried in the Salt Lake City Cemetery. According to law, Clarissa received all the benefits of the estate but was fair in sharing with each of the other families.

At their father's death, Seth was twenty six, Emma was twenty one, Han was eighteen, Inez was thirteen, and Guy was twelve. So, Mary Jane still had children to raise. As Seth married Martha Jane Holmes later that month, he probably helped some. But, he also started his own family; and after his first child was born, they moved to Georgetown, Bear Lake, Idaho. Emma married Thomas McLeod 28 November 1887, so the younger children would have had great responsibilities helping with the support of the family. Mary Jane always had a garden, chickens, etc. so work would not have been in short supply.



Mary Jane Waite Robison

Daniel Hanmer married 22 May 1895 to Hannah Evelyn Nelson and settled his family in Pleasant Grove. Inez married Edwin Dee Olpin 27 November 1889. They drove by buggy to Nephi, Utah where they stayed overnight with Edwin's brother, William, before driving to Manti where they were sealed by Daniel H. Wells, her uncle, who was president of the Manti Temple. Guy married 19 October 1895 to Roxie Miriam Rogers and settled in Pleasant Grove. After Roxie died he remarried Susan Laura Nilsson 6 September 1906.

Therefore, Mary Jane had most of her family living close to her. At one point she lived for a while with Guy's family but was mostly independent.

Lola Robison West, daughter to Guy and Roxie, tells of staying with Mary McLeod, Emma's daughter, at the Mary Jane home. There were not screens at that period of time and the house would fill with flies. In the cool of the morning the flies would settle on the ceiling. Mary Jane would sweep them down and throw them in the cooking stove fire. Mary Jane's favorite hymn was, "Oh, My Father."

Lola and Mary would help beat the rugs and weed the garden. There were snakes under the front porch. Mary Jane often tried to kill them with the hoe but never got rid of them. In the spring they would with Mary Jane's help take up the carpet, hang it and beat it. They would then take out the old straw and clean the floors. They would then put down new straw and tack the carpet back on the floor. (Can you imagine the creepy crawlers they must have lived with?)

Lola Robison West writes her memories of Mary Jane:

"I remember my grandmother Robison very well and always think of her with love and appreciation. She was a gentle person although serious, yet kind and understanding of everyone. I never heard her say an unkind word about others or raise her voice in anger.

"When we were small children we loved to visit with her and stay all night. We enjoyed popping corn and eating the good apples and black walnuts from the cellar. The cellar was located under the bedroom floor; a trap door led from the bedroom down to the cellar, thus, in winter there was no need to go out in the cold.

"Her home was always orderly, clean and peaceful. She had a large marble-top dresser, a 'what not' or corner cupboard, a large old-fashioned bed with feather mattresses, and rocking chairs. The floors were covered with colorful carpets woven by hand from scraps of material. Each spring they were taken up, the straw which served as padding was removed and fresh straw was spread on the floor. It was very hard to stretch the rug again and tack it to the floor, but the clean smell throughout the room made us forget the work.

"In her kitchen she had large bins for flour, sugar and other supplies. The house was heated by coal stoves. I well remember taking baths in the large tin tub placed in the bedroom, trying to keep warm, both in back and in front, by the stove. It was a problem to keep the little field mice out in winter, and we all had a turn setting mouse traps or chasing a mouse until it was caught.

"Grandmother worked diligently. She had a large lot, and every year she had a fine garden. Her grandsons plowed the ground and prepared the garden, but she cared for it. There were two large black walnut trees in front of her home and a large grape arbor which provided abundant fruit and comforting shade in summer. She made grape wine which was sweet and delicious and not intoxicating. Until she was too old to care for them, she had a few chickens, a pig that was killed for winter meat, and a cow, all this to provide food.

"Whenever family or friends visited her, they were invited to stay for dinner. The menu usually included fried pork and milk gravy served on homemade bread with vegetables and fruit from her garden. We all remember the good milk gravy.

"She always wore neat and clean long dresses. She never complained of hard work or inconveniences. All washing was done by hand on the washboard. There were no detergents or soap powders as we have today. They made their own soap and used canned lye to soften the water which was drawn from a well. Once I remember pulling up a bucket of fresh water with a frog in it.

"She loved her family and wanted the best for them. To hear her talk of Grandfather Robison you would think he was a perfect man. Grandfather had four wives, and in his diary we read many entries where the different wives, sometimes three at a time went on trips with him, and how each wife helped the others whenever there was illness or any special need.

"She loved the gospel. I remember her daughter, Inez Olpin, coming to her home on Sunday afternoon to comb her hair, tell about Church, and read the scriptures to her (when she was unable to go out).

"One time when she was ill a man came to her house selling subscriptions to the Deseret News. Grandmother asked him to administer to her which he did. He asked Mary and me to kneel while he prayed. Grandmother was not pleased with us because we giggled during the prayer. Fortunately, he was a member of her Church. Grandmother thought he was one of the local Church members, and he did resemble him.

"I remember her telling of crossing the plains from Iowa when she was in her early teens, walking behind a handcart the whole distance. She said that was the only time in her life that she ever fainted.

"President Stephen L. Chipman who was her Stake President and also manager of a large store spoke at her funeral. He told of the beautiful leather gloves she made and sold to him to provide food for her family and educate her children.

"She was one of the noble, brave, pioneer women, a lovely person, and she has left us a heritage for which we can be proud."<sup>25</sup>

In her older years Edwin's children and other family members would take turns sleeping with her at night. When Edwin's son, Lewis, went on a mission to New Zealand he returned with an eight year old boy who had been given to him by a Maori family to bring home with him. His name was Dick Marsh and he was raised with the Olpin family.

Tea drinking had not been given up by Mary Jane and Dick loved to tease her about it. "Why do you drink tea, Grandma?" He would ask. She would reply, "To make milk for me babies."

When asked about living in polygamy Mary Jane would respond that Lewis Robison was the only man for her and you didn't always want a man underfoot.

Before her death she lost her baby, Minerva, Seth died 31 December 1896 and Emma died 9 August 1906. Emma's death left Mary McLeod, who was nine years old, an orphan. She would have been pretty much raised by Mary Jane with help from family members.

Mary Jane died in the home of her daughter, Inez, 18 March 1922.

25 March 1922 /Obituary Mary Jane Waite Robison

"Another Old Citizen Called

Funeral services were held for Mrs. Mary Jane Robison, one of Pleasant Grove's oldest settlers who passed to her reward late Saturday night, death being due to general debility.

Mrs. Robison was 86 years of age having been born at Cleveland, Ohio January 12<sup>th</sup> 1836. In 1852 she came with her brother, John Waite, to Utah. Three years later she married Lewis Robison, a pioneer of 1847. In 1857 they came to Pleasant Grove to make their home. In 1883 Mr. Robison died leaving his wife and three children to mourn his loss.

Mrs. Robison has been a hard worker, very industrious and economical. She was a faithful Latter Day Saint.

The deceased is survived by two sons, D. H. Robison former principal of the local High school and now a teacher in the L. D. S. U in Salt Lake and Guy Robison of Park City, also one daughter, Mrs. Inez Olpin, wife of Bp. E. D. Olpin of this city. She is also survived by her brother John Waite who resides at Bountiful.

### Pioneer Matron of Pleasant Grove Buried

(Special to The News.)

PLEASANT GROVE, March 21.—The funeral of Mrs. Mary Jane Wait Robison, was held Monday afternoon in the tabernacle. A. H. West of the First ward bishopric presiding. The opening prayer was offered by Charles B. Harper and the benediction by E. F. Walker. The musical numbers were furnished by a quartet with a violin solo by Leah Larsen.

The speakers were Prest. James H. Clarke, Alex Bullock, Bishop A. L. Culimore of Linden, Prest. S. L. Chipman and Prest. Abel J. Evans and W. L. Hayes with closing remarks by A. H. West. The grave was dedicated by G. E. Oscarson.

Mrs. Robison was the widow of Lewis Robison, a pioneer of 1847. She was born at Cleveland, O., Jan. 12, 1836 and came to Utah with her brother John Wait in 1852. In 1855 she married Mr. Robison in the Endowment house, Salt Lake City. They moved to Pleasant Grove in 1857 where she has since resided. She is survived by two sons, D. H. Robison and Guy K. Robison of Salt Lake City and Mrs. Inez Olpin, wife of Bishop E. D. Olpin of Pleasant Grove, at whose home she died Saturday night. She also leaves one brother.

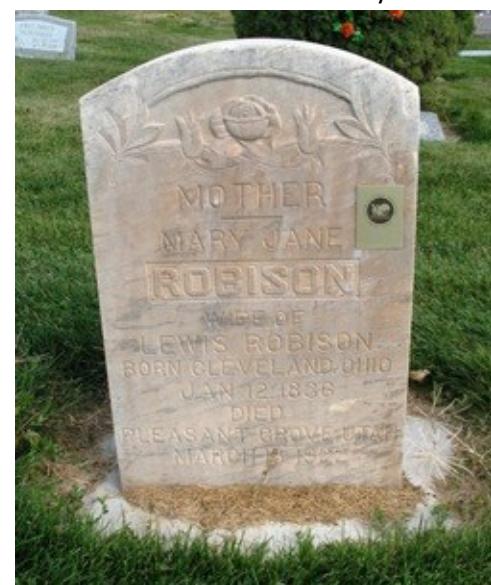
The funeral was held at the Tabernacle with Councilman A. H. West of the First ward in charge.

Musical numbers were furnished by a quartette under the direction of J. A. West. The opening song was "Farewell All Earthly Honors". Prayer was offered by Charles B. Harper after which the quartette sang "Sister Thou Was Mild and Lovely".

The speakers were Presidents S. I. Chipman, Jas. H. Clark and Abel John Evans and Alexander Bullock and W. I. Hayes.

A violin solo was rendered by Mrs. Louis Larson.

The closing prayer was offered by Ezra F. Walker. At the cemetery J. E. Oscarson dedicated the grave.



I am forever grateful to my Grandma Ine and her mother and grandmother for accepting the Gospel so that I could be raised with its teachings."

My Grandma Ine had no fear of anything. This must have come from her mother. The story is told of her sitting in church one time and a mouse ran up her dress. She simply rung its neck, stood and shook it out of her skirt and resumed her sitting position. Can you imagine the excitement if that happened today?

I often wonder where I would be today if Jane Caldwell had not chosen to join the church and make the difficult trip out of Nauvoo and finally across the desert making it a possibility for Mary Jane to also come.

Where would I be if Lewis Robison had not joined the church and become the leader that he was? Where would I be if the Henry Olpin family had not listened to the missionaries and risked the travel across that great ocean and then on through the desert? Where would I be if Ann Dee and her sister, Emily, had not risked being disowned by their parents and faced the ocean and desert? And where would I be if my mother Svea Emerensia Violet Larsson had not accepted the gospel and settled in Pleasant Grove?

I am eternally grateful for the gospel in my life because of these pioneers. (-- Violet Olpin

---

<sup>1</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living and by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 36, Mary Jane Wait and Lewis Robison, FHL microfilm #183,374. [Robison, Lewis/ When Born: Oct 28, 1816/ Where born: Cincinnati/ County: blank/ Ohio/ To Mary Jane Wait/ When born: Jany 12, 1836/ Where born: town: blank/ County: Jefferson/ Ohio/ Solemnized by B. Young/ Place: Presd. Office/ Time: Oct 5, 1855 hour: 3 ¼ pm/ Witnesses: B. Young and D. Mackintosh].

<sup>2</sup> Mary Jane Waite, birth place analysis:

Census Records:

1850 US census: born New York

1860 US census: born Ohio

1870 US census: born Ohio

1880 US census: born Ohio

1900 US census: born Ohio

1910 US census: born Ohio

1920 US census: born Ohio

Family Histories, Church & Vital records:

Endowment: born Jefferson County, Ohio

Sealing to spouse: Jefferson County, Ohio

Death certificate: Cleveland, Ohio

Record of Members, Pleasant Grove 1<sup>st</sup> Ward: Ohio

Family History by Inez Olpin: Cleveland, Ohio

John Anson Waite temple book: Cleveland, Ohio

Sealing to Parents: Cleveland, Ohio

<sup>3</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, Mary Jane Wate, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>4</sup> Lacy Olpin White, (granddaughter to Mary Jane) as told to Violet Olpin Loertscher, 1956.

<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Nauvoo, Illinois) *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 369, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>6</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Gospel Library, Pioneer Story*, ([lds.org](http://lds.org): accessed 30 Aug 2012). [access using Google and search terms "gospel library" "Pioneer story"]

<sup>7</sup> Karen M. and Paul D. Larsen, *Remembering Winter Quarters*, (Granite Publishing and Distribution, 828 North 1430 West Orem, Utah, 84057) p. 27.

<sup>8</sup>Ibid, p. 54-55.

<sup>9</sup> Cutler's Park and Winter Quarters Burials, FHL Book LDS 973 A1#117, p. 18.

---

<sup>10</sup> 1850 US census, Utah County, Utah Territory, population schedule, p. 127B, Mary Jane Wait, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 22 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 919.

<sup>11</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living and by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 36, Mary Jane Wait and Lewis Robison, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>12</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowments of the living, 1851-1884*, Book B, p. 22, #481 Mary Jane Robison, FHL microfilm #183,404.

<sup>13</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 72, Lewis Robison to Mary Jane Waite, 25 March 1856, FHL microfilm #183,394. [Robison, Lewis/ Born: Oct 28, 1846/ Where born: Cincinnati/ county blank/ Ohio/sealed to: Clarissa Minerva Duzette/ When born: Dec 18, 1822/ Where born: blank/ Wayne/ Ohio/Mary Jane Wait/ When born: Jany 12, 1836/ where born: Blank/ Jefferson/ Ohio / Solemnized by H. C. Kimball/ Endowment House/ Sealing date: March 25, 1856/ witnesses: W. W. Phelps and E. N. Sanders.]

Also: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Temple Index Cards to the Endowment House*; TIB Card received 18 May 1971 in possession of Violet Olpin Loertscher.

<sup>14</sup> Veldron Robison Matheson, *The illustrious Robisons: the Reverend Charles Robison family: progenitors, accomplishments, descendants*, (Lincolnwood, Illinois: V.R. Matheson, c1976), Vol. 2, p. 698.

<sup>15</sup> Wyoming State Historic Preservation Office, *Fort Bridger*, ([http://wyoshpo.state.wy.us/trailsdemo/fort\\_bridger.htm](http://wyoshpo.state.wy.us/trailsdemo/fort_bridger.htm) : accessed 23 July 2013).

<sup>16</sup> B. H. Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, Vol. IV, p. 200-202.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid. p. 235-238.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid. p. 273-274.

<sup>20</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Sealings of couples, living and by proxy, 1851-1889*, Vol. E, #9314, FHL microfilm # 0183,396.

<sup>21</sup> Lewis Robison, *Lewis Robison Journals*, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah, MSS 1456, Folder 7, #1 Journal of Lewis Robison, 1863-1866, 28 April 1865.

<sup>22</sup> Veldron Robison Matheson, *The illustrious Robisons: the Reverend Charles Robison family: progenitors, accomplishments, descendants*, (Lincolnwood, Illinois: V.R. Matheson, c1976), Vol. 2, p. 718.

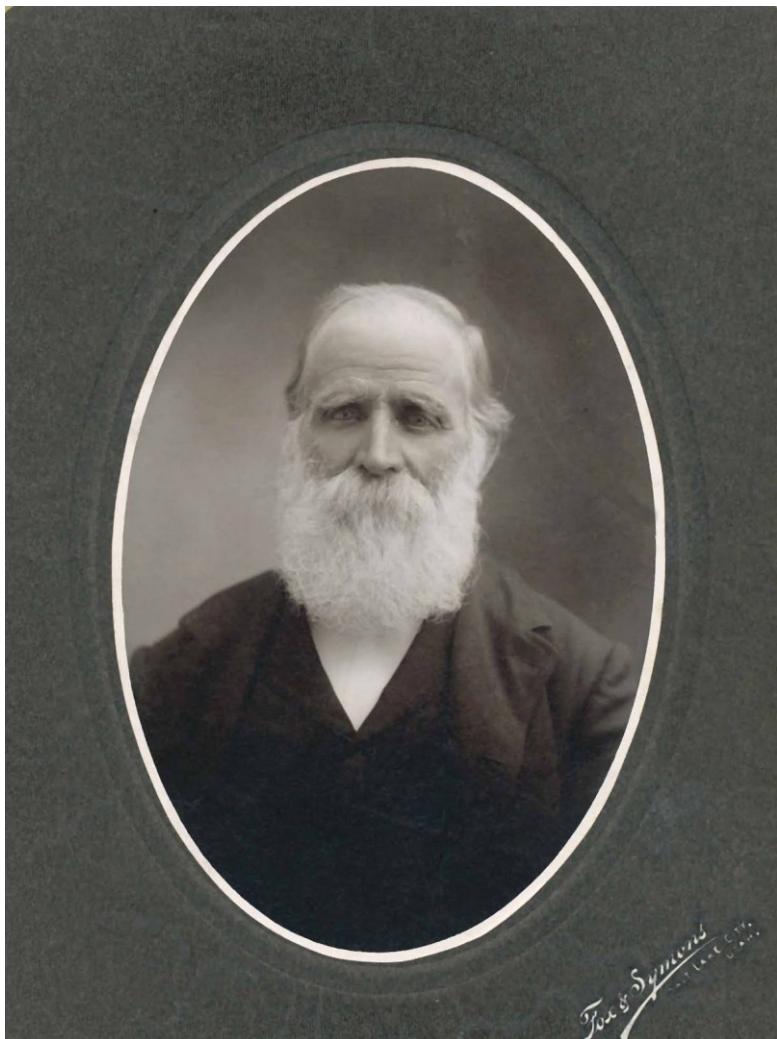
<sup>23</sup> Ibid. p. 751.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid. p. 713.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid., p. 752.

## Sketch: Son, John Anson Waite

[Several histories about John Anson Waite have been written and submitted to the International Society of Daughters of Utah Pioneers or published in other family history volumes. An autobiographical history was dictated by John Anson Waite and recorded about 1916. What follows is a compilation of these histories along with some original research. This is not a comprehensive and/or fully documented history of the life of John Anson Waite.]



John Anson Waite

the Saints worked fervently to complete the Nauvoo temple in anticipation of the promised blessings of temple ordinances. At the same time, blacksmith shops, carpenters, and others worked equally hard to produce wagons and prepare for the day that was eminent when the Saints would have to flee Nauvoo due to persecution.

John Anson Waite stated that his father, John Waite, was not in a financial position to provide transportation and provisions for himself and all of his family to flee Nauvoo. And so it is presumed that John Waite may have returned to St. Louis, Missouri to earn sufficient funds for the journey. John Anson Waite states that before his father was in a position to leave on the journey, he was stricken with death and died in St. Louis.

John Anson Waite stated that he was born in Madison City, Indiana on 16 April 1838.<sup>1</sup> John was the fourth child and second son born to his parents, John Waite and Jane Caldwell Waite. Concerning his father, John Waite, John Anson Waite stated that his father's people never belonged to any church or any political party, and that his father was the first of his family to join the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. John Anson Waite also stated that his father, John Waite, was a carpenter and spent all of his life at his trade.<sup>2</sup>

Because of his father's occupation, it is believed that the Waite family lived primarily in cities that grew up along the rivers and canals used for transportation during this time. It is possible that the "John Waite" listed as a Cooper in the 1845 St. Louis, Missouri City Directory could be John Anson Waite's father.<sup>3</sup> But no definitive records of the Waite family have been located from before John Anson Waite's birth until they arrived in Nauvoo, Illinois in 1845.

John Anson Waite came with his parents and siblings to Nauvoo on 17 November 1845.<sup>4</sup> At the time, Nauvoo was full of activity. On the one hand,

John Anson Waite's mother, Jane Caldwell Waite, was sealed as a plural wife to Eli B. Kelsey in the Nauvoo temple on 7 February 1846.<sup>5</sup> However, due to an eye infection which had made him unable to work for almost a year, Eli B. Kelsey was also not in a financial position to provide a wagon and provisions for Jane and her children to flee Nauvoo. It appears that Jane Caldwell and her children may have left Nauvoo and ferried across the Mississippi River to the Iowa side as early as sometime in February 1846. Perhaps Jane camped on the west side of the river with other Saints until she figured out what to do next.

Simeon Adams Dunn was a widower with several young daughters when he fled Nauvoo in May 1846. Simeon Adams Dunn and Jane Caldwell "joined forces" for the journey across Iowa to what would become known as Winter Quarters. John Anson Waite would have been a part of this combined family and was likely the only young boy among the group as his older brother, Anderson Waite, had run away and refused to go west.

Most family histories give John Anson Waite's baptism date into The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints as 10 July 1846 by Stephen Wilber. If this date is accurate, John Anson Waite was likely baptized as the Dunn and Waite families approached Council Bluffs and became part of "The Grand Encampment" waiting for the new city of Winter Quarters to be laid out. The Mormon Battalion" was mustered into service just a few days later on 16 July 1846. Soon the site was chosen, the city laid out, and by September 1846, Simeon A. Dunn was back on duty as a policeman in Winter Quarters. Simeon A. Dunn was married at Winter Quarters to Harriet Atwood Silver on 3 January 1847 and later sent to Summer Quarters to farm. A half-brother, Joseph Moroni Dunn, was born to Jane Caldwell and Simeon A. Dunn on 12 February 1847 at Winter Quarters.<sup>6</sup> At some point in time, Simeon A. Dunn and Jane Caldwell parted ways. It is presumed that Jane Caldwell and her children stayed in Winter Quarters rather than joining Simeon at Summer Quarters.

Eli B. Kelsey worked for one year in Wapello County, Iowa to earn sufficient funds to complete the journey to Winter Quarters arriving 16 August 1847.<sup>7</sup> Jane and her children rejoined the household of Eli B. Kelsey after his arrival in Winter Quarters. Only ten days after their arrival, the young son of Eli and Letitia Kelsey died. Two months later, another daughter of Eli and Letitia Kelsey died. A month following this death, on 30 November 1847, Rebecca Waite, John Anson Waite's younger sister, also died. All three children were buried in the cemetery at Winter Quarters.

By the end of January 1848, John's stepfather, Eli B. Kelsey, had been recommended to serve a mission to England.<sup>8</sup> The family realized that Eli B. Kelsey would be gone for several years and plans began being made for his families during his absence. Jane once again assumed responsibility for her children by her first marriage to John Waite and began making arrangements for them. She seemed very eager to find means for her children to travel with the Saints to Utah Territory. John Anson Waite states, "Owing to my mother's financial condition, I was bound out to Horace S. Eldredge in Winter Quarters when I was ten years of age."<sup>9</sup>

Horace Sunderlin Eldredge was a good man and dutifully cared for John Anson Waite until adulthood. Eldredge had joined the Mormon Church in 1836 and shared in the trials of Far West, Missouri and Nauvoo, Illinois. John Anson Waite came with the Eldredge family across the plains in Brigham Young's Company of 1848, arriving



John Anson Waite

on September 15<sup>th</sup> of that year.<sup>10</sup> Horace S. Eldredge was often entrusted with church responsibilities which he faithfully performed. He was appointed marshal of the Territory, assessor and collector of taxes, and a brigadier-general of the militia. He also served as one of the Presidents of the Seventy, a position he held until his death. In addition, Horace Eldredge served in the Utah Territorial Legislature and was superintendent of ZCMI for several years. He practiced plural marriage and fathered 28 children.

John Anson Waite stated, "He (Horace S. Eldredge) was always very highly respected by me. He and his wife, Betsy Ann Eldredge, were indeed a father and mother to me. As a boy, I spent most of my time herding cows on the hills east of Salt Lake for Father Eldredge. In those early pioneer days, wheat and flour were very scarce, and while herding cows it was my duty to gather sego and thistle roots which were prepared for us to eat, there being several intervals of six weeks each in which none of us tasted bread, but lived almost entirely upon the roots. When I was a boy, we seldom knew what it was to have shoes to wear. I was almost a grown man before I had a pair of shoes to wear except for Sundays. Many times in the winter, I have wrapped my bare feet in burlap sacks in which snow was packed snugly around my feet to keep them from freezing. I have had many thrilling experiences in my life and have always been able to acknowledge the hand of God in my protection."<sup>11</sup>

John's mother, two sisters, and half-brother would also come to Utah Territory. Initially, Jane and her other children moved back to the Savannah, Missouri area where other Saints also worked and prepared for the journey west. Eli B. Kelsey's mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble, was also living in Savannah. Jane Caldwell worked as a housekeeper to provide for herself and her children. Mary Kelsey Gribble helped Jane make arrangements for John's sister, Martha Waite, to come across the plains with Barnabas Adams in the Willard Richards Company of 1848. Martha arrived in Utah Territory just a month after John Anson Waite. Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble came across the plains in the George A. Smith/ Dan Jones Company of 1849 and brought with her Mary Jane Waite, another of John's sisters. Finally, once Eli B. Kelsey returned from his mission, his mother and half-brother came across the plains in 1852 in the Eli B. Kelsey Company.<sup>12</sup>

For the most part, John Anson Waite remained in one of the households of Horace S. Eldredge either in Salt Lake City or Bountiful as he matured and reached adulthood. However, John must have spent at least a brief time reunited with his mother and some of his siblings in Tooele, Utah where his mother and the households of the Kelsey family had settled. On 12 January 1856, John Waite was rebaptized in Tooele, Utah in recognition of his rededication to the restored gospel.<sup>13</sup>

When John was living in the Eldredge household, he was often given responsibilities and work to do. On one occasion, he was on his way to Payson where he was to drive cattle for Father Eldredge. Upon reaching a farmhouse, he applied for something to eat. The young woman who answered the door informed him that they had had their dinner, but if he would come in, she would cook him some. While preparing the meal, the two became quite conversant and there seemed to be some bond existing that gradually drew them together.

The young woman who cooked for John was Margaret Barnes who after her arrival in Utah Territory had obtained work as a maid. Margaret Barnes was born in Manchester, England on 9 October 1840. As a girl she worked in the knitting factories in England. Her parents George Barnes and Jane Howard Barnes and family came across the plains in Martin's Handcart Company. They were on the plains with the Company that suffered so from starvation and cold. Her father was the fifteenth man to be put in the same hole with nineteen others that were frozen to death while crossing the plains, there being twenty men buried in the same hole.



Margaret Barnes Waite

After John and Margaret met that night, the business interests in this area were always taken care of by John Anson Waite instead of Father Eldredge.<sup>14</sup> Their friendship quickly developed into love and the young couple was married in the Salt Lake Endowment House on 26 October 1861.<sup>15</sup>

John and Margaret Waite settled in Bountiful, Utah. On 7 December 1868, John received his patriarchal blessing under the hands of John Smith<sup>16</sup>. John went on to relate: "Shortly after I was married, Bishop John A. Stoker of Bountiful, came to me and told me he wanted my team, which was the only one I had, to go east for immigrants. I asked him how he supposed I was going to let my team go and make a living during the summer. He told me that before it was time to use my team with the spring work that I would have another, and I would never miss the one I was letting go. It seemed almost impossible then that I could buy a team for I had spent the last money that I had for a little two-hole cook stove when we began house-keeping. But always ready to obey those placed in authority over me, I turned over the team to Bishop Stoker; and as he said, I never regretted it. By the time I needed it, I had a team for hauling freight; and that summer my crops did well, and I got along as well as any other man around."<sup>17</sup>

Many times throughout his life, John's faith and trust in God's plan would be tested. But he remained true and loyal to what he had been taught and believed in. John was first ordained an Elder in the Church, next a member of the Twenty-fifth quorum of Seventies of Salt Lake, and later a High Priest.

John and Margaret Waite raised a family of six children:

John Anson Waite, Jr.	born 15 February 1863 at Bountiful, Davis, Utah
George Waite	born 8 April 1865 at Bountiful, Davis, Utah
Margaret Waite	born 26 Jul 1867 at Bountiful, Davis, Utah
Mary Jane Waite	born 3 January 1870 at Bountiful, Davis, Utah
William Levi Waite	born 23 August 1872 at Bountiful, Davis, Utah
Ira Waite	born 9 October 1874 at Bountiful, Davis, Utah

John's wife, Margaret, was an excellent cook and a true mother and devoted wife. After the birth of her sixth child, she never fully regained her strength. In the early spring of the following year, she had a severe attack of what was then called "stoppage of the bowels," but now would be called appendicitis.<sup>18</sup> Margaret Barnes Waite died 14 March 1875, leaving behind six of her own children--age 12 to less than 1 year, two children of a deceased sister which she had taken in, and a husband who was also in ill health with stomach trouble. A short time before Margaret's death, John Anson Waite had been told by doctors that he would not live long.

Lifestyle changes were made as the Waite family learned to cope without Margaret. The two nieces which the Waites had taken in were sent to live with their maternal grandmother. Jane Caldwell, John Anson Waite's mother, left Tooele and moved in with the family in Bountiful. Jane lived with the John Anson Waite family for the next eight years. Even though Jane was nearing seventy years old, she took over the responsibilities of the household and the care of the children who were still young. John Anson Waite said of his mother, "She was indeed a mother to me and my children."<sup>19</sup>



**Family of John Anson Waite, Sr.**  
**Front Row: (left to right) John Anson, Jr., Margaret ,John Anson, Sr., Mary Jane**  
**, Back Row: (left to right) Ira, William, George**

As the years passed, Margaret Waite and Mary Jane Waite, the daughters of John Anson Waite, became teenagers and were old enough to take on the responsibilities of caring for the home and family. About 1883, John's son, John Anson Waite Jr. received a mission call to the Southern States. By the time the call was received, John Sr. had become quite ill again. He was not able to stand to do a day's work, and he was seldom able to eat a meal without a sick spell. John Sr. wondered how the family would be able to provide for themselves if his son accepted the call. In addition, John Anson Waite Jr. already had plans in place to marry Lucina Sessions. John Jr. was advised by the bishop to go ahead and get married and afterwards leave on his mission. John Anson Waite Sr. was promised that through the sacrifices that he was making by sending his son on a mission, he would be healed with a twinkling of an eye. From that day, John Sr. began to get better. He enjoyed good health and was able to do more work than ever before.<sup>20</sup>

John Anson Waite Jr. was married to Lucina Sessions on 29 March 1883 and left on his mission on 13 April 1883. Joining him as he traveled to the mission field was his grandmother, Jane Caldwell. Jane felt like the girls were old enough to care for the family now, and Jane was eager to see her extended family members back east who she had not seen for many, many years. They traveled together as far as St. Louis, Missouri then went their separate ways. Jane Caldwell stayed in the east a year visiting her family and then returned to Bountiful.<sup>21</sup> Jane Caldwell generally lived with her adult children until she passed away 27 September 1891 and was buried in the same cemetery plot as Margaret Barnes Waite in Bountiful, Utah.

John Anson Waite worked as a farmer throughout his life. His sons also took up farming. In 1883, the Mabey family purchased a farm adjoining that of John Anson Waite's thirty or forty acre tract. The children of the two families spent time together and became fast friends. "In those days, Bountiful was still a farming area, its wheat, barley and oats, its potatoes, onion, and other vegetables and fruits, being planted and harvested by

hand. Having a large tract to cultivate, John Anson Waite confined his efforts mostly to the raising of grains and hay. John's land was tilled to perfection and the crops were sometimes unbelievably heavy."<sup>22</sup>



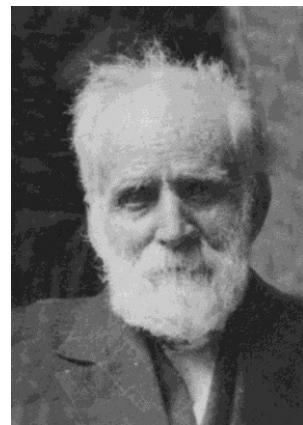
Home of John Anson Waite, 1545 North 200 West, Bountiful, Utah

Like most people, the residents of Utah Territory enjoyed sweets. They raised bees for honey and grew sugar beets and sugar cane for molasses and sorghum. John Anson Waite had a molasses mill in the center of one of his fields. Often on a winter evening, friends and family gathered at the Waite home to have a molasses candy pull. "Young people from several blocks around met for these occasions, played games, ate their candy and popcorn, and about midnight returned home. All of this was presided over by a fond father who not only loved his own children, but took those of his neighbor's under his watchful care. They listened to John's quiet, but firm voice, as he expressed his views, gave advice, and spoke against every kind of evil."<sup>23</sup>

John Anson Waite was known as a generous man. "His hand was ever in his purse to give to those less fortunate; his granary bins were open to the call of the poor. Wheat and flour were furnished as soon as he knew of the need. Having known the pangs of poverty, John always understood that of others."<sup>24</sup>

From 1897 to 1899, John served a mission to the Central States.<sup>25</sup> John Anson Waite never remarried. He remained a loving father, one who had both the duties of father and mother. He was loved and respected by many life-long friends. At the age of seventy-eight years, he expressed that his greatest desire was to live such that when God saw fit to call, that he might be permitted to join his beloved wife who was taken from him in early manhood.

John Anson Waite, at the age of eighty-five years, died on 4 February 1924.<sup>26</sup> He was surrounded by six of his children, at his home in Bountiful, Davis County, Utah after having been separated from his wife for forty-nine years. John was buried beside Margaret Barnes Waite, his wife, and Jane Caldwell, his mother, in the Bountiful Memorial Park Cemetery.



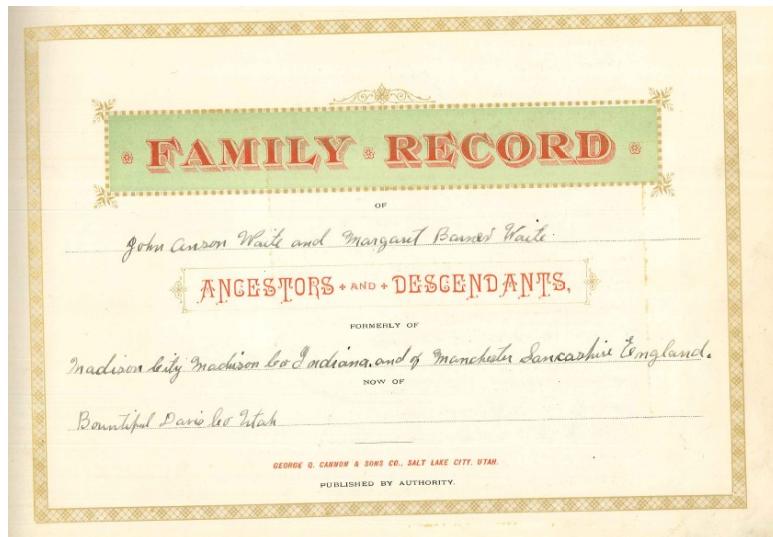
John Anson Waite



**Utah Pioneer of 1848  
Answers Death Call  
At Home in Bountiful**



(Special to the News)  
**BOUNTIFUL.** Feb. 6.—John A. Waite, 86, Utah pioneer of 1848, died at his home here Monday of ailments incident to old age.  
Mr. Waite was born in Madison, Ind., April 16, 1838, and crossed the plains with Horatio G. Eldredge to Brigham Young's company arriving in Salt Lake Sept. 19, 1847, where he remained with Mr. Eldredge until his marriage to Margaret Barnes Oct. 24, 1847. They then settled in Bountiful. Mrs. Wade died nearly 49 years ago.  
Six children survive: John A. Waite Jr. and Miss Margaret Snedden, Syracuse; Mrs. Mary Jane and Ida Waite, Bountiful; George Waite, Arco; Ida, William F. Waite, Idaho; also 27 grandchildren and 64 great-grandchildren.  
Funeral services will be held in the Bountiful First Ward chapel Thursday, Feb. 7, at 1 p.m. The body may be viewed at the family home between 10 a.m. and 12 noon of that day.



ITEM No.	NAMES.	BIRTHS.				MARRIAGES.			
		Day.	Month.	Year.	TOWN.	COUNTY.	COUNTRY.	To Whom.	Or.
PARENTS.									
	John A. Waite (2.97-17)	16	Apr.	1808	Madison	Madison	Indiana	Margaret Barnes	Salt Lake City, Utah
	Margaret Barnes	9	Oct.	1840	Manchester		England	John Anson Waite	" "
CHILDREN.									
	John A. Waite Jr.	16	Feb.	1863	Bountiful	Dairies	Utah	Lucina Parsons	Bountiful, Utah
	George Waite	8	Apr.	1865	"	"	"	(Mrs. Isabelle Reed)	Bountiful, Utah
	Margaret Waite	26	July	1867	"	"	"	(Sarah and Mr. Henry)	Benton, Tennessee
	Mary Jane Waite	3	Jan.	1870	"	"	"	Henry Smedley	Bountiful, Utah
	Wm. Levi Waite	23	Aug.	1872	"	"	"	Edith C. Wadoupe	Bountiful, Utah
	Ira Waite	9	Oct.	1874	"	"	"	Stella Rose	" "

27

### Obituary, John Anson Waite

### Family Record/Temple Book belonging to John Anson Waite

<sup>1</sup> [Comment: As with all of the John and Jane Waite children, there are discrepancies among various records concerning their birth places—John Anson Waite is no exception. Below is a list of some of the locations given in various records for John Anson Waite's birthplace:

Madison City, Indiana: Biography dictated by John Anson Waite to Zada Waite in 1916

Madison, Indiana: Death Certificate

Madison, Madison, Indiana: Endowment Record, Patriarchal Blessing,

Indiana: 1850 US Census, 1900 US Census, 1910 US Census

Cincinnati, Ohio: Record of Members, East Bountiful Ward

Ohio: 1880 US Census

Cincinnati, Greene, Indiana: Pioneers and Prominent Men

Missouri: 1860 US Census

Kentucky: 1870 US Census

<sup>2</sup> Verl C. Waite, *Ancestral Histories*, (self published), p. 20, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr. by Zada Waite, 1916," copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 7799.

<sup>3</sup> St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, city directories, 1845 *Green's St. Louis Directory*, (James Green, 1845), p. 179, John Waite, FHL microfiche #6,044,449. [Waite John, cooper, ss Plum w of First].

<sup>4</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, John Anson Wate, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Nauvoo, Illinois) *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 369, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>6</sup> Patty Sessions, *Patty Sessions Diary, Midwife, Early LDS*, CD, Family History Suite 2.

<sup>7</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>8</sup> Andrew Jenson, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Journal History of the Church*, 23 January 1848, FHL microfilm #1,259,736.

<sup>9</sup> Verl C. Waite, *Ancestral Histories*, (self published), p. 20, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr. by Zada Waite, 1916," copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 7799.

<sup>10</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel*, John Anson Waite, Brigham Young Company 1848, (<https://history.lds.org> : accessed 11 July 2013).

<sup>11</sup> Ibid

<sup>12</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel*, Jane Caldwell Waite, Eli B. Kelsey Company 1852, (<https://history.lds.org> : accessed 11 July 2013).

<sup>13</sup> Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Tooele, Utah), *Sunday School record, 1856-1875*, item 23, p. 76, John Waite, FHL microfilm #27,378. [John Waite / Rebaptized 12 Jan 1856 by J.[too faint to read] / Confirmed 12 Jan 1856 by [too faint to read]].

<sup>14</sup> Mary Jane Waite, *Margaret Barnes Waite—Pioneer of 1856*, history, International Society of Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103.

<sup>15</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of Couples, living and by proxy 1851-1889*, p. 592, #4049, John Anson Waite and Mary Ann Barnes, FHL microfilm #1,149,514.

<sup>16</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Index to Patriarchal Blessings: 1933-1963*, Vol. 42, p. 805, John Anson Waite, blessing given 7 Dec 1868, Bountiful, Davis, Utah, by John Smith, FHL microfilm #392,649.

<sup>17</sup> Verl C. Waite, *Ancestral Histories*, (self published), p. 20, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr. by Zada Waite, 1916," copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 7799.

<sup>18</sup> Mary Jane Waite, *Margaret Barnes Waite—Pioneer of 1856*, history, International Society of Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103.

<sup>19</sup> Verl C. Waite, *Ancestral Histories*, (self published), p. 20, "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr. by Zada Waite, 1916," copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 7799.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid.

<sup>21</sup> David Smedley Gailey, *Marlin and Laura Smedley Gailey, Their Ancestors and Children*, Chapter 2, John Waite and Jane Caldwell, p. 134.

<sup>22</sup> Charles R. Maybey, "John Anson Waite, Sr.—An Appreciation" found in "Ancestral Histories" by Verl C. Waite, p. 22.

<sup>23</sup> Ibid.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid.

<sup>25</sup> Susan Easton Black, *Membership of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-1848*, p. 430-432, John Anson Waite, FHL microfiche #6,031,596.

<sup>26</sup> Utah, Department of Health, Bureau of Vital Records and Health Statistics, *Utah Death Certificates, 1904-1956*, John A. Waite, 4 February 1924, online images, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 11 July 2013).

<sup>27</sup> John Anson Waite, *Family Record Book*, In possession of Reed H. McKay, 325 W 1350 N, Bountiful, UT 84010, pdf file in possession of Paul Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121.

## Sketch: Daughter, Martha Waite

Written by Paula Paradise and Karen Paradise Baranowski



Martha Waite

Martha Waite was born 3 May 1840, as the fifth of seven children, to John Waite and Jane Caldwell, probably in Ohio.<sup>1</sup> The family appears to have moved frequently during her early childhood and probably lived in St. Louis during 1842 and 1844.<sup>2</sup> At the time of Martha's birth the family consisted of John Waite age 33, Jane age 32, and the following children: Lucena age 7, Anderson age 5, Mary Jane age 4, and John Anson age 2. Two more children were born after Martha, Margaret (1842) and Rebecca (1844)

Sometime before 1843 Martha's family met missionaries for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and her mother and possibly other family members were baptized.<sup>3</sup> At the age of five, Martha's family joined the rest of the Saints in Nauvoo, Illinois on 17 November 1845.<sup>4</sup> The family only lived in Nauvoo for a few months, but a lot happened during this time. By the spring of 1846 when the family was forced to leave Nauvoo, they would leave without

three family members. Martha's father was not with the family, and it is unknown exactly where he was. Her brother, Anderson, had reportedly run away. And her sister, Margaret, died in January of 1845/1846. Martha never saw her father or brother, Anderson, again. Martha's mother, Jane, and her grandmother, Mary Caldwell Forsyth were sealed in the Nauvoo temple to a man named Eli B. Kelsey.<sup>5</sup> Martha's mother, Jane, may have been anxious to leave Nauvoo with the body of the Saints to travel westward. Martha left Nauvoo with her mother, 3 sisters and 1 brother. Eli B. Kelsey left in June and traveled north to Wapello, Iowa to work for a year before rejoining the Saints at Winter Quarters.

Martha and her family probably did not get far, but likely camped on the Iowa side of the Mississippi River trying to make further preparations to move west with the Saints. At this time another man became part of the family, Simeon Adams Dunn. It is unknown whether he was actually married to Jane, but the family went with him to Winter Quarters (arriving September 1846), and he is the father to Martha's half-brother, Joseph Moroni Dunn.<sup>6</sup>

It is not clear where or with whom Martha and her family lived between September 1846 and April 1848. They may have lived with Simeon Dunn; Eli B. Kelsey, or some of his family; or by themselves. Simeon Dunn was married to Harriet Atwood Silver in January of 1847, one month before Joseph was born. Eli B. Kelsey didn't arrive in Winter Quarters or Council Bluffs until 14 August 1847. Life during this time for Martha and her family must have been very unsettling with so many people in and out of their lives. Martha also lost another sibling during this time, her youngest sister, Rebecca, died 30 Nov 1847 and was buried in Winter Quarters.<sup>7</sup>

The first recorded account of Martha is in a letter dated 26 April 1848 written to Eli B. Kelsey by his mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble, who was living in Savannah, Andrew County, Missouri.<sup>8</sup>

Savannah and St. Joseph, Missouri were settlements where trade was made for grain and other materials. They were both relatively close to the Mississippi River and were places where the Saints in Winter Quarters and Council Bluffs could get needed supplies. There were branches of the church in both St. Joseph and Savannah numbering about 200 members of the Church.<sup>9</sup>

It is clear from the letter to Eli B. Kelsey that Martha, her mother, Jane, her sister, Mary Jane, and her half-brother, Joseph Moroni are living with Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble in Savannah. It is not clear whether Martha's brother, John Anson Waite, was in Savannah with the family or if he stayed in Council Bluffs with Horace S. Eldredge. Martha's other sister Lucena had become disaffected from the church and was living in a

different part of Missouri. Martha's mother, Jane, was working as a housekeeper in the nearby town of Nodaway for Gallant Rains.<sup>10</sup> It would seem that Jane was very concerned about having her children go to Zion with the Saints. This letter reports the arrangements for Martha, who was not quite 8 years of age, to go with "Barney Adams" [Barnabus Adams]<sup>11</sup> and the other Saints leaving in the summer of 1848 to go west.

On 5 June 1848, Martha's brother, John Anson Waite, who was 10 years old left to go west with the family of Horace C. Eldredge in the Brigham Young Company.<sup>12,13</sup> A month later, on 3 July 1848, Martha Waite who had just turned 8 years old left Council Bluffs with Barnabus Adams and family in the Willard Richards Company. It is difficult to imagine the feelings of both their mother, Jane, and of these young children who had already lost their father and two younger sisters, and did not know if they would ever see their family again. Both of these children probably walked a good part of the 1,000 miles to the Salt Lake Valley. In later years, both reported many of the exciting experiences during this travel. Martha Waite arrived in the Salt Lake Valley about 11 October 1848.

It is not known how long Martha remained with the family of Barnabus Adams. In 1850, at the age of 11, Martha is living with the family of George and Evaline Whittaker in Utah County. Martha was likely helping the Whittakers with their 3 small children ages 3, 2, and 3 months.<sup>14</sup> In Martha Waite's obituary it states: "she was a nurse girl at age 7 and was self-supporting from that time on."<sup>15</sup>

71	371	George Whittaker	31	M	Farmer	600	England
		Evaline	24	F			Maine
		George William	3	M			Indian I.
		Angelia	2	F			(Des)
		Evaline	12	"			"
		Martha Wait	11	"			M?

1850 US census, Martha Wait

It is unknown how much, if any, contact Martha had with the rest of her family during this time. Her brother, John Anson Waite, was living with the family of Horace S. and Betsey Eldredge in Salt Lake City; and her sister, Mary Jane Waite, was living in Utah County with the family of John Holt. Martha's mother, Jane, was still back east with Joseph Moroni Dunn living in Pottawattamie County, Iowa with Letitia Sheets Kelsey (Eli's first wife) and family. Eli was in England on a mission and would not return until March of 1852. That same year Jane and Joseph traveled with Eli B. Kelsey, Letitia and their three children to the Salt Lake Valley, settling in Tooele.

At some time Martha was reunited with her mother, for on 19 August 1855 both Martha and her mother were re-baptized in Tooele, Utah.<sup>16</sup> (Martha was said to have been baptized in 1848 or 1849, but no record of this baptism has been found.) It also appears that Martha and her brother, John Anson, may have stayed with Jane in Tooele for a brief time. In the 1856 Utah territorial census taken in February of 1856 both Martha Waite and John Waite are listed in Tooele with Jane Kelsey (Waite), Eli B. Kelsey, Joseph Kelsey and others in the family.<sup>17</sup> By this time Martha's sister, Mary Jane Waite, had married Lewis Robison and was living in Salt Lake City.

After February of 1856, at the age of 16, Martha ended her single life and married her first of six husbands, Alvin or Almon P. Colvin<sup>18</sup>. Little is known about the marriage between Almon Colvin and Martha Waite, but it only lasted about a year ending in divorce sometime between 1856 and 1857.<sup>19,20</sup> During this short marriage,

Martha did become a mother, giving birth to her first daughter, Martha Jane Colvin, on 3 October 1856, probably in Weber County, Utah.

Martha was not a single mother for long. On 8 January 1858, she was married and sealed to Samuel Gates<sup>21</sup> in the President's Office in Salt Lake City by B. Young.<sup>22</sup> At the time of their marriage, Martha was 17 years old and Samuel Gates was 53 years old. Martha was Samuel's second wife in polygamy.

Samuel Gates married his first wife, Lydia Downer, in February 1830 probably in Michigan; they had 11 children. They eventually settled in the spot where the old Bingham Fort (now called Five Points) Lynne district, (now Ogden), was built in Weber County, making this their home. At the time of Martha's marriage, Samuel and Lydia's youngest child was only 10 years younger than Martha and most of the older children were already married. Although there must have been many challenges in family life, this seems to be the most stable time in Martha's life. Samuel was described as a large man with a loud voice. He worked his farm, cradling his grain, and mowing hay by hand.<sup>23</sup> The families' homes were cabins; Martha was living next door to Samuel in her own cabin in 1860.<sup>24</sup>

1	89, 802	Martha Gates	20	1		200	100	0
2		Martha Gates	~	1				26.5

1860 US Census, Martha Gates

By 1870 Martha was living in the same house as Samuel and Lydia.<sup>25</sup> It must have been a full house with 10 or 11 people living together.

18	6161 Gates Samuel	64 7/4	Farmer	1500	400	11 3/4		
19	— Lydia	60 1/10	Knitting			200		
20	— Martha	37 9/10	"			Chic		
21	— George	30 3/4	Laborer			Mitch		
22	— Nancy	19 4/10	School Teacher			To		
23	— Martha	12 1/10				2100		
24	— Channing	10 4/10				"		
25	— Julia	8 1/10				"		
26	— Nellie	3 1/10				"		
27	— Isabella	1 1/10				"		1000
28	Gardner Lydia	14 1/10	Domestic first			"		

1870 US census, Martha Gates

A picture of the cabin where Lydia lived shows a roughhewn log cabin which was quite small.<sup>26</sup> This would indicate that living conditions during this time period were still difficult.

Martha received her endowment in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City at the age of 24 on 4 March 1865.<sup>27</sup> On that same day, Martha Waite and Lydia Downer were both sealed to Samuel Gates (a second sealing) in the Endowment House.<sup>28</sup>

Martha had six children with Samuel, all but one living to adulthood. All of the children were born in Lynne and



Samuel Gates Cabin, Lydia Gates seated

their names are recorded in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Lynne Ward records.<sup>29</sup>

Chancy Decatur <sup>30</sup>	born 19 August 1860
Julia Lucina	born 14 September 1862
Mahitable or Mehitable (called Hattie)	born 31 January 1866
Susanna Isabelle (called Isabelle or Belle)	born 15 January 1869
Louis Taft	born about 1872
Samuel Waite	born September 1874

Louis was named after the Gates next door neighbor Lewis Taft. Lewis Taft was the first Post Master in Lynne. Samuel and Martha must have had a closeness and respect for this neighbor. Unfortunately, Louis only lived 3 years. He died 20 July 1875 and was buried in the Ogden City Cemetery.<sup>31</sup>

Martha's eldest daughter, Martha Jane Colvin, was married 13 April 1874, about 5 months before Samuel was born. She gave birth to her first child (Martha's first grandchild) about 2-3 months after Samuel was born. The baby, Martha Jane Calvert, was probably born premature and died the same day, 25 November 1874.<sup>32 33</sup>

Martha's second grandchild, Sarah Mehitable Calvert was born 30 January 1876, but died the next month.<sup>34 35</sup> Martha's first grandchild to survive infancy, Almon Benjamin Calvert, was born 7 May 1877,<sup>36</sup> he too died at a young age, being only twenty at the time of his death.

Martha's husband Samuel Gates died at the age of 73 of dropsy on 7 August 1877.<sup>37</sup> Martha was now a widow at age 37. She had been married to Samuel Gates for 19 years and now had a married daughter and 5 other living children between the ages of 17 and 3 years old. These years with Samuel in Lynne were the longest time she ever lived in one place. Samuel Gates left a will providing land for Martha as long as she remained single. Land was also given to Martha's children.<sup>38</sup>

Shortly after Samuel's death, Martha was married to Stephen McCarty on 3 March 1878. They were married by a Justice of the Peace.<sup>39</sup> Apparently some of the family members did not think this was a good choice. Samuel's son-in law, Levi James Taylor wrote in his journal, "Feb 2nd, 1878 Martha Gates, Father Gates second wife, was married to an old apostate by the name of McCarty and is a very disrespectful person it is the feeling of the people that she has done very wrong we will try and help the children for he will take her off to some mining camp."<sup>40</sup> We know very little about Stephen McCarty. The only record found for Stephen McCarty is a divorce in Weber County 19 February 1868 from Sophia Jane McCarty.<sup>41</sup> On 10 November 1878, Martha gave birth to her last child, John Anderson McCarty, at Lynne, Weber County, Utah. In February John Anderson McCarty was blessed in the Lynne Ward. No record has been found for Stephen McCarty after his marriage to Martha.

It appears that Martha either divorced Stephen McCarty or that he died before 1880. In 1880 Martha and some of her children are listed as a family with William Seward in Park City. No marriage record has been found for William Seward and Martha, however, Martha is listed as the wife of William Seward in the 1880 US census and her children are listed with the last name of Seward.<sup>42</sup> Martha's two daughters were not listed with the family; Julia Lucina has not been found, and Susanna Isabelle was living with the family of her uncle, George Gates, and Samuel Gates' first wife, Lydia Downer Gates.<sup>43</sup>

	<u>NAME</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>SEX</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>AGE</u>	<u>SEX</u>	<u>STATE</u>	<u>CITY</u>	<u>STATE</u>	<u>CITY</u>
45 m	Donald Williams	21	M				Illinoia		R.R.	N.Y.
		27	M	22			New York		22	21
	Martie	21	F	Wife	1		Ohio		England	England
	Charles	27	M	21			Utah		N.Y.	Ohio
	Robert	27	M	Brother	1		Utah		1941	Ohio
	James	27	M	Bro	1		Utah		22	Ohio
	Dora	27	M	Son	1		Utah		22	Ohio

1880 US census, Martha Seward, Park City, Summit, Utah

The relationship between Martha Waite and William Seward must have been brief. No other information has been found related to William Seward. Martha finalized a Federal land grant in 1883 under the name of Martha McCarty for land near Park City in Summit County.<sup>44</sup>

Martha's oldest daughter, Martha Jane Colvin Calvert, died 16 July 1881 at the age of 25,<sup>45</sup> leaving two children, Almon age 4 and Clara age 2. Did Martha know of the death or was she already separated from news of the family in Ogden?

We wish we knew what happened to cause people to move from one place to another. Montana had experienced a boom in mining in the 1870's which had continued for some time. By 1880 mining had slowed somewhat. Mining and lumber were the main industries in the 1880's. A railroad line had been completed late in the year of 1880 between Ogden, Utah and Melrose, Silver Bow, Montana.<sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> These two things may have been factors in Martha and her family moving to Montana. We know that on 3 March 1883 Julia Lucina Gates was married to James L. Peck in Beaverhead County, Montana.<sup>48</sup>

According to documents related to the probate of Samuel Gate's,<sup>49</sup> we know that Martha and her children: Susanna, Chauncy D., and Samuel Gates were all residing at Dillon, Beaverhead, Montana by 28 September 1886. [We assume that John Anderson McCarty was with them, but he was not an heir to Samuel Gates estate]. Julia Gates Peck and Mehitable Gates were residing at Melrose, Silver Bow, Montana which was nearby. Julia Gates Peck gave birth to her first child, Fred Louis Peck on 21 October 1887 at Melrose, Silver Bow, Montana.<sup>50</sup>

The family may have moved to Anaconda, Deer Lodge County, as several marriages took place there.



### **Deer Lodge County, Montana**

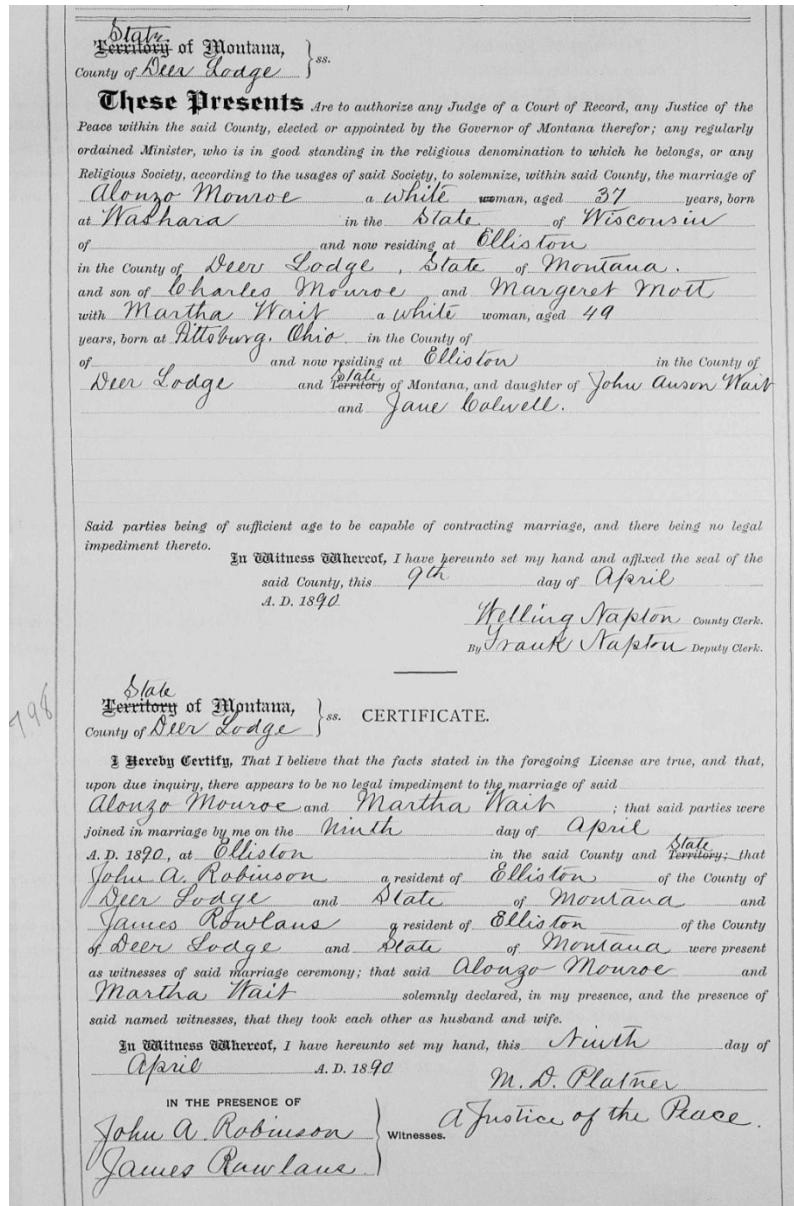


## Looking towards Anaconda

On 5 September 1887 Chauncy D. Gates married Myrtle G. Summers in Deer Lodge County.<sup>51</sup> Their marriage must have been brief, as they do not appear in any records together. No other information has been found on Myrtle. On 6 Feb 1888 Susanna Isabelle Gates married Isaiah John Lyons in Beaverhead County, Montana.<sup>52</sup> This marriage was also brief and ended in divorce 6 January 1891. Susana Isabelle was soon married a second time to Frank Foskett in Anaconda, Deer Lodge, Montana on 22 December 1891.<sup>53</sup> Isabelle and Frank had two children born during the time they lived in Anaconda, Frank Percy born June 1893<sup>54</sup> and Harriett

Catherine born 9 June 1895.<sup>55</sup> Isabelle's family remained in Anaconda until about 1900 when they moved to Washington State.

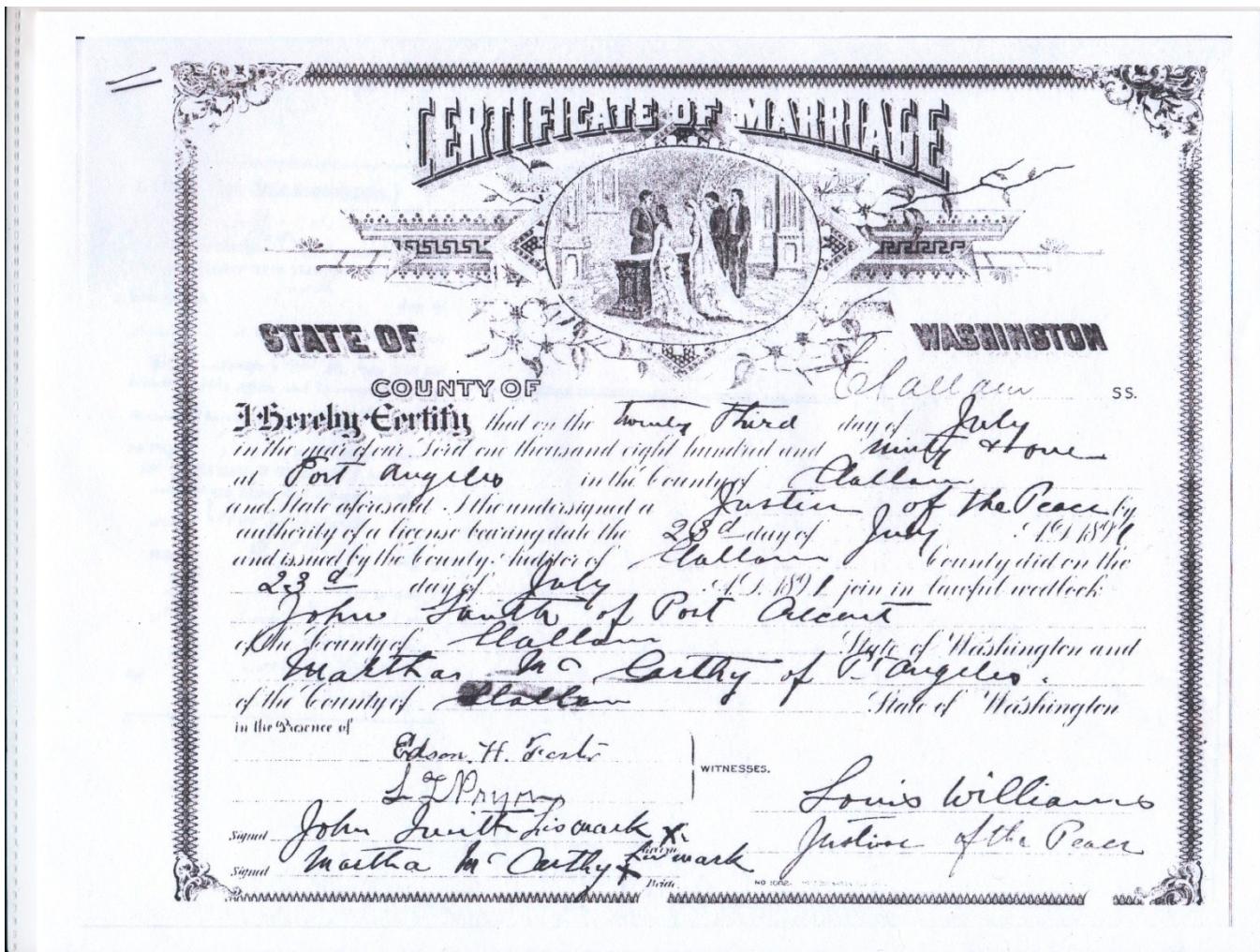
Martha married her fifth husband, Alonzo Monroe 9 April 1890 in Elliston, Deer Lodge, Montana by a justice of the peace.<sup>56</sup> Her residence at the time of her marriage was Elliston, Montana. Alonzo Monroe was born about 1853 in Wautoma, Waushara, Wisconsin the son of Charles Monroe and Margaret Mott. He had lived in Wisconsin and Iowa prior to moving to Montana. This must have been a very brief marriage as both Martha and Alonzo remarried in 1891. No record of a divorce has been found. Martha married in July of 1891 and Alonzo Monroe married 20 Nov 1891 to Laura Collen. He married again about 1895 to Kathleen Nicholson with whom he had nine children.<sup>57</sup>



Marriage license and certificate of Martha Waite and Alonzo Monroe

By 1890 or 1891 Martha and probably her sons had moved to Clallam County, Washington. Martha's obituary states she first moved to Fairhaven, Whatcom, Washington.<sup>58</sup> Fairhaven is now part of Bellingham,

Washington. It is not clear if this is true or if she moved to Fairholme in Clallam County. Martha must have been in Clallam County for some time, because on 21 July 1891 she married John Smith in Port Angeles, Clallam County.<sup>59</sup> John Smith was in the Lake Crescent area by 1890 as one of the seven original settlers.<sup>60,61</sup>



Marriage of Martha (Waite) McCarty and John Smith, Clallam County, Washington

Piedmont is about 18 miles west of Port Angeles and about 6 miles southwest of Port Crescent. It is located on Lake Crescent in the northwestern corner of what is now the Olympic National Park. Lake Crescent and the surrounding area were sparsely populated in the 1890's. The country was beautiful but rugged. An article appearing in the Victoria, British Columbia newspaper describes the setting for John Smith's cabin.<sup>62</sup>

"A good trail has been cut from Port Crescent to the lake by the Port Crescent Improvement Company, and the trip can be made on horseback. Your correspondent found the journey on foot equally pleasant.

The trail ends at the cabin of John Smith, on the banks of the lake, within a few hundred yards of its northeastern extremity, where Lyle River takes its source, carrying a torrent of the crystal water down the valley to the Strait. Mr. Smith runs an unassuming but comfortable mountain inn. When the appetite is whetted by walking and rowing, his meals of venison and lake trout appear fit for a king.

The view from Smith's extends over but a small portion of the lake, as the larger arm is hidden by a projecting promontory. Yet the scenery is grand. The water is clear as finest glass, and

the bottom of the lake is visible to a wonderful depth. To the south of Smith's, across the lake, rise precipitous mountains, half covered with forest and with bold rocks, snow-capped and glistening in the sun. The blue sky and the varied hues of the mountain side are mirrored in this wonderful lake, forming a study of unfailing interest.

We secured a good boat at Smith's, and, with two stout pairs of oars, rowed six or seven miles westward, past numerous projecting rocks and an endless succession of trees. "

Laurdisen and Smith state in their "History of Port Angeles"

"John Smith who, with his wife Martha Gates, settled near Piedmont cut the first rough trail from Lake Crescent to Port Crescent on the Strait of Juan de Fuca. ... The original primitive footpath between Lake Crescent and Port Crescent was improved in the early 1890s. The trail beginning at salt water, ended at a point just west of the present Piedmont, on the "big" lake, at which John Smith was living in a tent while building his cabin as the first settler on the lake. This location later was homesteaded by Dick Gates, a step-son of Smith."<sup>63</sup>

An excerpt from "Jimmy Come Lately, A History of Clallam County" gives us some insight into the life of Martha and John Smith and Martha's children.

"One came to the lake by way of Port Crescent, a community on the Strait of Juan de Fuca, approximately fifteen miles west of Port Angeles. The steamers Whatcom, Alice Gertrude, and later the Waialeale, arrive at Port Crescent each Monday, Wednesday and Friday from Seattle. Sam and Dick Gates<sup>64</sup> operated the two-horse stage coach which brought the travelers from Port Crescent landing to Piedmont. The travelers would lunch or remain at the Piedmont Hotel (Lakeview) owned by Richard McDonnell or at Neil Purves' establishment before boarding a launch to other points on the lake. Mrs. John Smith also served the traveler's at the Smith home where the Port Crescent road terminated."<sup>65</sup>

Although there has been quite a bit written about John Smith, no documentation of his birth or death has been found. We do know John had one adopted son, Henry Taylor. The book, "Jimmy Come Lately" states that John Smith died a short time after his marriage to Martha and that he was buried on his homestead in Piedmont.<sup>66</sup>

All of Martha's living children either moved with her to Washington, or followed shortly after. Chauncy and Samuel both obtained land patents in the Lake Crescent area where John Smith's property was located.

By 1900 Julia Gates Peck had joined Martha and her family in Washington. On 26 May 1900 she married O. Frank Austin in Seattle, King, Washington.<sup>67</sup> Orange Austin, the father of Frank, was living in Gettysburg in 1891, the same area as Piedmont.<sup>68</sup>

John Smith has not been located in either the 1880 or 1900 census and we don't know for sure where Martha was in 1900. She has not been located in the census, nor her daughters, Mehitable and Julia. It does appear that several people are missing from the Piedmont area in the census, as only a few people are listed. The rest of Martha's children are scattered around Washington in the 1900 census:

Samuel Gates and John Smith's adopted son, Henry Taylor—Piedmont

Chauncy D. Gates—Seattle

Susanna Isabelle is listed twice--Seattle with her children and New Whatcom, Whatcom County with her husband and children.

John A. McCarty --Fairhaven, Whatcom County

It was sometime around 1900 to 1902 that Mahitable or Hattie, as she was called, married Ernest J. Boehrig. A marriage record has not been located. Ernest had an early patent in the Sol Duc area of Clallam County. After their marriage Ernest and Hattie lived in the Seattle area. Hattie gave birth to four children between 1903 and 1905 all born in Seattle, King, Washington. The first children were a set of twins and they died the day after their birth. Hattie gave birth to two more children, both daughters, Wilhelmine Louise and Elsie Pearl.

On 24 March 1904 Samuel Gates married Dora A. Dalhoff in Tacoma, Pierce, Washington,<sup>69</sup> but the marriage did not last long and they had no children. A divorce was granted on 12 March 1909. The grounds for divorce were that Samuel had been in Alaska and had not provided his wife with support.

On 8 July 1905 the family lost their home and many of their possessions when fire broke out. They barely escaped the tragedy of losing members of the family.

"July 14, 1905, Olympic Leader

A Double Misfortune Mrs. Miller's Lake Crescent Home Burned

A double misfortune occurred at Lake Crescent on last Saturday morning, when Mrs. Miller, the mother of Sam. and Dick. Gates, lost her home, and her daughter, Mrs. Foskett, of Bellingham, who was visiting, broke her leg. Mrs. Miller had gone out to feed the chickens and had been out but a few moments when, returning, she found the stovepipe had come out from the chimney and the wall was ablaze (sic). Everything in the home was lost. Mrs. Foskett, in jumping from a window, turned to avoid falling on a picket fence, and broke her leg bones just above the ankle, and being unable to help herself came near burning up, her night dress catching fire several times before she could be removed to a place of safety; Dr. Appleton was called and she was brought in to the Turkington hospital where she is now getting along nicely. Her daughter is with her and Mr. Foskett also arrived Thursday to stay a couple of weeks. Mrs. Miller's son is also a sufferer from the fire, having had his face and hands badly burned in rescuing his disabled sister from her perilous position. The family lost practically everything, with no insurance.<sup>70,71</sup>

According to City Directories for Clallam County, Martha Smith and Chauncy Gates were still living in Piedmont in 1907.<sup>72</sup> It was about this time that The Crescent Hotel was built on the site of the original John Smith location at Piedmont. It was under the management of Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Mitchell, assisted by David Christopher as gardener. The hotel burned in 1919.

Chauncey and Martha moved to Port Angles about 1908. It is possible the land was sold in 1907 to build the Hotel. Chauncy and Martha are listed at 113 12<sup>th</sup> Street in Port Angeles or 12<sup>th</sup> Street near Peabody. In City directories, Chauncy is listed as a teamster.

In 1910 Martha is listed in the Census in the 4<sup>th</sup> Ward of Port Angeles, age 74 and is a widow.<sup>73</sup>

12	10	Frankie 6	Martha 70	W 16 8'	9	Washington	Norwegian	Swedish
2	11	Smith Martha	Hazel 0	J W 74 wd	9 6	Ohio	unknown	unknown
2	12	Allen William 8	Healt	M H 12 M	9	Maine	Guiz	Ridge R.

1910 US census, Martha (Waite) Smith, Port Angeles, Clallam, Washington

Chauncey is not listed with her, although he appears in the 1909 and 1911 City Directories for Port Angeles. Several of Martha's children are living in Alaska in 1910. Samuel Gates is listed in the Kenai District of Alaska. Julia and Frank Austin are living in District 3 Copper Center, Valdez, Alaska. It is possible that Chauncy also spent time in Alaska. Hattie and Ernest Boehrig were living in Seattle, King, Washington at 2634 Norman Street with their two daughters. Ernest is listed as a civil engineer for the City. Isabelle (Susanna Isabelle) and Frank Foskett were living in Bellingham, Whatcom, Washington at 211 North Commercial. Frank is listed

as a Saloon Keeper. John Anderson McCarty was probably living in the Los Angeles area, as he married in Los Angeles later in 1910.

On 13 December 1910 Martha's youngest son, John Anderson McCarty was married to Elizabeth Delvin in Los Angeles, Los Angeles, California.<sup>74</sup> Elizabeth and John had three children all born in Los Angeles. The first child was a stillborn male child. The other children were Floyd Frank McCarty and Robert Leslie McCarty, who died at age 8. It is not known if Martha was aware of this marriage and the birth of her grandchildren in Los Angeles.

Sometime around 1910 Susanna Isabelle Foskett and her husband Frank had bought a summer home at Doe Bay in the San Juan Islands. In 1913 the family was saddened by the report of their son Percy's death after a short illness of meningitis. He was just 19 years of age.<sup>75,76</sup>

In 1920 Martha was still living in Port Angeles. Her address in the census is 113 East 122<sup>nd</sup> Street. She is a widow, age 78.<sup>77</sup>

1920 US census, Martha (Waite) Smith, Port Angeles, Clallam, Washington		Family Number	Name	Relationship	Age	Sex	Race	Marital Status	Occupation	Employment	Industry	Residence	State	County	Municipality	Nearest town	State	County	Municipality	Nearest town
113	234 235	Anderson, Robert Jr.	son	Head	10	F	White	Married	Teamster	Yes	Washington	Davis	Washington	United States	New York	Missouri	Washington	Washington	United States	New York
		Gates, Harriett C.	daughter	Head	55	S	White	Married	Teamster	Yes	Washington	Washington	United States	New York	Missouri	Washington	Washington	United States	New York	
		Smith, Martha	mother	Head	59	M	White	Married	Teamster	Yes	Washington	Washington	United States	New York	Missouri	Washington	Washington	United States	New York	
518	215 216	Crawford, Dorothy M.	daughter	Head	17	F	White	Married	Teamster	Yes	Washington	United States	New York	Missouri	Washington	Washington	United States	United States	United States	New York
		Boehrig, Hattie M.	wife	Head	42	M	White	Married	Teamster	Yes	Washington	United States	New York	Missouri	Washington	Washington	United States	United States	United States	New York

1920 US census, Martha (Waite) Smith, Port Angeles, Clallam, Washington

Chancy D. Gates, age 59, a teamster is listed as the head of the household. Isabelle and Frank Foskett with their daughter, Harriett and Harriett's husband Jack Alexander are listed in 1920 in Doe Bay, San Juan County, Washington. Martha's son, Samuel Gates, is also living in the household with Isabelle and her family. Ernest Boehrig and Hattie and their two daughters are living in Springbrook, King County, Washington. Julia and Frank Austin are living in Sumner, Pierce County Washington on Ortang Road. They have no children. John Anderson McCarty has not been found in the 1920 census, nor has his wife, Elizabeth, but their sons are living with their Grandmother, Cora Delvin, in Los Angeles at 3765 Crawford Street. John may have been in Solano County, but there is no record of him in the census there.

We know very little about Martha's association with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (the "Mormon Church") after the death of Samuel Gates. It is unlikely that there were branches of the church in most of the places she lived in Montana and Washington. Martha was listed as a member in the 1925 Church Census, living in the Western Washington Branch of the Northwest States Mission.<sup>78</sup>

Martha's son, John Anderson McCarty was shot and killed in Vallejo, Solano County, California on 19 December 1925 by a disgruntled worker who had been fired after only two days work.<sup>79</sup> He was 48 years old at the time of his death. The news of her son's death must have reached Martha, as it is mentioned in Martha's obituary.<sup>80</sup>

Only a month after John's death on January 19, 1926, Mehitable Gates Boehrig died in Kent, King, Washington of tuberculosis. Mehitable (Hattie) was 57 years old and had suffered from tuberculosis for more than a year.<sup>81</sup>

It was also about this time that Martha must have gone to stay with her daughter, Julia Austin, in Sumner, Washington and died on 3 March 1926 at the age of 85 years and 10 months.<sup>82</sup> She was buried two days later in Sumner. Martha's daughter, Julia is listed as the informant on Martha's death certificate. Martha was preceded in death by at least 2 spouses (and possibly as many as 5 spouses), 4 children, and 8 grandchildren. She was survived at the time by 4 children and 6 grandchildren. Martha's obituary appeared in the Port Angeles Newspaper.<sup>83</sup>

"Aunt Martha" Smith, Pioneer Woman, Good Neighbor, Is Dead

Her life an epic of the winning of the west, filled with acts of daring and of sacrifice, "Aunt Martha" Smith pioneer mother and good neighbor passed away at the age of eighty six years, at the home of her daughter Mrs. Frank Austin at Sumner, Washington, on March 3 and was buried there on March 5.

For a decade "Aunt Martha" lived in this city at her home on Twelfth and Laurel streets with her son, Richard Gates. For the past several years she has been failing in health fast and she was moved to her daughter's home a short time ago where she passed peacefully away. Mr. Gates has just returned from Sumner where he attended his mother's funeral.

Mrs. Martha Smith was born at Richmond, Ohio on May 5, 1840. At the age of seven years she went to Salt Lake City, Utah, as a nurse girl for the family of Barnabus Mortimer, a Mormon. Aunt Martha, starting out as a bread winner at the early age of seven years was self-supporting from that day onward.

The stirring times among the Mormons from 1847 on, through Civil War days and afterwards furnished thrills and experiences that "Aunt Martha" treasured and loved to tell about.

While yet a young girl she was married to John Gates in Utah, who died in 1889. Nine children were born of the union and of these five have passed away.<sup>84</sup>

In 1890, with two of her daughters, she came west and settled at Fairhaven and a few years later came here and a little later homesteaded what is now Piedmont on Lake Crescent. Here she was married to Mr. Smith who lived but a few years and is buried at Piedmont.

Moving in from the lake in 1908 "Aunt Martha" has ever since lived with her son Richard at the family home at Twelfth and Laurel.

She is survived by two sons, Richard of this city, Sam Gates of Puyallup and two daughters, Mrs. Frank Austin of Sumner and Mrs. Frank Fasket of Doe Bay, Wash. Her youngest son, a peace officer, was shot and killed last November in California, and a daughter died a few weeks later in Sumner. Her children were good to her and did everything for the mother they loved.

Mrs. Smith was a member of the Relief Corps and of the W. G. T. U. She was beloved by a circle of neighbors and friends who often visited her and loved to talk to her and sit with her. She was a neighborly neighbor and many a kind deed can be recorded to her credit. There was nothing too much for her to do to help out a neighbor or a friend. As one neighbor said in commenting on her death, "it was the passing of a good woman."

"Aunt Martha's" industry was amazing and her fingers were never still a minute. Her specialty was knitting and the needle fairly flew through the yarn. Her house was filled with knitted articles and she was never happier than when knitting some gift for a friend and scores of homes in the city, have remembrances of knitted article that she made.

Up on Cherry Hill they will miss "Aunt Martha" with her little peculiar ways, her kindness and her fund of stories that told in her own way the story of stirring times when the west was young. The neighborhood has lost a character and the little cottage so often the meeting place of friends who dropped in to cheer the little woman, will seem strangely lonely since she has gone. "Aunt Martha" was one of the old school women who are fast disappearing and her place in the affections of her neighbors can never be entirely filled.

Through studying the life of Martha Waite, much has been learned about her fortitude and courage. Her father left the family when she was very young. Much of her life was hard work without the support of mother or

siblings. The most stable part of her life seems to be when she was married to Samuel Gates. She was frequently moving to a remote frontier where she worked hard. She managed to keep her children close to her. Newspaper articles indicate that her children visited each other and both Samuel and Chancy lived with their sisters at times. It is hoped this history will convey some of her spirit and work and love for her family.

### Martha's Children

**Martha Jane Colvin**, born 3 October 1856 probably in Weber County, Utah; was the first, and only, child born to Martha Waite and Almon P. Colvin. Her mother was only 16 years old when she was born and her parents' marriage lasted less than two years. Martha grew up in the home of her step-father Samuel Gates in Lynne, Weber County, Utah. She lived with her mother and siblings (except the last 2 who were born after she was married), but must also have had contact with her father as she is listed twice in the 1870 Census, in the household of both her mother and her father. Her father was still single at the time, but was living next door to his mother (Martha's grandmother).<sup>85</sup>

Martha married at the age of 17 to John Hameker Calvert (age 46) as his second polygamist wife. She was married and sealed to him in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City, Utah 13 April 1874. Martha likely met John through his first wife, Mary Amelia Gardner, who was the grand-daughter of Samuel Gates.

John Calvert was born 7 March 1828 in Jefferson County, Alabama and was baptized a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in 1845. John journeyed with his family to Council Bluffs and then joined the Mormon Battalion. While traveling with the Battalion he contracted typhoid fever and was sent with the sick detachment to Colorado. When John arrived in Salt Lake City with the Battalion, he was informed that his father, mother, and sister had all died in Council Bluffs. John settled in Lynne (Ogden area) and married his first wife, Mary Amelia Gardner 10 March 1869. Mary was the mother of 7 children, 3 daughters survived to adulthood.

Martha and John were the parents of 4 children, two of which died shortly after birth. The children are recorded in the Lynne Ward Record.

Martha Jane      born 25 Nov 1874, died the same day

Sarah Mehitable    born 30 Jan 1876, died a few days later

Almon Benjamin    born 7 May 1877, died age 20 in Neeley Idaho

Clara                born 20 Oct 1879, died age 98 in Preston Idaho

Martha lived most, if not all of her life in Lynn, Weber County, Utah. Her first child, Martha Jane, was born in Plymouth, Box Elder County, Utah, but we don't have any record of Martha and John living there. John lost both of his wives in a short time, Mary Amelia died in October of 1879 and Martha died in 1881 at the age of 25. This left John with four daughters and a son to care for. About 1881 or 1882 John was called by Brigham Young to go to Idaho. It is unknown if Martha died in Ogden shortly before John left or if she died enroute to Idaho in Montpelier, Bear Lake, Idaho<sup>86</sup>. John Calvert settled in Neeley, Idaho which is now in Power County. He remained there most of his life and died 28 August 1906 in Pocatello, Blackfoot, Idaho at the home of his daughter.

Martha's last child Clara was her only child to marry. She married James Zenos Walker 22 November 1897 and had 12 children. They were later divorced 27 January 1934. Clara then married Walter James Kelly 15 February 1934, but later divorced. Her third marriage was 19 November 1945 to William Horace Smith. She later moved to Preston, Idaho and lived there the remainder of her life. Clara died in Preston, Idaho at the age of 99.

**Chancy Decator Gates**, born 19 August 1860 in Lynne, Weber County, Utah; was the son of Samuel Gates and Martha Waite. Chancy lived most of his life with his mother, Martha. He grew up and worked on the farm of Samuel Gates until Samuel's death in 1877. He was with his mother and siblings in 1880 in Park City, Utah and by 1886 he was with his family in Dillon, Montana. Chancy only married one time and the marriage was very short. He married Myrtle G. Summers in Deer Lodge County, Montana on 5 September 1887. Around 1890 Chancy was no longer married and moved with his mother to Clallam County Washington. On 10 November 1893 Chauncy filed an application for a land patent<sup>87</sup> for property at the north end of Lake Crescent and appears to be where John Smith's (Chancy's step father's) property was located. Chauncy Gates finalized this patent purchase 7 June 1897.

Chancy also worked during his life in the timber industry and as a teamster. He was known as both Dick and Richard during his lifetime in Washington. He seems to have been on the road some of the time, but is usually listed in the city directories of Port Angeles in the same house as his mother. After his mother died in 1926 he moved to Doe Bay in the San Juan Islands where his sister Susanna lived. Chancy lived at Doe Bay for only a few months when he died suddenly from liver cancer, 15 May 1927.

**Julia Lucina Gates**, born 14 September 1862 in Lynne, Weber, Utah; was the daughter of Samuel Gates and Martha Waite. Julia grew up in the home of Samuel Gates until his death in 1877. Julia seems to have moved around a lot during her life. In 1880 when Julia is 18, she is no longer living with her mother. She has not been found in the 1880 census. On 8 March 1883 she married James M. Peck in Beaverhead County, Montana. James was 34 years older than she. James was born in 1828 in New York. He had served in the Military in California in a regiment protecting the coast of California in the Civil War. Julia and James Peck had one son, Fred Louis Peck born 21 October 1887 in Melrose, Beaverhead, Montana.

James M. Peck died 16 March 1894 in Anaconda, Deer Lodge, Montana. It is unknown whether Julia and James remained together until his death since the newspaper reports that James's brother came to make his final arrangements and that the city paid for the cost of James burial.

Julia moved to Washington sometime before her marriage on 26 May 1900 to O. Frank Austin, a farmer, in Seattle, King County, Washington. Frank Austin was born 12 July 1870 in Minnesota, his father was in Gettysburg (same area as Piedmont) in 1891.

In 1910 Julia and Frank had moved again and were living in Copper Center, Alaska. By 1920 they are living in Sumner, Pierce County, Washington where Julia would live her remaining days. Frank and Julia had no children. Martha, Julia's mother, was living with her in Sumner when she died in 1926. Julia, Frank, and her son Fred Peck all died within a year and a half of each other.

Julia Gates Austin	died 10 March 1933,	Sumner (stomach cancer)
O. Frank Austin	died 5 September 1933	Tacoma, Pierce, Washington
Fred Peck	died 27 August 1934	Tacoma (stomach cancer)

**Mahitable Gates**, also known as Hattie or Hittie, born 31 January 1866 in Lynne, Weber, Utah; was the daughter of Samuel Gates and Martha Waite. Hattie grew up in Samuel's home until his death in 1877. In 1880 she is living with her mother and siblings in Park City, Summit, Utah. By 1886 the family moved to Dillon, Montana. Hattie moved with her mother to Clallam County, Washington about 1890 and married Ernest J. Boehrig about 1900-1902. A marriage record has not been located. Ernest was born 15 November 1865 in Germany. He arrived in New York City 27 September 1869 with his mother, Wilhelmine, two brothers, and a sister. He lived in Wisconsin prior to moving to the State of Washington. In 1891 he filed for a land patent in

the Sol Duc area in Clallam County. For most of their married life Hattie and Ernest Boehrig lived in the Seattle area. Ernest worked as a civil engineer and surveyor for the city of Seattle. Hattie must have kept in contact with her sister, Isabelle, as the newspapers several times reported her visit to Doe Bay to see Isabelle.

Hattie and Ernest had 4 children all born in Seattle. The first two were twins and died shortly after birth.

Twin Boy	born 24 March 1903	died 24 March 1903
Twin Girl	born 24 March 1903	died 24 March 1903
Wihelmine Louise	born 1 March 1904, married Paul Frank Jones, 1 January 1933 in Seattle	
Elsie Pearl	born 15 December 1905, married Waldin Russell Winnette, 7 August 1926 in Kent, King Washington	

Mahitable died just a few days before her 60<sup>th</sup> birthday on 19 January 1926 of Tuberculosis.

**Susanna Isabelle or Isabella Gates**, born 15 January 1869 in Ogden, Weber, Utah; was the daughter of Samuel Gates and Martha Waite. She was about 8 years old when her father, Samuel Gates, died. In 1880 she is living with Samuel's first wife Lydia Downter Gates and Samuel's son, George W. and his family. By 1886 she is living again with her mother and some siblings in Dillon, Montana. At the age of 19 Susanna married Isaiah John Lyons on 6 February 1888 in Anaconda, Deer Lodge, Montana. The marriage lasted only a few years before ending in divorce on 6 January 1891.

Just less than a year after her divorce Susanna married Frank Richard Foskett on 22 December 1891 in Anaconda, Deer Lodge, Montana. Frank was born 22 January 1859 in Islington, London, England. He was in the British and U.S. Navy before his marriage and became a U.S. citizen in 1894.<sup>88</sup> Frank was a well-known citizen and appeared often in the newspapers of Anaconda, Montana. He owned a saloon in Anaconda, and was also a dealer and distributor of fine Liquors. Several times he traveled to Europe on business. During the time that Frank and Susanna lived in Anaconda, they had two children.

Frank Percy	born about June 1893
Harriett Catherine	born 9 June 1895

About 1900 Frank sold his interest in the Saloon in Anaconda, Montana and moved with his family to Whatcom County, Washington. They eventually settled in New Whatcom which is now the city of Bellingham, Washington. The Foskets also had a summer home at Doe Bay in the San Juan Islands where they spent time during the summer months. They were well known both in Bellingham and at Doe Bay. Frank owned the Horseshoe Saloon in Bellingham and also associated with Leopold S. Schmidt owner of the Capitol City Brewing Company in Olympia, Washington. They had been partners for a period of time in Anaconda, Montana.

Frank and Susanna were involved in a variety of clubs and social groups, as evidenced by numerous newspaper articles about their activities. Frank was involved in hunting, fishing, biking and sports activities as well as civic groups. Susanna was involved with several clubs that played cards. She competed in a rose show, was involved with an embroidery club, and a group with the Red Cross. She seemed particularly involved with Women of Woodcraft, an auxiliary of Woodmen of the World. Frank and Isabelle often entertained guests.

Susanna's son Percy had several encounters with the law related to thefts. He was interested in boats, so in October 1911 his parents convinced the judge to send him on a ship to Liverpool as a crew member rather

than send him to the reformatory. Percy returned to Doe Bay for a short time, but prior to his death, at age 19, he had signed on as a seaman and was in port at Port Arthur, Texas. While at Port Arthur, Jefferson, Texas he got spinal meningitis and died on 11 March 1913. His body was returned to Doe Bay for burial.

Susanna's daughter, Harriett, was married to James Lincoln Alexander on 10 June 1919 in Juneau, Alaska. They had 7 children. Harriett lived at Anacortes for a period of time and later moved back closer to where Susanna was living.

From 1919-1933 prohibition was instituted in the United States. This was a national ban on the sale, manufacture, and transportation of alcohol. This along with the depression of 1930 forced Frank Foskett to close his saloon and liquor import business. He became very despondent about his financial situation. On 23 July 1933 he wrote a suicide note to Susanna and weighted down his boat with rocks. He took the boat out into the waters near their home at Doe Bay. His body was never recovered. Susanna Isabelle moved back to Bellingham and lived there for the rest of her life. Susanna Isabille died 1 October 1961 in Bellingham, Whatcom County, Washington.

**Louis Taft Gates**, born about 1872 to Samuel Gates and Martha Waite in Lynne, Weber, Utah. He was named after a neighbor, Lewis Taft, who was a close friend of Samuel Gates. Louis died at age 3 about 20 July 1875.

**Samuel Gates**, born about September 1874 to Samuel Gates and Martha Waite. He was their last child and was only three years old when his father died. Samuel remained with his mother through several different moves including, Park City, Utah (1880); Dillon, Beaverhead, Montana (1886); possibly Anaconda, Deer Lodge, Montana (1886), and Clallam County, Washington (1890). On 4 Feb 1895 Samuel Gates applied for a land patent for a town site property in Port Angeles, Washington.<sup>89</sup> In 1900 Samuel Gates, age 25, was living in Piedmont, Washington on the property of his step-father, John Smith. Samuel applied for a land patent in Piedmont in 1902 and was finalized in 1906.<sup>90</sup>

Samuel worked with his brother, Chancy Gates as a teamster and in the lumber business. In 1904 Samuel married Dora A. Dahlhoff in Tacoma, Pierce County, Washington. They were divorced in 1905. It appears that much of their marriage; Samuel Gates was seeking his fortune in Alaska. Dora sued on the grounds that he had not supported her financially. In 1910 Samuel was living in the Kenai Mining District of Alaska, working as a miner. By 1920 Samuel had returned to Washington and was living at Doe Bay with his sister, Susanna and her husband, Frank Foskett. In 1930 Samuel was still living in Doe Bay. At this time he was living with his cousin, Fred Peck. Fred was the son of Samuel's sister, Julia. In 1940 Samuel is living in Hope, Alaska, working as a miner. He owned a cabin on Main Street in Hope and lived there until his death in 1950; he is buried in the Hope cemetery.

**John Anderson McCarty**, born 20 November 1878 in Lynne, Weber, Utah; was the only child of Stephen McCarty and Martha Waite. John probably did not know his father, as by 1880 the family was with a William Seward in Park City, Summit, Utah. The family had moved to Montana by 1886 and to Clallam County, Washington four years later. In 1900 John moved away from his mother and was living in Fairhaven City, Whatcom, Washington. He was living with a John Hall about the same age and working as a shingle packer. Around 1910 he probably moved to California, although he has not been found in the Census. On 31 December 1910 John married Elizabeth Delvin in Los Angles California. Elizabeth was born 7 December 1893 in Minnesota to Henry Delvin (died shortly after her birth) and Cora Pierce or Estey.

John and Elizabeth had three sons all born in Los Angeles.

Stillborn son    born 6 May 1912<sup>91</sup>

Floyd Frank    born 22 June 1913<sup>92</sup>

Robert Leslie    born 17 July 1915<sup>93</sup>

Although John and Elizabeth appear to have lived their lives in California, they seem to have moved a lot and John seemed to have several different occupations. They were living at different addresses in Los Angeles in 1916 and 1918. In 1916 John was working as a cement worker and in 1918 he was working for Worswick Construction Company, Vallejo, Solano, California.

John and Elizabeth have not been found in the 1920 census, but their two sons Floyd and Robert were living with their Grandmother, Cora Delvin in Los Angeles. John's son, Robert Leslie, died shortly after turning 8 years old from "acute gastritis" on 30 July 1923. The address where Robert died, 4913 Rangeview, Los Angeles, is that of his grandmother, Cora Delvin.<sup>94</sup> Robert was buried in Rosedale Cemetery in Los Angeles.

John's life came suddenly to an end on 19 December 1925 when he was shot and killed in Vallejo, Solano, California.<sup>95</sup> He was 48 years old at the time of his death. John had been working in Valejo, Solano County, California for about 5 years. At the time of his death he was employed by the City as the foreman for a group working on city streets. He was shot by Martin Colwell, who came to John's house and shot him when John opened the door. John had fired the man after he had worked for him about two days. Colwell had been in prison several times and was living with his sister in Vallejo at the time of the murder. He was sent to San Quentin. At the time of John's death, his wife Elizabeth had been living in either Los Angeles or Long Beach. She went to Vallejo with her son, Floyd, to make the funeral arrangements.

In 1930 Floyd McCarty was living with his Grandmother, Cora Delvin in Los Angeles. Elizabeth has not been found in any Census or city directories after John's Death. Based on the Social Security death index, it is believed Elizabeth Delvin probably married a man named Miller and latter someone named Brandner. Elizabeth died 30 December 1981 in Los Angeles California. No obituary or place of burial has been found for her. Floyd McCarty went on to work for several newspapers as a photographer and then for Warner Brothers Studios as a photographer.

---

<sup>1</sup> Birthplace analysis for Martha Waite:

1850 US census: Missouri

1860 US census: Ohio

1870 US census: Ohio

1880 US census: Ohio

1910 US census: Ohio

1920 US census: United States

Death record and obituary: Ohio

LDS ordinance records give Martha's birthplace as Richmond, Ohio and Madison, Madison, Indiana

LDS Membership records in Washington State give her birthplace as Pitsburg, Darke, Ohio.

[Sealing record (FHL microfilm #1,149,514 page 262/ #1729) Waite, Martha born 3 May 1841 Richmond, Ohio sealed 8 Jan 1858. A later sealing record in 1865 (FHL Film 1149514 Page 437) Waite, Martha born 3 May 1840 Madison, Madison, Indiana. Endowment record in 1865 (FHL microfilm #183,405 Page 102/ #6) Martha Gates born 3 May 1840 Madison, Madison, Indiana./ Bapt. 1849/ Endowed March 4, 1865. Parents: John and Sabrie Waite.]

[The obituary states she was born in Richmond, Ohio. The only John Waite we have found in the 1840 census which comes close to the place of Martha's birth and the right family structure is a John Waite in New Richmond, Clermont

---

County, Ohio. Histories written about Martha by family members usually give her birthplace as either Richmond, Jefferson, Ohio or Madison, Jefferson, Indiana.]

<sup>2</sup> Andrew Jensen, *Tragedy at Winter Quarters*, Deseret News 24 Oct 1936, Church News Section p. 6, Google News Archives (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=Au1-kAQHnToC&dat=19361024&printsec=frontpage&hl=en> :accessed 11 July 2013).

<sup>3</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois) *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, Vol. C, p. 1 (this page has live baptisms, including that of "Jane Waite" probable date Sept 1842), Jane Waite, FHL microfilm #485,753, item 1.

<sup>4</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, John Waite and his wife Jane, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Nauvoo, Illinois) *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 369, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>6</sup> Patty Sessions, Patty Sessions Diary, Midwife, Early LDS, 12 February 1847, Dun, CD, Family History Suite 2.

<sup>7</sup> Andrew Jenson, *Tragedy at Winter Quarters*, Deseret News 24 Oct 1936, Church News Section p. 6, Google News Archives (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=Au1-kAQHnToC&dat=19361024&printsec=frontpage&hl=en> :accessed 11 July 2013).

<sup>8</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, 3 volumes Vol. (1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH.

Savannah April 26th 1848

My beloved children. I recd your welcome letter of the 4th inst. You say you are well for which I thank my heavenly Father for shurley (sic) none but God alone knows the feeling of my heart notwithstanding I [have] known for years this time would come yet the sepperation is great= I pray God to keep you humble and give you of his spirit that (you) may be the means in the hands of God in doing much good in your day and generation= this letter leaves us all well= Jane Wait has left Jacob Hettibidals [ Nettibidals, Heltibitals] = Mrs. Hettibidals brother made so much fuss because he had a Mormon to work for them and put the boys up to leave him if he kept Jane= She has gone to work at Gallant Rains's to work. She and the child are well= Barney Adams stayed here last night and said he would take Martha Wait with him to the Valey= I am sorry that you could not stop and see your Brother and Sister. I was in hopes you could convince them of this Later day work.= I have traded off your oxen for four good cows= I got a letter from Father Gribble at the Bluffs= He says they had a good conference on the 6th of April= the companies for the valey are to keep starting from time to time until the first of July. Give my love to all your friends for I suppose they think so hard of me for making you & Leticia a Mormon (as they say) But tell them if I (had) a legacy of millions to leave you I would in preference give you Mormonism [p.14] for the knowledge you already have and will yet receive if faithfull is as an inexastable fountain of light and will give you eternal life in the Celestial Kingdom of our God = be faithful my children and let none take your crown. Jane sends you and Letitia her best love and will keep good courage for she knows you will yet return safe. Mary is waiting to take this letter to the Office. She sends you her love= give my love to George and Mary Jane= write as soon as you receive this and when you are gone Letitia must write= We got a letter from Lucena Wait= She says her mother is a fool for following the Mormons and if she goes with them she will go without her= farewell my dear children= I still remain your affectionate mother.

Mary Gribble

<sup>9</sup> Richard Edmond Bennett, *Mormons at the Missouri: Winter Quarters 1846-1852*, (Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, c. 1987) p. 66, 90, 219, digital version, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 11 July 2013).

<sup>10</sup> 1850 US census, Andrew County, Missouri, population schedule, Nodaway, p.46A, Gallant Rains, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 11 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 391.

<sup>11</sup> Kenneth L Rasmussen, *Barnabas Lathrop Adams and his Descendants*, (Idaho Falls, Idaho, 2004), Barnabas Lathrop Adams, digital version, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 11 July 2013), FHL 929.273 Ad17rk. [Barnabas Lathrop Adams was born in Canada. He had worked in the pineries in Wisconsin and helped float the timber to St. Louis for sale. He became a wagon maker and lived in Montrose, Lee, Iowa until the exodus from Nauvoo. He travelled in the first company in 1847 with Brigham Young and returned to Council Bluffs 31 Oct 1847. His wife, Julia, said that

"Barnabas spent the winter of 1847-1848 in Missouri, earning means to proceed to the valley.]

<sup>12</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel 1846-1868*, John Anson Waite, Brigham Young Company 1848, *lds.org* (<https://history.lds.org> :accessed 11 July 2013).

---

<sup>13</sup> Sylvia Fielding, *History of John Anson Waite*, history, International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main St, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103. [Owing to my mother's financial condition, I was bound out to Horace S. Eldredge in Winter Quarters when I was ten years of age. I came to Utah with him in Brigham Young's Company, arriving September 15th, 1848 and lived with him until my marriage to Margaret Barnes in the Salt Lake Endowment House on October 26th 1861. He was always very highly respected by me and he and his wife, Betsy Ann Eldredge, were indeed a father and mother to me.]

<sup>14</sup> 1850 US census, Great Salt Lake, Utah Territory, population schedule, p. 49B, Martha Wait, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 11 July 2013); citing NARA M432, roll 919.

<sup>15</sup> *Port Angeles Evening News*, 23 March 1926, p. S-756 "Aunt Martha" Smith, Pioneer Woman, Good Neighbor, is Dead," copy received from Clallam County Genealogical Society, P.O. Box 1327, Port Angeles, Washington 98362.

<sup>16</sup> Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Tooele, Utah), *Sunday School record, 1856-1875*, p. 70 rebaptisms, Martha Waite, FHL microfilm #27,378, item 23. [Martha Waite/ Rebaptized 19 Aug 1855 by John Shields/ Confirmed 19 Aug 1855 by Thomas Atkin].

<sup>17</sup> 1856 Utah Territory census, Tooele County, Utah, population schedule, Tooele City, (indexed as starting frame 813, but no frame #s appear on the film, page 1), Martha Waite, FHL microfilm #505,913. [Mary Young- female [Mary Oldfield Kelsey Gribble Young]; Eli B. Kelsey-male; Letitia Kelsey-female; Jane Kelsey- female [Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey]; Mary Anne Kelsey- female [Mary Ann McIntyre Kelsey]; George A. Kelsey- male; Mary Jane Kelsey- female; Emma Kelsey-female; Eli B. Kelsey, Jr.- Male; Lorenzo J. or I. Kelsey- male; Margaret Kelsey- female; Letitia M. Kelsey- female; Joseph M. Kelsey- male; John Waite- male; Martha Waite- female.].

<sup>18</sup> [Almon was born 19 April 1838 to Orlin Philander Colvin and Jane Dutcher. He was born near Kirtland, Lake, Ohio. In 1850 the Orlin P. Colvin family was listed as neighbors to Jane Waite and Letitia Kelsey in Pottawattamie County, Iowa Almon Colvin came west in 1852 and his family settled in Weber County. It seems that sometimes a person may live a quiet life and we know little about them unless they are involved in an incident with the law. Apparently, Almon got into some difficulty in April of 1855 with some other young men and was charged with a breach of the peace and using obscene language. His father set up a bond, but eventually Almon was fined for court costs and released. In 1877 Almon Colvin married Mary Eliza Dunn. They had nine children. Almon Colvin died 11 November 1907 in Ogden, Utah. Utah State Archives. Series 1593, reel 1, Folder 24. Weber County, Utah Probate Court Civil and Criminal Cases [http://historytogo.utah.gov/salt\\_lake\\_tribune/history\\_matters/092902.html](http://historytogo.utah.gov/salt_lake_tribune/history_matters/092902.html). "Salt Lake Tribune" 29 Sept 2002, Utah Section. page B2. "No 'Flip' or 'Frick'—The Early Utahans Knew How to Cuss a Blue Streak" by Will Bagley. Long before the invention of the speed trap, Utah's Territorial Legislature helped local officials bilk visitors to Zion. In January 1851, the Criminal Laws of the State of Deseret, Section 19, provided that anyone who swore "by the name of God, or Jesus Christ, in any manner using their names profanely," would be fined or imprisoned....

While visiting Mound Fort near Ogden in April 1855, Thomas Oudercark, Alman Colvin and James Lloyd set out to see how many laws they could violate in one night. They got drunk and committed "a breach of the peace in disturbing the house of Marion Miller in the night and in using Obscene Language to Lydia Pontz and Sarah McGary and for pissing down their Chimney to put out their fire."]

<sup>19</sup> Martha and Alvin may have been married in Tooele County, but there are no marriage records for this county prior to 1877 and no Church records in Tooele for marriages during this time period. They may have married in Weber County or Salt Lake County, but they do not appear in these county records.

<sup>20</sup> Utah, Weber County, Probate Court, *Civil Divorces (Weber County, Utah) 1859-1887*, Index, #80 Almon Colvin vs. Martha Colvin, no date, FHL microfilm #1,690,172. (This case is missing from the filming of divorce files on FHL Film 1670858).

<sup>21</sup> Samuel Gates was the son of Samuel Gates and Nancy Bertolf. He was born March 14, 1804. He lived in Montgomery, Alleghany, and Wyoming Counties in New York. When he was 9 years of age his mother died. Eventually he moved to Michigan.

<sup>22</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living and by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 262, #1729, Samuel Gates and Martha Waite, 8 January 1858, FHL microfilm #1,149,514. [#1729 Gates, Samuel born 14 Mar 1804 Catareens, Seneca, New York. Waite, Martha born 3 May 1841 Richmond, Ohio sealed 8 Jan 1858 at 10:45 a.m. by B. Young, President's Office. Witnesses: B. Young and D. A. Calder.

There is no record indicating that Martha received her endowment prior to her sealing in 1858. Records searched Jan 1857 to Jan 8, 1858. The Endowment House had no endowments between Nov. 3rd 1857 and Feb. 9th 1858].

<sup>23</sup> Joyce B. Maw, *Odgen Pioneer Forts and the People Who Lived There*, (Ogden, Utah. J. B. Maw, 2006), Samuel Gates, FHL Book 979.228/O1 H2m, or digital version, FamilySearch.org (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 2012).

<sup>24</sup> 1860 US census, Weber County, Utah Territory, population schedule, non stated, p.451, Martha Gates, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA M653, roll 1313. [Post Office: Ogden Dwelling: 897/ Family 802 Martha Gates, age 20, female/ born: Ohio/ Martha Jane Gates age 3/ female/ born: Utah.]

<sup>25</sup> 1870 US census, Weber County, Utah, population schedule, Slaterville, p. 521, Martha Gates, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 1613.

<sup>26</sup> *Weberhistory*, History of 2<sup>nd</sup> Street, Ogden, Utah, "Sam Gates Road was named for Samuel Gates Jr. (1804-1877), (<http://binghamsfort.org/2010/10/02/sam-gates-road/> :accessed 12 July 2013).

<sup>27</sup> Endowment House, Church or Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowments of the living, 1851-1884*, p. 102, #6, Martha Gates, FHL microfilm #183,405. [#6 Martha Gates born 3 May 1840 Madison, Madison, Indiana./ Bapt. 1849/ Endowed March 4, 1865. Parents: John and Sabrie Waite].

<sup>28</sup> Endowment House, Church or Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living and by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 437, #7547, Samuel Gates and Martha Waite, FHL microfilm #1,149,514. [Gates, Samuel born 14 Mar 1804 Caterine, Seneca, N. Y./ Downer, Lydia born 13 July 1810 Shastbury, Bennington, N. Y./ Waite, Martha born 3 May 1840 Madison, Madison, Indiana.]

<sup>29</sup> Lynne Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Lynne, Weber, Utah), *Record of members, [1863]-1941 annual genealogical report, Form E, 1907-1948*, "Members of Lynne Ward, February 1881," p. 27, Lydia Gates, FHL microfilm #26,261. [p. 27 Lydia Gates/ head of family/ female

C. D. Gates/ male/ removed

Julia L. Gates/ female/ removed

Mahitable Gates/ female/ removed

Susanna Gates/ female/ removed

Samuel Gates/ male/ under 8/ removed]

<sup>30</sup> Lynne Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Lynne, Weber, Utah), *Record of members, [1863]-1941 annual genealogical report, Form E, 1907-1948*, no page number, last page of first item, Chancy Decator Gates, FHL microfilm #26,261. [Chancy Decator Gates/ Father: Samuel Gates/ Mother: Martha Waite/ Birth: 19 August 1860 Lynne, Weber, Utah/ Blessing: 1861/ First Baptism: 9 May 1869 by Peter Later/ First Confirmation: 9 May 1869 by H. S. Read.]

<sup>31</sup> Levi James Taylor, *Journal of Levi James Taylor (1851-1935)*, Church History Library, Call Number: MS8330, Filming 1. [Father Gates lost a boy on the 20th of Jul (1875). Louis Taft Gates, and was buried the 27th.] There is no record of his burial in the Ogden City Cemetery.

<sup>32</sup> Lynne Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Lynne, Weber, Utah), *Record of members, [1863]-1941 annual genealogical report, Form E, 1907-1948*, p. 2-3, Blessing of children, Martha Jane/ Parents: Martha Jane and John H. Calvert, FHL microfilm #26,261 item .2 [Blessing of children: Martha Jane/ Parents: Martha Jane and John H. Calvert / Birth 25 Nov 1874 Plymouth, Box Elder, Utah/ Blessings: 25 Nov 1874 by J. H. Calvert/ died 25 Nov 1874.]

<sup>33</sup> Dixon Gregory Public Tree, Copy of Record Book of John H. Calvert, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/18236523/person/656110165> :accessed 2012). [4. Martha J. Calvert was born November 25, 1874 and was blessed by her father J. H. Calvert November 25, 1874].

<sup>34</sup> Lynne Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Lynne, Weber, Utah), *Record of members, [1863]-1941 annual genealogical report, Form E, 1907-1948*, p. 2-3, Blessing of children, ? Mehitable, FHL microfilm #26,261, item 2. [Blessing of children: Zeruh? Mehitable/ Mother: Martha Jane/ Father: John H. Calvert/ Birth: 30 Jan 1876 Lynne, Weber, Utah/ Blessing: date blank by D. F. Thomas/ died: Feb? (Sep) 1876.]

<sup>35</sup> Copy of Record Book of John H. Calvert found on ancestry.com Dixon Gregory family tree

<http://trees.ancestry.com/tree/18236523/person/656110165/>. Sary Meahetble born January 3, 1876.

<sup>36</sup> Lynne Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Lynne, Weber, Utah), *Record of members, [1863]-1941 annual genealogical report, Form E, 1907-1948*, p. 2-3, Blessing of children, Almond Bengeman, FHL microfilm #26,261, item 2.. [Blessing of children: Almond Bengeman/ Father: John/ Mother: Martha J. Calvert/ Birth: 7 May 1877 Lynne, Weber, Utah/ Blessing: Lynne, Weber, Utah/ Blessing date: 8 Aug 1877 by D. F. Thomas.]

<sup>37</sup> Levi James Taylor, *Journal of Levi James Taylor (1851-1935)*, Church History Library, Call Number: MS8330, Filming 1. [Aug 8, 1877 Father Gates died with the dropsy. He has suffered a great deal. / Aug 9, 1877 We buried (sic) father Gates. Brother Farr preached the funeral service. He has made his will and divided his property among his children and appointed me to be the administrator and to see that each one has his rights.]

<sup>38</sup> Utah, Weber County, District Court, Probate Court, *Probate files from Second District Court, 1851-1918*, Samuel Gates, FHL microfilm #1,653,011.

Will of Samuel Gates

---

In the name of God, Amen, I Samuel Gates of Lynne in the County of Weber and Territory of Utah of the age of Seventy Three (73) years and being of sound mind and memory, do make publish and declare this my last will and testament in manner following, that is to say:

First, I give and bequeath to my wife, Lydia Gates, the right to obtain her support to living, during the time she remains my widow from the following portion on my real estate or land, to wit: (Eighty acres 80) excepting one and one half acres in the south E corner of said Eighty , said eighty lying on the North side of Bingham lane and extending 160 rods North and being in Sections 17 and 18 in Township 6 N Range One West, also two cows, also the teams horses and wagon are to be under her control and arrangement while remaining my widow to the benefit of my family, together with all the farming implements.

Secondly, I give and devise to Martha Waite and her heirs the right to have their support out of the East Forty (40) of the above mentioned eighty acres while she remains single and after her marriage or death said Forty acres are to be equally divided among her heirs (2 sons) to wit: Chauncy Decater Gates and Samuel Waite Gates. Said Samuel W. to have the south end of said forty (40) to come under the control of those lands when of age. Provided their mother remains single after their majority, she shall have her support from said land.

Thirdly, I give and devise to my son, George Washington Gates twenty acres of land lying immediately West of the above mentioned land on the North Line of Bingham lane or Street in Sections 17 and 18 T6 R1 W. Provided he my said son, George W. shall extinguish a debt against me and my heirs of one hundred dollars with interest at two percent per month be paid with mortgage on the next twenty acres immediately West of the said Twenty running to Thomas Dec.

Fourthly, I give and devise to my six daughters to wit: Janet Bingham, Lucetta Mariah Mailer; Harriette Cazier, Julie, Lucina, Mahitable, and Susanna Isabella a certain portion of land lying immediately West of that given to my son George W. Containing twenty acres in Section 18 T 6 N Range 1 N. on the north side of said Brigham Lane or Street. Being 40 rods 27 W by 80 N and S, the East ten acres of said twenty to belong to the three last married of my daughters. All these my daughter to share and share equally in that portion allotted to them.

Fifthly, I give unto my daughter Mary Amelia Gardner a certain portion of land to wit: A part of the NE quarter of Sec 17 T 6 N Range 1 W commencing 20 & 75 chains S of N. W. Corner of said quarter thence S 89 3/4 degrees east 3 & 75 chains. thence North 3 and 60/100 chains, thence North 59 3/4 West 3 & 75 chains, thence S 3 & 60 chains to place of beginning containing 1 and 27 acres.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this the sixth day of July AD one thousand eight hundred and Seventy Seven (1877). Samuel Gates

The above instrument, containing one sheet was at this date whereof signed, sealed, and published and declared by the Said Samuel Gates as for his last will and testament in presence of us and in presence of each other, having subscribed my name as witnesses thereto. William Critchlow, Ogden City, Weber County. William B. Flutcher, Lynne, Weber County.

P.S I hereby appoint as executors of this my last will and testament, Levi J. Taylor and Lydia Gates, my wife. signed:  
Samuel Gates.

<sup>39</sup> Charles Franklin Middleton, *Charles F. Middleton Collection. Journal of Charles Franklin Middleton, a Justice of the Peace in Ogden, Weber County, Utah*, p.209, Stephen McCarty and Martha Gates, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Church Archives. MS1263. [1878 Feb. 3rd (Sunday) I spent most of the day about home. Joined in Matrimony Stephen McCarty and Martha Gates both Lynne Weber Co. Utah. D. L. Middleton and Martha J. Wright were subscribing witnesses.]

<sup>40</sup> Levi James Taylor, *Journal of Levi James Taylor (1851-1935)*, Church History Library, Call Number: MS8330, Filming 1..

<sup>41</sup> Utah State Archives. Series 1593, Box 2, Folder 111, Sophia Jane McCarty vs. Stephen McCarty, Probate Court, Special Term, February 19, 1868.

<sup>42</sup> 1880 US census, Summit County, Utah, population schedule, Park City, p. 40B, Martha Seward, digital image, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA T9, roll 1338.

[Dwelling 95/ Family 112

#45 Seward, William/ white/ male/ age 32/ head/ married/ Occupation: Woodchopper/ Born: New York/ Father born: New York/ Mother born: New York

#46 Seward, Martha/ white/ female/ age 38/ wife/ married/ Occupation: Keeping House/ Born: Ohio/ Father born: England/ Mother born: England

#47 Seward, Chancy/ white/ male/ age 19/ son/ single/ Occupation: Miner/ Born: Utah/ Father born: New York/ Mother born: Ohio

#48 Seward, Mahitable/ white/ female/ age 13/ daughter/ single/ Occupation: At home/ Born: Utah/ Father born: New York/ Mother born: Ohio

---

#49 Seward, Samuel/ white/ male/ age 5/ son/ male/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Utah/ Father born: New York/ Mother born: Ohio

#50 Seward, John/ white/ male/ age 3/ son/ single/ Occupation: blank/ Born: Utah/ Father born: New York/ Mother born: Ohio]

<sup>43</sup> 1880 US census, Weber County, Utah, population schedule, Ogden, p. 510A, Susannah I. Gates, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA T9, roll1339. [Census Place: 4th Ward Ogden, Weber, Utah/ George Gates/ head/ male/ white/ married/ age 46/ born Michigan/ Occupation: farmer/ Father born: NY/ mother born: VT

Francis A. Gates/ wife/ female/ white/ married/ age 20/ born: Utah/ Occupation: keeping House/ Father born: LA/ Mother born: OH

Lydia Gates/ daughter/ female/ white/ single/ age 6/ born: Utah/ Father born: MI/ Mother born: UT

George Gates/ son/ male/ white/ single/ age 5/ born: Utah/ Father born: MI/ Mother born: UT

Edward Gates/ son/ male/ white/ single/ age 5 months/ born: Utah/ Father born: MI/ Mother born: UT

Lydia Gates/ Mother/ female/ white/ widow/ age 69/ born: Vermont/ Occupation: Keeping House/ Father born: VT/ mother born: RI

Susan I. Gates/ gdaughter/ female/ white/ single/ age 5/ born: Utah/ Father born: NY/ mother born: OH [age is wrong, but it appears that this is Susannah]

<sup>44</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, land patent, Utah, Martha McCarty, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 12 July 2013), [Accession Nr: UTUTAA015521/ serial patent/ Utah/ Issue Date: 3-10-1883/ McCarty, Martha/ Document 2497/ 40 acres/ State of Utah/ Salt Lake Meridian/ Twp 002S Range 004E/ Aliquots: NW 1/4 SE 1/4/ Section 8/ Summit County].

<sup>45</sup> John H. Calvert record book (exact copy), transcript accessed at ancestry.com "J. H. Calvert was married to Martha J. Colvin April 19, 1874. She died July 16, 1881. The mother of fore children Almon, Martha, Sary Mehitable, Clara"

<sup>46</sup> Work Projects Administration, *Inventory of the County Archives of Montana. No. 1 Beaverhead County (Dillon).*" (Bozeman, Montana: Inventory of Public Archives Historical Records Survey, Nov. 1939) FHL Book 978.669 A3h, also digital version available online at *FamilySearch.org*.

<sup>47</sup> Beaverhead County History Book Association, *History of Beaverhead County*, Vol. 1, (Dillon, Montana: Beaverhead County History Book Association c. 1990) FHL Book 978.669 H2h

<sup>48</sup> Montana, *Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950*, index and images, James M. Peck and Julia L. Gates, 1883, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 13 July 2013). [Territory of Montana, County of Beaverhead, This is to certify that the undersigned Justice of the Peace of said County did on the 8th day of March A. D. 1883 join in lawful wedlock James M. Peck and Julia L. Gates with their mutual consent in the presence of Martha Rowley, Witness. Given under my hand this 8th day of March A. D. 1883. Signed: Richard Z. Thomas, Justice of the Peace]

<sup>49</sup> Weber County, Utah, District Court, *Probate files from Second District Court, 1851-1918*, Samuel Gates, FHL microfilm #1,653,011. [Probate #202 Samuel Gates. Entry dated 28 Sep 1886. The following is the names and ages of the Devisees of the said Deceased , To wit..... Julia L. Peck, aged 23 years, and Mehetable Gates, aged 19 years, both residing at Melrose, Silver Bow County, Montana Territory

Susanna I Gates, aged 15, Chauncey D. Gates, aged 25 years, and Samuel W. Gates, aged 10 years, all residing in Dillon, Beaver Head County, Montana Territory, the children of said deceased. Also Martha Gates Wait, aged about 44 years, residing at Dillon. Beaver Head County, Montana.]

<sup>50</sup> United States, Selective Service System, *U.S., World War 1 Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, Fred Louis Peck, Washington, 21 October 1887, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA M1509, roll 1991886. [#2260/ No. 3/ Fred Louis Peck/ age: 29/ Home: ? Box 225 Puyallup, Washington/ Date of Birth: October 21, 1887/ Natural born/ Born: Melrose, Montana/ farmer, self-employed Puyallup/ Single/ Caucasian/ no military experience/ Claim exemption: Yes. Physical Disability, hernia/ medium height/ medium build/ dark blue eyes/ dark brown hair/ May 29, 1917.]

<sup>51</sup> Montana, *Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950*, index and images, Chancy D. Gates and Myrtle G. Summers, 5 September 1887, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 13 July 2013). [License: Territory of Montana, County of Deer Lodge, . . . Chancy D. Gates a single man, aged 27 years, born at Ogden, County of Weber, Territory of Utah and now residing at Anaconda in the County of Deer Lodge, Territory of Montana and son of Samuel Gates and Martha Gates with Myrtle G. Sumers a single woman aged 24 years, born at Ogden, County of Weber, Utah Territory, now residing at Deer Lodge, County of Deer Lodge, Territory of Montana, and daughter of Chester N. Sumers and Elizabeth L. Badger...]

---

Certificate: Territory of Montana, County of Deer Lodge, I hereby certify that I believe that the facts stated in the foregoing License are true, and that, upon due inquiry, there appears to be no legal impediment to the marriage of said Chancey d. Gates and Myrtle G. Summers; that said parties were joined in marriage by me on the fifth day of September A.D. 1887 at the Town of Deer Lodge in the said County and Territory; that Peter Hansen a resident of Deer Lodge of the County of Deer Lodge and Territory of Montana and Mrs. Stark Summers a resident of Deer Lodge of the County of Deer Lodge and Territory of Montana were present as witnesses of said marriage ceremony; that said Chancey D. Gates and Myrtle G. Summers solemnly declared, in my presence, and the presence of said names witnesses, that they took each other as husband and wife. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, this fifth day of September A.D. 1887. J. M. Hartwell, Justice of the Peace.

<sup>52</sup> Montana, *Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950*, index and images, p. 43, J. J. Lyons and Isabela Gates, 6 February 1888, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 13 July 2013). [Territory of Montana/ County of Deer Lodge/ Certificate/ I hereby certify that I believe that the facts stated in the foregoing License are true and that, upon due inquiry, there appears to be no legal impediment to the marriage of said I. J. Lyons and Isabela Gates; that said parties were joined in marriage by me on the 6th day of February 1888 at Deer Lodge in the said County and Territory; that Mrs. R. E. Dunlap a resident of Deer Lodge of the County of Deer Lodge and Territory of Montana and N. Humber a resident of Deer Lodge of the County of Deer Lodge and Territory of Montana were present as witnesses of said marriage ceremony; that said I.J. Lyons and Isabela Gates solemnly declared, in my presence and the presence of said name witnesses, that they took each other as husband and wife. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, this 6th day of February, 1888. R. E. Dunlap, Minister, Christian./ In the presence of Mrs. R. E. Dunlap, M. Humber.]

<sup>53</sup> Montana, *Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950*, index and images, p. 232, Frank R. Foskett and Susan J. Lyons, 22 December 1891, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 13 July 2013). [Deer Lodge County Montana Marriage Records, FHL Film 1906088 Montana marriage certificates/ State of Montana, County of Deer Lodge. I hereby Certify, That I believe that the facts stated in the foregoing License are true, and that, upon due inquiry, there appears to be no legal impediment to the marriage of said Frank R. Foskett and Susan J. Lyons; that said parties were joined in marriage by me on the 22nd day of December A. D. 1891 at Anaconda, on the said County and State; that P. J. Sullivan a resident of Anaconda of the County of Deer Lodge and State of Montana, and Mrs. P. J. Sullivan, a resident of Anaconda of the County of Deer Lodge and State of Montana, were present as witnesses of said marriage ceremony; that said Frank R. Foskett and Susan J. Lyons solemnly declared, in my presence, and the presence of said named witnesses, that they took each other as husband and wife. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand this 22nd day of Dec A. D. 1891. In the presence of P. J. Sullivan and Mrs. P. J. Sullivan, Witnesses. Signed J. A. Rockwell, Justice of the Peace.]

<sup>54</sup> 1900 US census, Whatcom County, Washington, population schedule, New Whatcom, p. 24B, Percy Foskett, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA T623, roll 1753. [Foskett/ Percy/ white/ male/ born: June 1893/ age 6/ single/ born: Montana/ Father born: England/ Mother born: Montana.]

<sup>55</sup> U.S., *Social Security Death Index, 1935-Current*, database, Harriett, Alexander, 532-48-4628, Issue: Washington, *Ancestry.com*, (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013). [Harriett Alexander/ birth: 9 Jun 1895/ Death: Jul 1972/ Last Residence: Edmonds, Snohomish, Washington].

<sup>56</sup> Montana, *Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950*, index and images, p. 319, Alonso Monroe and Martha Wait, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 13 July 2013).

<sup>57</sup> Montana, *Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950*, index and images, Frank D. Monroe and Mabel Brown, 1 April 1937, *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 13 July 2013). See also marriages for his other children in same database.

<sup>58</sup> *Port Angeles Evening News*, 23 March 1926, p. S-756 "Aunt Martha" Smith, Pioneer Woman, Good Neighbor, is Dead," copy received from Clallam County Genealogical Society, P.O. Box 1327, Port Angeles, Washington 98362. ["Aunt Martha" Smith, Pioneer Woman, Good Neighbor, is Dead"..... In 1890, with two of her daughters, she came west and settled at Fairhaven and a few years later came here and a little later homesteaded what is now Piedmont on Lake Crescent. Here she was married to Mr. Smith who lived but a few years and is buried at Piedmont. NOTE: It is unlikely that Martha's two daughters came this early as Julia's husband, James Peck did not die until 1894. There is no record of a divorce. It is not known if they were divorced or separated prior to his death. Isabelle was divorced in Jan. of 1891 in Anaconda and married Frank Foskett in Dec 1891 in Deer Lodge County and remained there until almost 1900.]

<sup>59</sup> Clallam County, Washington, *Certificate of Marriage*, John Smith and Martha McCarthy, 23 July 1891, copy from Violet Loertscher and also at (<http://vpn.clallam.net:8080/recorder/eagleweb/viewDoc.jsp?node=DOCC12>). [Certificate of Marriage/ State of Washington, County of Clallam. I hereby certify that on the twenty third day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety and one at Port Angeles in the County of Clallam and State aforesaid, I the undersigned a Justice of the Peace by authority of a license bearing date the 23d day of July A. D. 1891 and issued by the

---

County Auditor of Clallam County did on the 23d day of July A.D. 1891 join in lawful wedlock John Smith of Port Crescent of the County of Clallam , State of Washington and Martha McCarthy of Port Angeles of the County of Clallam, State of Washington in the presence of Edson H. Foster and L. T. Pryor/ Signed: John Smith (X his mark) and Martha McCarthy (X her mark)/ Louis Williams, Justice of the Peace.]

<sup>60</sup> Gail H. E. Evans, *Historic Resource Study Olympic National Park, Washington*, (National Park Service. 1983), *National Park Service US Department of the Interior*, ([http://www.nps.gov/history/history/online\\_books/olym/hrs/chap2.htm](http://www.nps.gov/history/history/online_books/olym/hrs/chap2.htm) :accessed 13 July 2013). [The other original settlers were John Hanson, Paul Barnes, W. V. Wilson, George E. Kent, S. C. Pryor and Colonel Frank Gestring].

<sup>61</sup> G. M. Lauridsen and A. A. Smith, *The story of Port Angeles, Clallam County, Washington: An historical symposium*, (Seattle: Lowman and Hanford Company. 1937.)

<sup>62</sup> *Victoria Daily Colonist*, Wednesday, 12 November 1890, p. 2, "Beautiful Lake Crescent," (<http://www.britishcolonist.ca/> Victoria Daily Colonist :accessed 13 July 2013).

<sup>63</sup> G. M. Lauridsen and A. A. Smith, *The story of Port Angeles, Clallam County, Washington: An historical symposium*, (Seattle: Lowman and Hanford Company. 1937.)

<sup>64</sup> This appears to be Chauncy Decator Gates. For some unknown reason he is referred to in several Clallam County records as Richard or Dick Gates.

<sup>65</sup> Jervis Russel, *Jimmy Come Lately, History of Clallam County*, p.405, Port Crescent, (Port Angeles, Washington: Clallam County Historical Society, c.1971), FHL Book 979.799 H2j.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid, p. 433.

<sup>67</sup> Washington State Archives, *King County Marriage Records, 1855-1990*, O Frank Austin and Julia L. Peck, 26 May 1900, digital archives, (<http://www.digitalarchives.wa.gov> :accessed 13 July 2013). [ No. 4457 State of Washington, County of King/ Marriage Certificate/ This Certifies, that the undersigned, an ordained Minister of the Congregational Church by Authority of a License bearing date the 26th of May 1900 and Issued by the County Auditor of the County of King did, on the 26th day of May A. D. 1900, at the First German Congregational Church N. 1613 7th Ave. County and State aforesaid, join in Lawful Wedlock O. Frank Austin of the County of King and Mrs. Julia L. Peck of the County of King with their mutual assent, in the presence of Edward Meier and Mrs. Bertha Grieb, witnesses. In Testimony Whereof, Witness the signatures of the Parties to said ceremony, the witnesses and myself this 26th day of May 1900. Witnesses: E. Meier and B. Grieb/ Parties: O. Frank Austin and Julia L. Austin/ Officiating Clergyman: Rev. Edmund Grieb Pastor of 2st German Congregational Church, P. O. address: NE 1613, 7th Ave., Seattle, Washington/ Filed: blank.]

<sup>68</sup> Jervis Russel, *Jimmy Come Lately, History of Clallam County*, p.425, (Port Angeles, Washington: Clallam County Historical Society, c.1971), FHL Book 979.799 H2j.

<sup>69</sup> Washington State Archives, *King County Marriage Records, 1855-1990*, Samuel Gates and Dora Dalhoff, 24 March 1904, digital archives, (<http://www.digitalarchives.wa.gov> :accessed 13 July 2013). [Vol.. 4 page 95 No. 2246 Marriage Certificate/ State of Washington, County of Pierce/ This is to Certify, That the undersigned, a Christian Minister by authority of a license, bearing date the 24 day of March A. D. 1904, and issued by the Auditor of the County of Pierce, State of Washington, did on the 24 day of March A. D. 1904, at Tacoma in the County and State aforesaid, join in lawful wedlock Samuel Gates of the County of Clallam in the State of Washington, and Dora Dahlhoff of the County of Clallam in the State of Washington, with their mutual consent. Witness my hand this 24 day of March A. D., 1904. In presence of Mrs. S. M. Osborne and Mrs. M. L. Rose/ signed: Morton L. Rose/ Signatures of Bride and Groom: Samuel Gates and Dora A. Dohlhoff or Doplhoff/ Filed 24 March 1904].

<sup>70</sup> Note: it is not known whether the name Mrs. Miller in the following newspaper article was an error or if Martha may have remarried again.

<sup>71</sup> *Bellingham Herald*, 11 July 1905, "Mrs. Fran k Foskett Injured in Fire," copy of article obtain from Clallam Historical Society and Washington State Library, copy in possession of Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121. [ Mrs. Frank Foskett injured in Fire. Jumps from Window to Escape Flames and Breaks Her Ankle-Children uninjured. Frank Foskett will leave tonight for Lake Crescent where he goes in response to a telegram announcing an injury to his wife during a fire which occurred at the home of her brother where she was visiting. The house was discovered to be in flames at about 5 o'clock Saturday morning. When the fire was discovered the inmates had to jump for their lives and in making her escape Mrs. Foskett, who leaped from an upstairs window, broke her leg above the ankle. The children escaped uninjured.] *Bellingham Herald*, 27 July 1905, [Yesterday evening Frank Foskett returned from Seattle, where his wife and his 10-year-old daughter remain. Last Tuesday, Mrs. Foskett, who broke her leg jumping from a burning building in Port Angeles, was moved from Port Angeles to Seattle. Yesterday the splints were removed from the injured limb, and Mrs. Foskett is getting along nicely.]

---

<sup>72</sup> Port Angeles, Washington, *Port Angeles and Port Townsend City Directories*, (R.L. Polk & Co, 1907-), FHL microfilm #2,310,120.

1907 Port Angeles - No Gates, No Martha Smith

1907 Piedmont - Gates, Chauncey D., farmer/ Smith, Martha Hotel---population 25

1907 Clallam County tax list: Gates, Chauncey D. , Piedmont, \$350

<sup>73</sup> 1910 US census, Clallam County, Washington, population schedule, Port Angeles, p. 3B, Martha Smith, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA T624, roll 1654.

<sup>74</sup> Los Angeles County, California, County Recorder, County Court, *Marriage certificates, 1851-1924; index, 1851-1920*, Vol. 39, p. 263, John McCary and Elizabeth Delvin, 31 December 1910, FHL microfilm #1,033,222. [California State Board of Health Bureau of Vital Statistics, Certificate of Marriage, Personal and Statistical Particulars. Place of Marriage: County of Los Angeles/ Local Register No. 32/ Name of Groom: John McCarty/ Residence: Los Angeles, Cal/ age at last Birthday: twenty six 26/ race: White/ single/ number of marriage 1st/ Birthplace: Anaconda, Montana/ Occupation: carpenter/ Name of father: John McCarty/ Birthplace of Father: Old Cintry, State or Country: Kerlina/ Maiden name of Mother: Old Cintry/ State or Country: Kerlina/ Name of Bride: Elizabeth Delvin/ Residence: 31140 S. Jane St./ age at last Birthday: seventeen 17 years/ white/ single/ number of marriage 1st/ Birthplace: Minn/ Occupation: blank/ Father: Henry Delvin/ father's birthplace: Minn./ Maiden name of mother: Cora Pierce/ Birthplace of Mother: Maine/ We the groom and bride named in this certificate hereby certify that the information given therein is correct, to the best of our knowledge and belief. John McCarty, Groom. Elizabeth Delvin, Bride./ I hereby Certify that John McCarty and Elizabeth Delvin were joined in marriage by me in accordance with the laws of the State of California at Los Angeles this 31st day of December 1910. Signatures of the Witnesses to the marriage: Roger W. Woodbury and Cora Delvin/ signature of person performing the ceremony: W. S. Baird, Justice of the Peace of Los Angeles Township , County of Los Angeles, State of California. Filed Jan 4, 1911./ NOTE: in the 1910 Census Los Angeles Roger A. Woodbury is listed and his occupation is supply Clerk at City Hall. This document appears to be all in the same handwriting including the signatures.]

<sup>75</sup> Texas, *Texas, Deaths (New Index, New Images), 1890-1976*, index and images, Frank Foskett, 11 March 1913, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 12 July 2013). [Texas Deaths/ No. 6489/ Registered no. 381/ Texas State Board of Health, Standard Certificate of Death/ Place of Death: Jefferson County/ City: Port Arthur/ Mary Gates Hospital/ Full Name: Frank Foskett/ male/ white/ single/ Date of birth: blank/ age 21/ Occupation: Laborer/ Birthplace: unknown/ name of Father: unknown/ Birthplace of Father: unknown/ Name of Mother: unknown/ Birthplace of Mother: unknown/ Informant: N. ....forth (difficult to read)/ Medical particulars: Date of Death: March 11, 1913/ I hereby certify, that I attended deceased from March 7, 1913 to Mar 11, 1913. That I last saw him alive on March 11th 1913 and that death occurred on the date stated above at 9:40 am. The cause of death was as follows: Cerebrospinal Meningitis/ Signed: Pat Reed, M. D./ Place of Burial or removal: Bellingham, Wash/ Date Shipped: 3-12-1913/ Undertaker: N. J. Gifford, Port Arthur/ Filed: 3-12-1913]

<sup>76</sup> *San Juan Islander*, Friday, 21 March 1913, p. 8, Orcas Island, Doe Bay. *Chronicling America*, (<http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov> :accessed July 2013). [Percy Foskett, the 19-year-old son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Foskett of Bellingham, died at Port Arthur, Texas, Tuesday, March 11, his parents receiving the sad intelligence on the day of his death. Death resulted from spinal meningitis, the young man having been ill only four days. He was well known here, having resided here the past four summers with his parents, who have a summer home here. Mr. and Mrs. Foskett have the entire sympathy of their Doe Bay Friends.]

<sup>77</sup> 1920 US census, Clallam County, Washington, population schedule, Port Angeles, p. 9A, Martha Smith, digital image, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 11 July 2013); citing NARA T625, roll 1921.

<sup>78</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Church census records, 1914-1960*, 1925 Church Census, Martha Smith, FHL microfilm #245,269. [W. Wn Branch, N. W. States mission. Martha Smith/ female/ address: 113-12 Ave, Port Angeles, Washington/ born 3 day 5 month year 1840/ Born: North America/ member/ widow/ taken Oct 27, 1925].

<sup>79</sup> Solano County, California, *California Death Certificate*, John Anderson McCarty, 19 December 1925, Copy in possession of Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121. [State of California Certification of Vital Record/ County of Solano/ Place of Death, Dist. no. 4801/ State index no. 230/ Local Registered no. 175/ Standard Certificate of death/ County of Solano, City of Vallejo/ Vallejo General Hospital/ Full Name John Anderson McCarty/ male/ white/ married/ Name of wife: Elisabeth McCarty/ Date of birth: Oct 9, 1877/ age 48 years 2 months 10 days/ Occupation: Contractor/ Nature of Industry: Streets/ Birthplace: Seattle, Wash./ Name of Father: Unknown McCarty/ Birthplace of father: unknown/ Maiden name of mother: Martha unknown/ Birthplace of mother: U. S.A./ Length of residence at place of death: 5 years/ In California: 20 years/ The above is to the best of my knowledge (Informant) Elizabeth McCarty/ Address:4919 Range View Ave., Los Angeles, Cal./ Coroners Certificate of Death: Date of Death: Dec

19, 1925. I hereby certify That on (Blank), I held an Inquest and the jury rendered a verdict on the death Or, that I have investigated the death officially on account of (Blank) The cause of death was as follows: Gunshot wound--Inquest pending. Signed: James Brownlie, surgeon/ Gertrude E. Klotz, coroner/ Dec 22, 1925/ Former or usual residence Penn. Street/ Place of removal or burial: M & IOOF Cem./ Date of burial: Dec 23, 1925/ undertaker: J. J. McConald, Valejo, Cal/ Filed 23 Dec 1925]

<sup>80</sup> Newspaper articles appeared in the following newspapers: "Oakland Tribune" Dec. 20, 1925; "Vallejo Evening Chronicle" 21<sup>st</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup>, 23<sup>rd</sup> December 1925; "The Evening Tribune", San Diego, California 1 April 1926.

<sup>81</sup> Washington (State), Bureau of Vital Statistics, *Death certificates (Washington State), 1907-1960; Index to death certificates, 1907-1979*, No. 1, Record no. 19, Mehetable Boehrig, 19 January 1926, FHL microfilm #2,022,313. [No. 1 Record no. 19/ Washington State Board of Health Certificate of Death/ Place of Death: Washington, King County, City or town: Kent/ Registration District R-12/ Full name: Hattie Mehetable Boehrig/ residence: blank/ How long in Registration Dist. 16 yrs/ female/ white/ married/ Husband: E. J. Boehrig/ Date of Birth: (month, day, year) January 31, 1868 / Age: 57 years 11 month 10 days/ Profession: Housewife/ Birthplace: Ogden, Utah/ Name of Father: Samuel Gates/ Birthplace of father: New York/ Maiden name of Mother: Martha Waite/ Birthplace of mother: Ohio/ Informant: E. J. Boehrig, R. 2, Kent, Wash./ Filed Feb 1, 1926/ Medical Certificate of Death: Date of death (month, day, and year) Jan 19, 1926/ I hereby certify that I attended deceased from Jan. 1, 1924 to Jan. 1925. I last saw her alive on Sept 14, 1925 death is said to have occurred on the date stated above at 11:05 a.m. The principal cause of death was as follows: Pulmonary Tuberculosis at least more than one year./ confirmed by laboratory test/ Signed: M. Murphey, M. D. , Kent Washington Jan 19, 1926/ Place of burial, cremation or removal: Washelli Crematory/ date of burial: Jan 21, 1926/ undertaker: C. G. Chittenden, Kent.]

<sup>82</sup> Washington, Bureau of Vital Statistics, *Death certificates (Washington (State), 1907-1960; Index to death certificates, 1907-1979*, Martha Smith, 3 March 1926, FHL microfilm #2,022,314. [Washington State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics Certificate of Death/ Record no. 128/ registered no. 357/ Place of Death: County: Pierce/ City: Sumner/ Registration Dist: 11/ Full name: Martha Smith/ Residence: (b) if non resident, give city or town, and State: Port Angeles, Wash./ How long in regst. Dist. [blank]/ sex: female/ color: white/ Marital status: widowed/ name of husband: [blank]/ Date of birth: May 3, 1840/ age: 85 years 10 months/ Occupation: retired/ Place of birth: Ohio/ Name of Father: John Wait/ Birthplace of Father: unknown/ Name of mother: Jane Caldwell/ Birthplace of mother: U. S./ Informant: Mrs. Frank Foskett/ address of informant: Orcas Island, WA/ Date of death: March 3, 1926/ I hereby certify, that I attended deceased from Mar 1, 1926 to Mar 3, 1926. that I last saw her alive on March 3, 1926 and that death occurred on the date stated above, at 3:36 am. The cause of death was as follows: Primary: Influenza/ Contributory: Senile/ Signed Calbank? Judd, M. D. Mar 4, 1926/ Address Sumner/ Place of burial Sumner County/ Date of burial: Friday, March 5, 1926/ Undertaker: G. D. Osborn, Puyallup. Filed 3-4, 1926].

<sup>83</sup> *Port Angeles Evening News*, 23 March 1926, p. S-756 "Aunt Martha" Smith, Pioneer Woman, Good Neighbor, is Dead," copy received from Clallam County Genealogical Society, P.O. Box 1327, Port Angeles, Washington 98362.

<sup>84</sup> We have only been able to identify 8 children born to Martha Waite.

<sup>85</sup> 1870 US census, Weber County, Utah, population schedule, Ogden, p. 498A, Alvin Colvin, digital image, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com> :accessed 12 July 2013); citing NARA M593, roll 1613. [Post Office: Huntsville/ enumerated 10 June 1870 [This is probably Eden]/ page 498/ Dwelling: 31/ Family: 31 / #9 Colvin, Alvin/ age: 30/ male/ white/ Laborer/ born: Ohio. /#10 Colvin Martha/ age: 13/ female/ white/ born: Utah].

<sup>86</sup> Both Ogden, Weber, Utah and Montpelier, Bear Lake, Idaho have been reported as death places for Martha. No burial or cemetery records have been located.

<sup>87</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, Chauncy D. Gates, Clallam County, Washington, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 12 July 2013).

Accession Nr. WASAA 102845/ Document Type Serial Patent/ Homestead entry/ State: Washington/ Issue Date: 6-7-1897/ Land Office: Seattle/ Name: Chauncy D. Gates/ Document Nr. 5812/ Total acres 142.7/ Application 10 Nov 1893  
Washington/ Meridian: Wilamette/ Twp 030N Rng 009W/ SE ¼ SW ¼ Section 11/ Clallam County  
Washington/ Meridian: Wilamette/ Twp 030N Rng 009W/ NW ¼ NE ¼ Section 14/ Clallam County  
Washington/ Meridian: Wilamette/ Twp 030N Rng 009W/ NE ¼ NW ¼ Section 14/ Clallam County  
Washington/ Meridian: Wilamette/ Twp 030N Rng 009W/ SWNE ¼ Lot 2 Section 14/ Clallam County  
Washington/ Meridian: Wilamette/ Twp 030N Rng 009W/ SWNE ¼ Lot 3 Section 14/ Clallam County  
Full homestead record in possession of Paula Paradise

<sup>88</sup> Frank Foskett entered the British Navy 3 Apr 1878 and was discharged 16 June 1878. Later he enlisted in the U. S. Navy at San Francisco 30 Oct 1880 age 20. He served on the ship Jamestown and was the coxswain for the captain. He

---

was discharged 20 Mar 1884. On 7 Sep 1889 at Deer Lodge County, Montana he filed a declaration of intention to become a U.S. Citizen. He became a citizen at the Second Judicial Court District, County of Silver Bow, Montana 17 Aug 1894.

<sup>89</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, Samuel Gates, Clallam County, Washington, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 12 July 2013). [Name: Gates, Samuel/ Document No. 2208/ BLM Serial No. WASAA 089559/ Serial Patent/ Issue Date: 2/4/1895/ Land Office: Seattle/ Survey Information: .322 acres/ Geographic Name: Port Angeles Tns/ Land Description:

State: WA/ Meridian: Willamette/ Twp-Rng 030-006W/ Aliquots: Lot/Trct 10/ Section: 10/ Clallam Co.  
State: WA/ Meridian: Willamette/ Twp-Rng 030-006W/ Aliquots: Lot/Trct 11/ Section: 10/ Clallam Co].

<sup>90</sup> Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*, Samuel Gates, Clallam County, Washington, (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov> :accessed 12 July 2013). [Name: Gates, Samuel/ Accession: WASAA 103068/ Date: 11/12/1906 / Doc #7818/ State: WA/ Meridian: Willamette].

<sup>91</sup> Los Angeles County, California, County Recorder, *Los Angeles City birth certificates, 1905-1919; index, 1905-1923*, No. 2412, (Stillborn Male McCarty), FHL microfilm #1,275,875. [no. 2412 California State Board of Health/ Duplicate Certificate of Birth/ Local Registered no. 2412/ Place of birth: County of Los Angeles, City of Los Angeles/ No. 5206 Latham Street/ Full name of child: blank/ male/ legitimate: yes/ Date of birth: May 6, 1912/ Full name of Father: John McCarty/ residence: 5206 Latham Drive/ white/ age at last birthday: 29/ Birthplace: Montana/ Occupation: Carpenter/ Full maiden name of Mother: Elizabeth Delvin/ Residence: 5206 Latham Dr./ white/ age 18 at last Birthday/ Birthplace: Montana/ Occupation: Housewife/ Number of children born to this mother, including present birth: 1st/ Number of children of this mother now living (blank). I hereby certify that I attended the birth of this child, who was stillborn at 8:30 pm. Signature Wm Bartosk, 1421 E. 49th Street/ Filed May 8, 1912].

<sup>92</sup> Los Angeles County, California, County Recorder, *Los Angeles City birth certificates, 1905-1919; index, 1905-1923*, No. 4107, Floyd Frank McCarty, 22 June 1913, FHL microfilm # 1,275,911. [No. 4107 California State Board of Health/ Duplicate Certificate of Birth/ Local Registered No. 4107/ Place of Birth: Los Angeles County, Los Angeles City/ No. 1432 E. 50th Street/ Full name of Child: Floyd Frank McCarty/ male/ legitimate: yes/ Date of birth: June 22, 1913/ Full name of Father: John Anderson Mccarty/ residence 1432 E. 50th Street/ Color or race: Irish/ age at last Birthday: 31/ Birthplace: Montana/ Occupation: Carpenter/ Full maiden name of Mother: Elizabeth S. Delvin/ Residence: Same/ Color: white/ age at last Birthday: 19 years/ Birthplace: Minn/ Occupation: Housewife/ Number of children born to this mother, including present birth: 2/ Number of children of this mother now living: 1/ I hereby certify that I attended the birth of this child, who was born alive at 3:30 a.m. on the date above stated. Dr. Wm Bartock, 1421 E. 49th Str/ Filed: June 28, 1913].

<sup>93</sup> Los Angeles County, California, County Recorder, *Los Angeles City birth certificates, 1905-1919; index, 1905-1923*, No. 4661, Robt McCarty, 17 July 1915, FHL microfilm #1,275,943.[No. 4661. California State Board of Health/ Duplicate Certificate of Birth/ Local Registered No. 4661/ Place of Birth: County of Los Angeles, City of Los Angeles/ No. 213 1/2 N. Ave 25/ Full name of child: Robt McCarty/ male/ legitimate: Yes/ date of birth: July 17, 1915/ Full name of Father: John A. McCarty/ Residence: 213 1/2 N. Ave 25/ white/ age 32 years at last Birthday/ Birthplace: Montana/ Occupation: Cement worker/ Full name of Mother: Elizabeth Delvin/ Residence: 213 1/2 N. Ave 25/ color: white/ age at last Birthday: 21 years/ Birthplace: Minn/ Occupation: Housewife/ Number of children born to this mother, including present birth: 3/ Number of children of this mother now living: 2/ I hereby certify that I attended the birth of this child who was born alive July 17, 1915 at 5:30 p.m. Signature: A. P. Wilson, Address 900 Inor? Bldg. Filed: July 27, 1915.

<sup>94</sup> FHL Film 2369235 no. 6574. California State Board of Health/ Standard Certificate of Death/ Local Registered no. 6574/ Place of Death: County of Los Angeles, City of Los Angeles/ no. 4913 Rangeview Ave / Full Name: Leslie R. McCarty/ male/ white/ Child/ Date of Birth: July 17, 1915/age: 8 years 0 months 13 days/ Occupation: School boy, attending school/ Birthplace: Los Angeles, California/ Name of Father: John Anderson McCarty/ Birthplace of Father: Blank/ Maiden name of Mother Elizabeth Delvin/ Birthplace of Mother: Minnesota/ Length of residence: at place of death: 3 years/ in California 8 years 13 days/ Medical Certificate of Death: Date of Death: July 30, 1923/ I hereby Certify, that I attended the deceased from July 30, 1923 to July 30, 1923 and that I last saw him alive on July 30, 1923 and that death occurred on the date stated above at 2 pm. the cause of death was as follows: acute gastroenteritis / F. M. Starr, M. D./ 7-21-1923, Address: 1306 Ward St./ The above is true to the best of my knowledge: M. Delvin (Informant), Address: 4913 Rangeview Ave../ Place of Burial or removal: Rosedale Cemetery/ Date of Burial August, 1923/ Undertaker: Reed Bros. Dillenbaugh, Address 1143 So. Flower St./ Filed Aug. 2, 1923.

<sup>95</sup> Oakland Tribune, Sunday, December 20, 1925, "Vallejo Civic Employee Slain at Door of Home," [Street Dept. Foreman Shot to Death: Discharged Man is Arrested.

---

Vallejo, Dec. 19--John McCarty, City Street department foreman, was shot to death at the door of his cabin, 915 Pennsylvania street tonight in a feud declared by police to be the outgrowth of the discharge of a city worker, Martin Colwell, discharged early this week by McCarty after working two days for the city, is held on suspicion by the police. McCarty, shortly after returning home from work ? was summoned by a knock. As he opened the door the slayer fired the shot which passed through McCarty's body.

Staggering across the street, McCarty collapsed on the steps of the ice plant where he was discovered a few minutes later by John Welch. McCarty died in the ambulance en route to the hospital.

Colwell was arrested by Police Chief W. T. Stanford a short distance from McCarthy's cabin, walking along the Southern Pacific tracks supposedly leaving town, Chief Stanford declares the man had a gun of the same caliber as the one with which McCarty was shot, but that all of the chambers were filled.]

## Sketch: Daughter, Margaret Waite

Margaret Waite was the sixth child born to John Waite and Jane Caldwell Waite. Margaret is believed to have been born 11 November 1842/1843, possibly in St. Louis, St. Louis, Missouri. Margaret died as a young child, either in 1844 or on 3 January 1846<sup>1,2,3</sup>.

M NAMES	BIRTHS.					MARRIAGES.		
	Day.	Month.	Year.	TOWN.	COUNTY.	COUNTRY.	To Whom.	Op.
PARENTS.								
John Waite	1	Apr	1807			U.S.A.	Jane Caldwell	
Jane Caldwell	27	Mar	1809	Lenterville	Penn.		John. Waite	U. S. A.
CHILDREN.								
Suzena Waite	1	Oct	1832	Pittsburg	Pa.	Penn.		
Anderson Waite	7	Oct	1834			No		
Mary Jane. Waite	12	Jan	1836	Shenland	Ohio		Lewis Robinson	I. I. City Utah
John. Anderson. Waite	16	Sept	1838	Madison	Madison	Indiana	Margart Barnes	Salt Lake City Utah
Martha Waite	3	May	1840			No	Isabel	El Dorado
Margaret Waite	11	Nov	1842	St Louis		Missouri		
Rebecca Waite	3	Nov	1844	St Louis		Missouri		
Joseph M. Dunn	12	Feb	1847	Concordia	Buffalo	Iowa	Susanna White Foote	

John Anson Waite, Sr. Temple/Family Record Book

No records created during or close to Margaret Waite's lifetime about Margaret have been located. Thus, no records such as a birth or death record, newspaper article, church record, or burial record, etc. have been located.

The only known record for the Waite family that may have occurred during Margaret Waite's life is when the family moved to Nauvoo and their church membership records were entered into the log of person's entering the city on November 17, 1845.<sup>4</sup> However, even this record includes only the members of the family who were old enough, or almost old enough, to be baptized members of the LDS Church (John Wate and his wife Jane/ Lucena Wate/ Mary Jane Wate/ Anderson Wate/ John Anson Wate). Depending on which death date is correct, Margaret Waite died before the family came to Nauvoo or she passed away a few months after their arrival in Nauvoo just prior to when the Saints were forced to flee. Margaret is not listed among the known burials at Nauvoo.

On 14 January 1923, Margaret's older brother, John Anson Waite, took his family to the Salt Lake Temple to have himself and five of his deceased siblings sealed to their parents. John Anson Waite acted as himself. His family member's acted as proxies for his deceased parents and siblings. Zada Waite acted as proxy for Margaret Waite. This record states that Margaret Waite was born 11 November 1843 and died 3 January 1846, no locations are given<sup>5</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #379, Margaret, FHL microfilm #1,239,621. [#379 Margaret born 11 Nov 1843/ died 3 Jan 1846(Zada Waite-Proxy)].

<sup>2</sup> Margaret Waite, birth 11 November 1842 St. Louis, St. Louis, Missouri, FamilyTree, *FamilySearch*, (<https://familysearch.org> :accessed 13 July 2013; birth last modified 13 April 2012 by FamilySearch).

<sup>3</sup> John Anson Waite, Family/Temple Record Book, p. 2, Margaret Waite, copy given to Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121 in June 2013 by Reed H. McKay, 325 W 1350 N, Bountiful, Utah 84010

<sup>4</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, John Waite and his wife Jane, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>5</sup> Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942*, p. 11, #379, Margaret, FHL microfilm #1,239,621. [#379 Margaret born 11 Nov 1843/ died 3 Jan 1846(Zada Waite-Proxy)].

## Sketch: Daughter, Rebecca Waite

Rebecca Waite was born 25 February 1844, reportedly in St. Louis, St. Louis, Missouri.<sup>1</sup> She was the seventh and youngest child of John Waite and Jane Caldwell Waite. Rebecca's mother, grandmother, and perhaps other family members joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints a few years previous to Rebecca's birth.<sup>2</sup> It is believed that Rebecca's father, John Waite, made a living as either a carpenter or cooper. As a result it is believed that the family generally lived in cities which may account for why the family was living in St. Louis when Rebecca was born.

19

FROM FO.	NAME OF THE DEAD.	WHEN BORN.			WHERE BORN.			WHEN DIED			WHEN BAPTIZED			NAME OF HEIR OR PROXY.	RELATIONSHIP TO DEAD.	BAPTIZED.
		Day.	Month	Year.	TOWN.	COUNTY.	COUNTRY.	Day.	Month	Year.	Day.	Month	Year.			
	John Waite	1	Apr	1807			2. S. A.			1861	23	June	1896	John A. Waite	Son	June 23 1896
	Jane Caldwell	27	Mar	1808	St Louis		Penn.	27	Sept	1891	23	June	1896	Mary J. Robinson	Daughter	June 23 1896
	Simeon Waite	1	Oct	1832	Philadelphia		Penn	about		1861				Margaret W. Wardley	niece	June 23 1896
	Anderson Waite	7	Feb	1834	St Louis		Mo	1	July	1877	23	June	1896	John A. Waite	brother	June 23 1896
	Mary J. Waite	12	Jan	1834	Cleveland		Ohio	18	Mar	1921						1884
	John A. Waite	16	Apr	1835	Mudison	Madison	Indiana	4	Feb	1924	10	July	1896			10 July 1896
	Martha Waite	3	May	1840	St Louis		Mo.	2	Mar	1824	4	Mar	1849			4 Mar 1849
	Margard Waite	11	Nov	1842	St Louis		Mo	(3 Jan 1840 within a child)								
	Rebecca Waite	3	Nov	1844	St Louis		Mo	26	July	1847						

**John Anson Waite, Sr. Record of Temple Baptisms, Endowments<sup>3</sup>**

On November 17, 1845, the John Waite Family was recorded as entering Nauvoo.<sup>4</sup> At the time, the Saints in Nauvoo were earnestly striving to complete construction of the Nauvoo temple. It is unknown what happened to Rebecca's father after the family came to Nauvoo. John Waite either died, left the family, or returned to St. Louis or elsewhere to obtain funds for traveling to Winter Quarters. Rebecca's mother, Jane Caldwell Waite, was sealed to Eli Brazee Kelsey in the Nauvoo temple on 7 February 1846.<sup>5</sup> Unfortunately, Eli B. Kelsey suffered from an eye infection during the previous year and had been unable to work. As a result, he was not in a position financially to provide for Jane's and her children's transportation to Winter Quarters.

Simeon Adams Dunn was a widower with small daughters in Nauvoo. He had several wagons and provisions for the journey from Nauvoo to what would be known as Winter Quarters. Jane Caldwell and Simeon A. Dunn joined forces for the journey across Iowa. Rebecca would have been two years old when her mother and siblings fled Nauvoo. Simeon A. Dunn had a daughter, Susannah Dunn, who was just a year older than Rebecca. They with the rest of their siblings made the journey by wagon from Nauvoo to Council Bluff from May to September 1846.

Rebecca's step-father, Eli B. Kelsey arrived in Winter Quarters on 16 August 1847.<sup>6</sup> Jane Caldwell and her children, including Rebecca, rejoined his household. Unfortunately, the mortality rate at Winter Quarters was high. Along with physical hardship, extreme cold, inadequate shelter, and a lack of fresh fruits and vegetables, a weakening plaque and sicknesses spread throughout the camp. Before the Winter Quarters Encampment was abandoned, over 600 men, women, and children had been laid to rest.

Sickness visited the Kelsey home as it did many others. Only ten days after they arrived at Winter Quarters, Eli and Letitia Kelsey's one year old son died. Just two months later, their four year old daughter died with measles.<sup>7</sup> Eli B. Kelsey recorded in his journal:

"I would here mention the death of our youngest son, Brigham, August 26th 1847 and of our little daughter Minerva Naoma, November 25th 1847, which caused us much sorrow but we mourned not as those who have no hope. They are buried on the Hill back of the City of Winter Quarters in the grave yard."<sup>8</sup>

Just a few days after Minerva's death, Rebecca Waite also died on 30 November 1847 with cancer<sup>9</sup>. Rebecca Waite was buried in Grave #272 of the Winter Quarters Cemetery.<sup>10</sup>

(Journal, HISTORY, NOV. 20, 1847).  
THURSDAY Nov. 25.—Pres. Brigham Young met with the Twelve and officers of the Emigrating companies at Winter Quarters and instructed them pertaining to their further organization. They wrote to Elder Nathaniel H. Felt at St. Louis to forward the emigrating Saints to Winter Quarters. (Doc. Hist., 1847, 125) (J. H. Nov. 25, 1847).  
Minerva U. Kelsey, (aged 4 yrs.) daughter of Eli B. and Letitia Kelsey, died with measles. She was born May 10, 1844(?) in Trumbull County, Kentucky..  
ton, Lancashire, England.  
TUESDAY, NOV. 30 — Rebecca  
Wait (aged 3 years), daughter of John and Jane Wait, died with cancer. She was born Feb 25, 1844, in St. Louis, Missouri.  
WEDNESDAY DEC 1—Brigham

["The Tragedy At Winter Quarters" by Andrew Jenson, Assistant Church Historian](#)

<sup>1</sup> John Anson Waite, *John Anson Waite Family/Temple Record Book*, p. 2, Rebecca Waite, copy given to Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121 in June 2013 by .[p. 2/ Rebecca Waite/ Birth: 3 Nov 1844, St. Louis, Missouri/ Death: 1845 St. Louis, Missouri].

<sup>2</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,(Nauvoo, Illinois), *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, item 1, Vol. 3, 11 Sep 1842, p. 1-2, Jane Waite, FHL microfilm #485,753, [Comment: these were live baptisms, following pages begin proxy baptisms].

<sup>3</sup> John Anson Waite, *John Anson Waite Family/Temple Record Book*, p. 19, Rebecca Waite, copy given to Paula Paradise, 2334 Catalina Drive, Salt Lake City, Utah 84121 in June 2013 by .[p. 2/ Rebecca Waite/ Birth: 3 Nov 1844, St. Louis, Missouri/ Death: 1845 St. Louis, Missouri].

<sup>4</sup> Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> Ward and Nauvoo 2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845, church records 1836-1846*, p. 95, November 17, 1845, John Waite and his wife Jane, FHL microfilm #889,392.

<sup>5</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Nauvoo, Illinois) *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 369, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>6</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

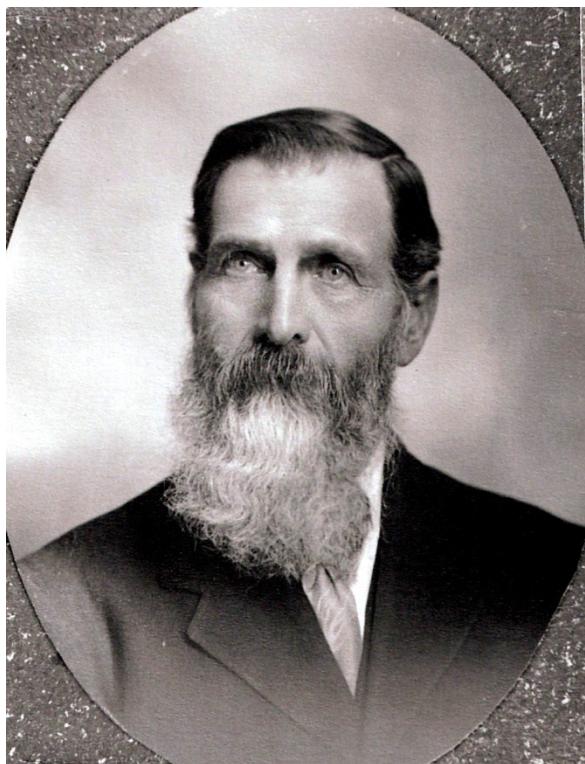
<sup>7</sup> Andrew Jenson, "Tragedy at Winter Quarters," *Google News*, Deseret News, 24 Oct 1936, Church Section, p. 6, (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=Au1-kAQHnToC&dat=19361024&printsec=frontpage&hl=en> :accessed 1 June 2013).

<sup>8</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>9</sup> Andrew Jenson, "Tragedy at Winter Quarters," *Google News*, Deseret News, 24 Oct 1936, Church Section, p. 6, (<http://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=Au1-kAQHnToC&dat=19361024&printsec=frontpage&hl=en> :accessed 1 June 2013).

## Sketch: Son, Joseph Moroni Dunn

[Several histories about Joseph Moroni Dunn have been written and submitted to the International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers or published in other family history volumes. What follows is a compilation of these histories along with some original research. This is not a comprehensive and/or fully documented history of the life of Joseph Moroni Dunn.]



**Joseph Moroni Dunn**

a large number of half-siblings as follows: Adaline Dunn, Francis Dunn, Mary Dunn, Maria Dunn, Mosiah Dunn, Amariah Dunn, Betsy Dunn, Susannah Dunn, Simeon Dunn, Sarah Sophia Dunn, Simeon Adams Dunn, Emilie Silver Dunn, Eveline Silver Dunn, Charles Oscar Dunn, Harriet Atwood Dunn, Henry Silver Dunn, Jr., Ephraim Wickham Dunn, Lorenzo Dunn, Lucena Waite, Anderson Waite, Mary Jane Waite, Martha Waite, John Anson Waite, Martha Waite, Margaret Waite, and Rebecca Waite. Joseph Moroni Dunn also had a large number of step-siblings in addition to the half-siblings already listed.

When Joseph Moroni Dunn was about a year old, his step-father, Eli B. Kelsey, received a call to serve a mission to England.<sup>3</sup> While Eli B. Kelsey was gone, Jane Caldwell and some of her children, including Joseph Moroni Dunn, went to Missouri for about the first year that Eli was gone. Jane Caldwell worked as a housekeeper to provide for herself and her children.<sup>4</sup> Later, the family returned to Kanesville, Iowa to await Eli's final return. Joseph Moroni Dunn, now five years of age, crossed the plains to Utah Territory with his mother in the Eli B. Kelsey Company of 1852.<sup>5</sup> They arrived in the Salt Lake Valley, October 14-16, 1852. Eli B. Kelsey's mother, Mary Oldfield Kelsey, had settled in Tooele, Utah. Eli B. Kelsey and his wives and children joined her there and took up residency in Tooele.

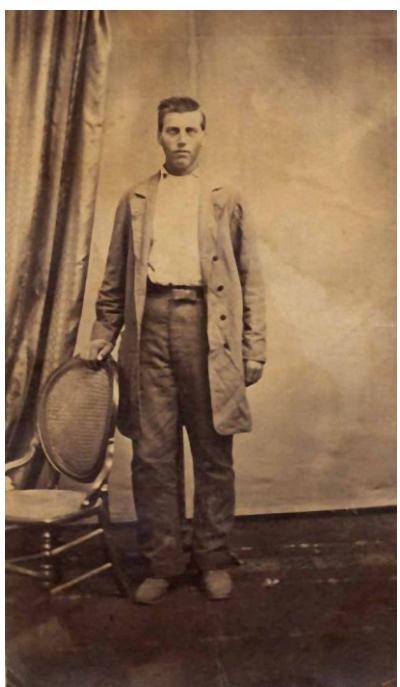
In Nauvoo, in the spring of 1846, Simeon Adams Dunn, a widowed man with small daughters, and Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey, a lone woman with young children from her first marriage to John Waite, combined forces. This was at the time of the driving of the Saints from Nauvoo. Simeon A. Dunn provided wagons and supplies for both families to travel from Nauvoo, Illinois to what would become known as Winter Quarters. On 12 February 1847, a son was born at Council Bluffs, Iowa (Winter Quarters). Patty Sessions, the mid-wife, was called to the home of "Jane Dunn" to help with the birth of her baby; but when she arrived, the baby was already born.<sup>1</sup> The infant boy was given the name of Joseph Moroni Dunn.

Joseph's biological parents parted ways at Winter Quarters. His mother, Jane Caldwell, rejoined the family of Eli Brazee Kelsey to whom she had been sealed as a plural wife in the Nauvoo temple on 7 February 1846.<sup>2</sup> The remainder of Jane's life, she was called by her former married names: Jane Waite and/or Jane Kelsey. As a result, Joseph was often known as Joseph Waite or Joseph Kelsey until he grew to young manhood.

Although, Joseph Moroni Dunn was the only child from the union of Simeon Adams Dunn and Jane Caldwell, he had

Joseph's step-father, Eli B. Kelsey, took an active role in the local Mormon community and was respected and successful in his undertakings. Eli B. Kelsey practiced plural marriage and thus had several wives with children whom Joseph likely associated with. However, Jane Caldwell and Eli B. Kelsey did not have any

biological children born to them. Following the Civil War and with the completion of the Trans-Continental Railroad, the carefully nurtured autonomous economy of Utah Territory began to erode as manufactured goods from the east became more readily available. The railroad also stimulated increased interest in mining within the territory. Eli B. Kelsey believed that mining would be the economic salvation of Tooele County and actively pursued this course. Eli also became a close associate of a group of men from Salt Lake who published the Utah Magazine and used the magazine's voice to express dissatisfaction with Brigham Young's economic policies. The direction set by these two decisions would ultimately result in Eli B. Kelsey's dissatisfaction and excommunication from the "Mormon Church" in 1869.<sup>6</sup>



Joseph Moroni Dunn

Although Joseph lived in Tooele most of his growing up years, he may have spent some of his childhood in Bountiful, Pleasant Grove, and other areas of Utah where his mother's older married children lived. Simeon Adams Dunn, Joseph's biological father, had wanted to take Joseph on more than one occasion, but he remained with his mother the entire time he was growing up. Joseph did not know what his father looked like until he was fourteen years old. At the time Joseph was living in Pleasant Grove, Utah, likely with his half-sister, Mary Jane Waite Robison. Joseph was out feeding the pigs when he was told that his father, Simeon Dunn,

had come to see him. Joseph, thinking that his father had badly used him and his mother, and had now come to get him because he was now old enough to work, refused to go with his father. Many years passed before he saw his father again.

Joseph Moroni Dunn and Susanna Elizabeth White met at a peach-cutting in Tooele in September 1865; and after a year of courtship, they were married 16 April 1866 at Tooele. Susanna was born in Tealby, Lincolnshire, England on 4 February 1848 and had come to Utah Territory with her family after they joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. On 22 December 1868, Joseph and Susanna were sealed in the Endowment House.<sup>7</sup>

Joseph's and Susanna's first home was in Bountiful and was a one room adobe house. It had doors and windows and a good floor, which was better than the average home. At Bountiful, their first child was born on 16 December 1867, a son who they named Joseph Owen Dunn.<sup>8</sup> Elizabeth Dunn was also born in Bountiful on 13 December 1869.<sup>9</sup>

In 1871, Joseph and Susanna went as pioneers, with two small children, to Bear Lake Valley, and settled near Lake Town. They went with horses and wagon and were caught in a severe snow storm in Bear Canyon. Thankfully, they survived the storm. Joseph had been up there the previous summer and had built a log house, so they had a home to go to. In the spring the ground was plowed, and seed was planted. The grain came up; but before harvest-time, the grasshoppers ate the grain and the ground was left barren.

The family moved back to Tooele. There, mines were beginning to operate at Stockton, a few miles south of Tooele. Joseph earned a living by hauling ore from Stockton to Salt Lake, and bringing back provisions to Stockton and Tooele. Joseph seemed to like selling produce. His step-father, Eli Brazee Kelsey, was well



Susanna Elizabeth White Dunn

known for his orchards and vineyards. Joseph likely had learned about produce from his boyhood experiences. In addition, being related to his half-cousins, the "Waites" from Bountiful, Joseph was able to procure many loads of produce from William and Ira Waite when they came to Salt Lake with their farm products. Joseph always owned a good team of horses.

While living in Tooele, Martha Jane Dunn was born 9 February 1872. In the year 1873 while the family was living temporarily in Salt Lake City, a neighbor visited Susanna Dunn. The neighbor had previously lived in Brigham City. During the course of their conversation, Susanna mentioned that her husband's father lived somewhere up there, either in Willard or Brigham City, the last they had heard of him. "What is his name?" inquired the neighbor. "Simeon Dunn," was Susanna's reply. "Why, it was in the back of his house that we lived," replied the neighbor with surprise. The neighbor finished by saying, "Brother Dunn is one of the loveliest men I know, we just loved him."

As a result of this conversation, Susanna prevailed on Joseph Moroni Dunn to write to his biological father, Simeon Adams Dunn. This Joseph did the next Sunday afternoon. The following Sunday, Simeon Adams Dunn came to Salt Lake City to see Joseph and his family. A father was indeed hungry for the love of his son. The father, Simeon Adams Dunn, asked Joseph and Susanna to come to Brigham City and stay and take care of his place while he went on a mission. So Joseph and Susanna gathered their little family of Owen, Libby and Martha, and moved up to Brigham City to take full charge of Father Dunn's farm. They stayed in Brigham City three years, and Ann Eliza Dunn was born there on 7 January 1875. Here in Brigham City, their eldest daughter, Elizabeth, died 18 May 1876.<sup>10</sup>

It was most remarkable how Joseph's half brothers and sisters fell right in with the plan; and whatever Joseph did, it was all right. No bad feelings were felt at a stranger coming in and taking care of their father's home, land and belongings. A brother-in-law did mention that it was "pretty nice for one to roam around the country and all at once drop down on his father into things so pleasant." But the brothers and sisters loved him and his wife and children most dearly. When Simeon Adams Dunn named Joseph Moroni Dunn the executor of his estate, not a word was said. The inheritance was divided equally, and all were happy in finding a so-called "lost brother."

In 1875, Joseph's mother, Jane Caldwell, left Tooele. Jane's son, John Anson Waite, suddenly found himself a widower with six young children to care for. Jane Caldwell moved to Bountiful and lived with John Anson Waite's family for most of the rest of her life.

Although his mother was no longer living there, about 1877 Joseph and Susanna returned to Tooele. Joseph freighted bullion between Butte, Montana, and Salt Lake City. Sometimes when Joseph went to Montana, he cut cord wood. This was used in the smelters and in the engines on the railroad. One time, Joseph went with what was called the Sharp Trains. These trains took grain to Montana and brought back ore to Salt Lake City. Mary Adeline was born 24 June 1877 at Tooele. Eveline Dunn was born at Tooele on 25 December 1879. She lived only six short weeks, and died 28 January 1880.<sup>11</sup> Effie Susanna Dunn was born at Tooele on 5 December 1880.



Joseph Moroni Dunn Family:

Front Row: (left to right) Joseph Owen Dunn, Martha Jane Dunn Bramet Droubay,  
Susannah Elizabeth White Dunn, Ann Eliza Dun Anderson

Back Row: Mary Adeline Dunn Vowles, Llewellyn Crandall Dunn, Effie Susanna Dunn Lindberg, Edith May Dunn Richards

In November 1882, Joseph Moroni Dunn and his family returned to Brigham City to care for his biological father, Simeon Adams Dunn, who was in failing health. Simeon Adams Dunn died in Brigham City on 24

February 1883. Joseph's step-father, Eli B. Kelsey, died a few years later on 27 March 1885. There is no mention of Jane Caldwell or Joseph Moroni Dunn in Eli B. Kelsey's will or probate proceedings.<sup>12</sup>

After Simeon A. Dunn's death, Joseph and Susanna Dunn and their family returned to Tooele to his farm that he had retained and cared for during the many years of his selling produce and freighting. Edith May Dunn was born 24 February 1884 at Tooele. Llewellyn Crandall was born 6 February 1888 at Tooele.

In 1889, many men went to Salt Lake to put in a sewer system. Joseph moved to the Fourteenth Ward in Salt Lake City. The next year he moved to the First Ward and worked on the Kelsey and Gillespie farm.



Susanna E. White Dunn home, Tooele, Utah

In 1894, the family returned to their home in the east part of Tooele, at the time called "New Town" because of a new town which sprung up at the time the Smelter was built in Tooele. Their neighbor was the Benjamin L. Bowen family.

In 1908, Joseph and his son-in-law, Herbert Vowles, made cement blocks to build houses. In 1909 Joseph moved into his new home.

Joseph farmed in the summer and worked at the International Smelter at Tooele in the winter months, cleaning off cinders from the railroad bed. On 3 August 1912, as Joseph was working in a tunnel at the smelter, an electric motor car was let loose by mistake.<sup>13</sup> Joseph Moroni Dunn was struck and killed by the railroad car. The family was, of course, shocked and saddened. Following the funeral, burial took place at the Tooele Cemetery.

## JOSEPH M. DUNN IS KILLED AT TOOELE

(Special to The Telegram.)

TOOELE, Aug. 6.—Joseph M. Dunn, 65 years old, employed as track cleaner here by the International Smelting and Refining company, was killed early this morning while in the performance of his duties by being crushed under an ore car. The details of the accident have not been learned. It is known, however, that Dunn was working in an ore chute tunnel when he was killed. The ore car was on its way from the ore bin to the reduction plant.

Joseph Dunn had been a resident of Tooele for many years and was an old employee of the smelting company. He is survived by a widow and a large family of children. Peter A. Troubay, of Salt Lake is a stepson of Dunn.

### KILLED BY SLAG TRAIN

**Joseph Dunn Struck by Motor Near Furnaces at Tooele Yesterday.**  
(Special to The Herald-Republican.)  
Tooele, Aug. 3.—Joseph Dunn, sixty-five years old, was struck and instantly killed by a motor drawing a slag train this morning. He was working on the tracks near the furnaces and the train approached him from behind. His body was badly mangled. An investigation of the accident was made by Sheriff M. M. Bush, Deputy W. R. Gillespie and County Attorney William S. Marks. They decided that an inquest would not be necessary.

Newspapers: Salt Lake Herald 4 August 1912 and Salt Lake Telegram 3 August 1912

A granddaughter, Marcia Vowles Green, wrote that because she was only six years old when Joseph Moroni Dunn was killed, her recollections of him were very meager. However, Marcia did remember going in a bobsleigh with a team of horses (probably Selim and Deck) to Joseph's and Susanna's home for Thanksgiving dinner. Marcia remembered sitting on her grandfather's knee, and looking at his long beard, and thinking how pretty his eyes were. Marcia's last experience with her Grandfather, Joseph M. Dunn, was being lifted up to see him in his casket. This she remembers vividly, as it was more or less a scary experience. Marcia's sister just older than her had a fond memory of one time being allowed to ride in a horse drawn buggy with their grandfather, Joseph Moroni Dunn, as he traveled to a Sunday School meeting over in Stockton. As they traveled, she remembered learning the song "Sing we now at parting." Even after all these years, whenever she sings that song she remembers their grandfather.

Joseph Moroni Dunn was an active, faithful member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The first Sunday School was organized in Tooele when Joseph was a young man, thus making him one of the first members.<sup>14</sup> He always had an interest in Sunday School work. When he was past fifty-five years of age, the "Parent's class" was made a part of the Sunday School. Joseph along with three others was chosen as the first teachers of this class in the Tooele Sunday School. In preparation for their lessons, the four met on a weekday in the evening. Joseph offered wise forethought and prayed for inspiration, which he abundantly received. He seemed particularly gifted as a class leader. Joseph Moroni Dunn advanced in the Priesthood.

He was ordained an Elder when a very young man. Several years later he was called to preside with six other Seventies over the 43rd quorum of Seventies of the Tooele Stake. He held the office of High Priest at the time of his death. In civic affairs, Joseph Moroni Dunn acted as a policeman at one time, served as City Councilman for a term and was water master for a number of years. Being of an ambitious nature, he always found something to do. The tributes to his memory by the members of his family portrayed kindness, generosity, and faith in his religion and love of music, home and children.

---

<sup>1</sup> Patty Sessions, *Patty Sessions Diary, Midwife, Early LDS*, CD ROM, Family History Suite 2.

<sup>2</sup> Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, (Nauvoo, Illinois) *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857; index 1846-1857*, p. 369, Eli Brazee Kelsey and Jane Collwell, FHL microfilm #183,374.

<sup>3</sup> Eli Brazee Kelsey, *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah], Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH, p. 7.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel 1847-1868*, Joseph Moroni Dunn, Eli B. Kelsey Company 1852, *lds.org* (<https://history.lds.org> :accessed 13 July 2013).

<sup>6</sup> Andrew Jenson, *Church Chronology: A Record of Important Events Pertaining to the History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret News), p. 81, Monday, 25 October 1869, Eli B. Kelsey, *Internet Archives*, (<http://www.archives.org> :accessed 14 July 2013). pg 81

<sup>7</sup> Endowment House, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples living & by proxy, 1851-1889*, p. 227, #12356, Joseph Moroni Dunn and Susannah Elizabeth White, 22 December 1868, FHL microfilm #1,149,515.

<sup>8</sup> Keith Eggett, Irene Eggett and Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Bountiful Wards, North Kanyon Ward Records, 1857-1890*, p. 15, Joseph Owen Dunn, FHL microfilm #1,035,837.

<sup>9</sup> Keith Eggett, Irene Eggett and Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Bountiful Wards, North Kanyon Ward Records, 1857-1890*, p. 17, Elizabeth Dunn, FHL microfilm #1,035,837.

<sup>10</sup> Utah Division of State History, *Cemeteries and Burials*, database, Elizabeth Dunn, death 18 May 1876, burial Brigham City Cemetery, (<http://heritage.utah.gov/history/cemeteries> :accessed 14 July 2013).

<sup>11</sup> Utah Division of State History, *Cemeteries and Burials*, database, Eveline Dunn, death 28 January 1880, burial Tooele City Cemetery, (<http://heritage.utah.gov/history/cemeteries> :accessed 14 July 2013).

<sup>12</sup> Utah State Archives, *Third District Court Probate Case Files*, Series 1621, "Entry 1321, Will and Probate of Eli B. Kelsey," copy in possession of Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339.

<sup>13</sup> *Salt Lake Telegram*, Salt Lake City, Utah, Saturday, 3 August 1912, p. 6, "Joseph M Dunn is Killed at Tooele," *Genealogybank.com*, (<http://www.genealogybank.com> :accessed 14 July 2013).

<sup>14</sup> Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Tooele, Utah), *Sunday School record, 1856-1875*, Joseph Waite, FHL microfilm #27,378, item 24.

## Source List

Ancestry.com (<http://ancestry.com>)

Anderson, Devery S. and Gary James Bergera. *The Nauvoo Endowment Companies*, (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 2005).

Arrington, Leonard J. From Quaker to Latter-day Saint, Bishop Edwin D. Woolley, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1976).

Barrett, Ivan J. *Joseph Smith and the Restoration*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press, 1967).

Bateman, Newton and Thomas H. Riggs, Hugh R. Moffet, Paul Selby. *Historical encyclopedia of Illinois*, (Chicago, Muncell Pub. Co, 1903).

Beaverhead County History Book Association and Charles Stauffer, *History of Beaverhead County*, Vol. 1, (Dillon, Montana: Beaverhead County History Book Association c. 1990).

*Bellefontaine Cemetery Association*, 4947 West Forissant Avenue, St. Louis, Missouri, 63115  
(<http://www.map.ramaker.com/bca>).

*Bellingham Herald*, newspaper, Bellingham, Washington.

Bennett, Richard Edmond. *Mormons at the Missouri: Winter Quarters 1846-1852*, (Norman, Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, c. 1987).

Bishop, M. Guy. "What Has Become of Our Fathers? Baptism for the Dead at Nauvoo," *Dialogue, a journal of Mormon thought*, (Los Angeles: California: Foundation, 1966-); ([http://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue\\_V23N02\\_87](http://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V23N02_87))

Black Country Muse, "Ironworking," (<http://www.blackcountrymuse.com/ironworking.htm>).

Black, Susan Easton. *Membership of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-1848*, (Provo, Utah: Religious Study Center, Department of Church History and Doctrine, Brigham Young University, c.1989).

Blanthorn, Ouida. *A History of Tooele County*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Utah State Historical Society, c1998).

Brigham Young University-Idaho, *Western States Historical Marriage Index*, database,  
(<http://abish.byu/specialCollections/fhc/FamilyHistory.htm>).

Brooks, Juanita. *On the Mormon Frontier, The Diary of Hosea Stout, 1844-1889*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: University of Utah Press, 1964).

Brown, Runk, & Co. *History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania: its past and present: including its aboriginal history; its early settlement and development; a description of its historic and interesting localities; sketches of its borough, townships and villages; neighborhood and family histories; portraits and biographies of pioneers and representative citizens; statistics, etc. also, a condensed history of Pennsylvania*. Chicago: Brown, Runk, & Co, 1888.

Bureau of Land Management, *General Land Office Records*. (<http://www.glorecords.blm.gov>).

Caldwell, James Adams (1836-1923). *Brief History of the Caldwell Family*, (Sparta Illinois: April 24, 1918, 11 pages, digital images, original in possession of James Owen.

California. Los Angeles County, County Recorder, *Los Angeles City birth certificates, 1905-1919; index, 1905-1923*, FHL microfilms #1,033,294 etc.

California. Sonoma County, California, Clerk, *Probate Records, 1854-1931, index to wills, 1852-1955*, FHL microfilms #1,428,163, etc.

California. Sonoma County, California, Recorder, *Death Records, 1873-1919*, FHL microfilms #1,031,235, etc.

California. Sonoma County, California, Recorder, *Deeds of Sonoma County, 1847-1901*, FHL microfilms #1,412,657, etc.

Carter, Kate B. *Our Pioneer Heritage*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Daughters of the Utah Pioneers, 1958-1977).

Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, South, St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, *Church register 1871-1918*, FHL microfilms #1,405,557-1,405,558.

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Church census records, 1914-1960*, FHL microfilms #25708, etc.

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Historical Department (Salt Lake City, Utah), *1856 Utah census returns*, FHL microfilm #505,913.

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Index to patriarchal blessings: 1833-1963*, FHL microfilms #392,631, etc.

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and Andrew Jenson, *Journal History of the Church, 1830-1838; 1831*, FHL microfilms #1,259,729- 1,259,975.

Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Seminaries and Institutes of Religion. *Church History in the Fulness of Times*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1992).

Coulter, Frances. *Randolph County, Illinois death records, 1839-1955*, (Marissa, Illinois: Marissa Historical & Genealogical Society, 1996).

*The Daily Wabash Plain Dealer*, newspaper, Wabash, Indiana, accessed through inter-library loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana.

Davis, James J. "The Iron Puddler: My Life in the Rolling Mills and What Came of it," *Explore Pa History.com*, (<http://explorephistory.com>).

Daynes, Kathryn M. *More Wives Than One*, (Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 2008).

*Deseret News*, newspaper, Salt Lake City, Utah, *Utah Digital Newspapers*, (<http://digitalnewspapers.org>).

Duncan, Bess. *Genealogical Research Notes*. Privately held by Julie Duncan Wilbur.

Dunn, Harriet A. Silver. *Correspondence, 1830-1870*, Special Collections Library, Brigham Young University (Provo)/Vault MSS 619.

Dunn, Simeon Adams. Holy Bible, family record, photocopies in possession of family, Karen Rasmussen, 3414 Willow Ridge Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339

Eggett, Keith and Irene, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Bountiful wards, *North Kanyon Ward Record, 1857-1890*, FHL microfilm #1,035,837.

Endowment House. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Endowments of the living, 1851-1884*, FHL microfilms #183,403, etc.

Endowment House. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Salt Lake City, Utah), *Sealings of couples, living & by proxy. 1851-1889*, FHL microfilms #183,390, etc.

Esshom, Frank Ellwood, *Pioneers and prominent men of Utah*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Utah Pioneers Book Publishing Company, 1913).

Evans, Gail H. E. *Historic Resource Study Olympic National Park, Washington*, (National Park Service. 1983), *National Park Service US Department of the Interior*, ([http://www.nps.gov/history/history\\_online\\_books/olym/hrs/chap2.htm](http://www.nps.gov/history/history_online_books/olym/hrs/chap2.htm)).

*FamilySearch.org* (<https://familysearch.org>)

Fielding, Sylvia. *John Anson Waite, Pioneer of 1848*, history, International Society of the Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah, 84103.

*Findagrave.com*

Forkner, John L. *Historical sketches and reminiscences of Madison County, Indiana : a detailed history of the early events of the pioneer settlement of the county, and many happenings of recent years, as well as a complete history of each township, to which is added numerous incidents of a pleasant nature, in the way of reminiscences and laughable occurrences*. (Anderson, Ind.: J.L. Forkner, 1897).

Gailey, Billie J. *Early Steamboats with Emphasis on Pittsburgh's Role in the Steamboat Era*, (<http://www.chatham.edu/pti/curriculum/units/2007/Gailey.pdf>).

Gailey, David Smedley. *The History of Marlin and Laura Smedley Gailey: their ancestors and their children*. (West Valley City, Utah: D. S. Gailey, 2000).

Gochenour, Abraham. Family Bible Records, 1811-1868. *The Holy Bible*, privately held by Julie Duncan Wilbur.

Gochenour, Katherine. *Record of Family Traits*, Carnegie Institute of Washington, Eugenics Record Office, Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, New York, #56456, Dated: July 1972, Wabash Indiana.

Hartley, William G. "Don't Go Aboard the Saluda!" *Mormon Historical Studies* (Sandy, Utah: Mormon Historical Sites Foundation, c2000).

Hartley, William G. "The Pioneer Trek: Nauvoo to Winter Quarters" *lds.org*, Ensign, June 1997.

Heckethorn, Paul and the Presbyterian Advocate, *Genealogical Excerpts from the Presbyterian Advocate, Oct 4, 1838 – Oct 24, 1855*, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press c. 1999).

Hill, Ivy Hooper Blood and John Ensign Hill, *John Ensign Hill Diaries and Biographical Material*, "Autobiography of Simeon Adams Dunn," (Logan, Utah: J.P. Smith & Son, 1962).

Hill, Norman Newell, Jr. and Albert Adams Graham. *History of Coshocton County, Ohio: Its Past and Present, 1740-1881*. (Newark, Ohio: A. A. Graham & Co., 1881).

*History of Mercer County, Pennsylvania: its past and present: including its aboriginal history; its early settlement and development; a description of its historic and interesting localities; sketches of its borough, townships and villages; neighborhood and family histories; portraits and biographies of pioneers and representative citizens; statistics, etc. also, a condensed history of Pennsylvania*, (Chicago: Brown, Runk, & Co, 1888).

Hone, E. Wade. *Land and Property Research in the United States*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Ancestry Pub., c 1997).

Illinois, Randolph County, County Court, *Probate Records, 1809-1886*, FHL microfilms #974,986-974, 996.

Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Black Hawk War Veterans*, (<http://ilsos.gov>).

Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Civil War Detail Report*, (<http://www.ilsos.gov>).

Illinois State Archives, *Illinois Marriages, 1763-1900*, (<http://www.ilsos.gov>).

Illinois, Warren County, County Clerk, *Index to marriages, 1831-1983; marriage records, 1831-1900*, FHL microfilms #1,377,919, etc.

Illinois, Warren County, Recorder of Deeds, *Index to deeds, 1831-1898; deed records, 1817-1908*, FHL microfilms #1,377,876, etc.

Indiana. State Board of Health. Death certificates. Vital Records, Indianapolis, Indiana.

Indiana. Wabash County, Clerk of the Circuit Court, *Wabash County, Indiana, marriage records, 1835-1958; marriage index, 1838-2000*, FHL microfilms #2,240,269, etc .

Indiana. Wabash County, *Local Record of Death*, received by mail.

Indiana. Wabash County, Recorder, *Wabash County, Indiana, deed records, 1835-1901; index to deeds, 1835-1901*, FHL microfilms #2,378,766, etc.

International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers, *Pioneer Women of Faith and Fortitude*, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Publishers Press, 1998).

Jenson, Andrew . "Tragedy at Winter Quarters," *Deseret News*, 24 Oct 1936, Church Section, p. 6.

Kansas. Linn County, Kansas, Register of Deeds, *Deed records, 1857-1904; Index to deeds, 1857-1906*, FHL microfilms #1,516,865, etc.

Kelsey, Eli Brazee. *Journal*, manuscript, 1848-1851, Vol. 3(1) 1848-Apr 1849; (2) 1850 Aug-Dec; (3) 1851 Jan.-June, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Church Archives, [Salt Lake City, Utah] Call Number MS15644, Access No. 217358-ARCH.

Kelsey, Eli Brazee, *Letters*, in possession of James F. Kelsey.

Kentucky. McCracken County, Clerk, *Marriage Records, 1825-1956*, FHL microfilms #2,135,058, etc.

Kett, H. F. *The Past and Present of Warren County, Illinois...*, (Chicago: H. F. Kett & Co., 1877).

Kimball, Stanley B. "The Saints and St. Louis, 1831-1857: An Oasis of Tolerance and Security" *BYU Studies*.

Knepper, George W. *The Official Ohio Lands Book*, (Publication of the Auditor of State, Columbus, Ohio. 2002). (<http://www.auditor.state.oh.us/publications/general/ohiolandsbook.pdf>)

Lauridsen, G. M. and A. A. Smith, *The story of Port Angeles, Clallam County, Washington: An historical symposium*, (Seattle: Lowman and Hanford Company. 1937.)

Library of Congress, Geography and Map Division, *Wabash County, Indiana land ownership map, 1861*, (Washington, District of Columbia: Library of Congress, 1983), FHL microfiche #6079412.

Lindberg, Effie Dunn. "History of Jane Caldwell Waite."

Logan, Brig. Gen. Guy E. *Roster and Record of Iowa Soldiers in Miscellaneous Organizations of the Mexican War...*, (Emory H. English State Printer: 1911).

Lorant, Stefan. *Pittsburgh: The Story of an American City*. Pittsburgh, (Pennsylvania: Esselmont Books, LLC, 1999).

Lynne Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Lynne, Weber, Utah), *Record of members, [1863]-1941/ annual genealogical report, Form E, 1907-1948.*

Maw, Joyce B. Odgen *Pioneer Forts and the People Who Lived There*, (Ogden, Utah. J. B. Maw, 2006).

McCord, William B. *History of Columbiana County, Ohio and Representative Citizens*, (Chicago, Illinois: Biographical Publishing Company, 1905).

McIntyre, Peter. *Autobiography of Peter McIntyre*, Mormon Migration, (<http://mormonmigration.lib.bry.edu>).

McKnight, William James. *A Pioneer Outline History of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, (Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1905).

Michigan. Washtenaw County, County Clerk, *Marriage records, 1827-1922; marriage index, 1833-1934.*

Middleton, Charles Franklin. *Charles F. Middleton Collection. Journal of Charles Franklin Middleton, a Justice of the Peace in Ogden, Weber County, Utah*, Church Archives. MS1263.

Mills, Cecil Kelsey. *History of the Life of Eli Brazee Kelsey*, Church Archives, MS 10885

Missouri. Bureau of Vital Statistics, *Register of Deaths 1850-1909*, St. Louis, Missouri,"

Missouri. Holt County, Recorder of Deeds, *Marriage records, 1841-1920.*

Missouri. St Louis County, Missouri, Circuit Court, April Term 1877, *Divorce Proceedings, St. Louis Circuit Court, Twenty-Second Judicial Circuit*, 10 North Tucker Boulevard, St. Louis, Missouri.

Missouri. St. Louis Independent City, Missouri, City Recorder, *Marriage records of St. Louis and St. Louis Co., 1806-1965*, FHL microfilms #528,147, etc.

Missouri State Archives, *Missouri, Death Records, 1834-1920*, Ancestry.com.

Moffet, Hugh R. and Thomas H. Rogers, editors, *Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Warren County*, (Chicago: Munsell Pub. Co., 1903).

Montana, *Montana, County Marriages, 1865-1950*, FamilySearch.org.

Montana Standard, newspaper, Butte, Montana.

Montgomery, Thomas Lynch. *Pennsylvania Archives, Sixth Series, Vol. X*, GoogleBooks.

*Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel, 1847-1868*, lds.org.

Munger, Donna Bingham. *Pennsylvania land records: a history and guide for research*, (Wilmington, Delaware: Scholarly Resources, 1991).

National Archives and Records Administration, *US Civil War Draft Registrations*, Ancestry.com.

National Archives Records Administration, *War of 1812 Pension Files*, Fold3.com.

National Park Service, *Soldiers and Sailors Database*, (<http://www.nps.gov/civilwar/soldiers-and-sailors-database.htm>).

Nauvoo 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Wards, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Nauvoo, Illinois), *Record of Members, 1841-1845; Church Records 1836-1846*, FHL microfilm #889,392.

Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. *Baptisms for the dead, 1840-1845*, FHL microfilms #820,152, etc.

Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. *Endowments of the living 1845-1846*, FHL microfilms #183,372, etc.

Nauvoo Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. *Sealings and adoptions of the living, 1846-1857*. FHL microfilms # 183,373-183,374.

Pace, Loraine Tolman. *Cyrus Tolman: father, frontiersman, pioneer, April 6, 1820-September 18, 1901*, (Logan, Utah: Square One Print, 2006).

Painter, Mark S. *Proof of Settlement Certificated of Northwestern Pennsylvania*, Book 3, p. vi, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 2008).

*The Past and Present of Warren County, Illinois, containing a History of the County, Its Cities, Towns, Etc...*, (Chicago: H. F. Kett & Co., Cor. 5th Ave. and Washington St., 1877), Internet Archives.

Pedigree Resource File, FamilySearch.org.

Pennsylvania. Allegheny County. *Orphans' court dockets 1789-1905*. FHL microfilms #866,288-877,001.

Pennsylvania. Allegheny County, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1788-1901; index, 1788-1904*, FGL microfilms #1,532,925, etc.

Pennsylvania. Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, Register of Wills, *Record of deaths, 1874-1903, of those who died leaving estates probated in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania*, FHL microfilm #499,309, etc.

Pennsylvania. Armstrong County, Recorder of Deeds, *Deeds, 1805-1891; deed index, 1805-1941*, FHL microfilm #857,226.

Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission. State Archives, Land Records, *Copied Survey Books, RG-17* (<http://www.portal.state.pa.us>).

Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission. State Archives, Land Records, *Patent Indexes, RG-17*. (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us>).

Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission. State Archives, Land Records, *Warrant Registers, 1733-1957*, RG-17. (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us>).

Pennsylvania Historical & Museum Commission. State Archives, Land Records, *Warrantees Township Maps, RG-17* (<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us>).

Pennsylvania, Land Office, *Proof of Settlement Records, 1797-1869*, FHL microfilms #986,619, etc.

Pennsylvania. Mercer County, Recorder of Deeds, *Deed Books, 1803-1886; index to deeds, 1803-1919* FHL microfilms 878941-1318487.

Petaluma Daily Courier, newspaper, Petaluma, California, *Rootsweb.com*, denispaul2 family tree.

Petaluma Weekly Argus, newspaper, Petaluma, California, *Rootsweb.com*, Dennis Paul family tree.

Pittsburgh City Directories, Directory of Pittsburgh and Allegheny cities, 1863/1864. (Pittsburgh, Pa: G.H. Thurston, 1863), *Historic Pittsburgh*, (<http://digital.library.pitt.edu/p/pitttextdir>).

Pittsburgh Christian Advocate Newspaper, newspaper, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, *Marriages 1834-1855*, (New Brighton, Pennsylvania: Archives & History Ministry Team, Western Pennsylvania Conference, United Methodist Church, 2000), FHL Book 974.886 V2p

*Pittsburgh Commercial Gazette*, newspaper, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, *Google News Archives*, (<http://news.google.com>).

Port Angeles, Washington, *Port Angeles and Port Townsend City Directories*, (R.L. Polk & Co, 1907-), FHL microfilm #2,310,120.

*Port Angeles Evening News*, newspaper, Port Angeles, Washington, sent by Clallam County Genealogical Society, P.O. Box 1327, Port Angeles, Washington 98362.

*Portrait and biographical record of Randolph, Jackson, Perry and Monroe counties, Illinois. Containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens...the presidents of the United States, and the governors of the state of Illinois (1894)*, (Chicago: Biographical Publishing Company), Internet Archives.

*Oakland Tribune*, newspaper, Oakland, California.

Ohio. Coshocton County, Recorder, *Deed records, 1800-1881; index, 1800-1907*, FHL microfilms #895,735, etc.

Ohio. Coshocton County. *Unidentified Oxford Township 1818 Tax Record*, digital image, Original photocopy among the *Bess Duncan Genealogical Research Notes*, privately held by Julie Duncan Wilbur.

Ohio. Gallia County, Probate Court, *Marriage records (Gallia County, Ohio), 1803-1955; index, 1803-1950*, FHL microfilms #317,650, etc.

*Ohio State Marriages, 1789-1994*, FamilySearch.org.

Randolph County Genealogical Society. *Randolph County, Illinois Bicentennial 1795-1995*, (Paducah, Kentucky: Turner, 1995).

Rasmussen, Karen Lindberg, and Paula Lindberg Paradise and Karen Paradise Baranowski, *A Chronological History of Mary Oldfield Kelsey Pierce Gribble Young*, Scribd.com.

Rasmussen, Karen Lindberg and Paula Lindberg Paradise, *Thoughts, Theories, and Impressions of Simeon Adams Dunn, His Descendants and Ancestors*, Lulu publishing (lulu.com).

Rasmussen, Kenneth L. *Barnabas Lathrop Adams and his Descendants*, (Idaho Falls, Idaho, 2004).

*Registry of names of persons residing in the various wards as to bishop's reports, 1852-1853*, typed list, FHL Book 979.2 K2.

Rich, Russel R. *Ensign to the Nations*, (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Publications. 1972).

Roberts, B. H. *History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, Period II, (Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book, 1978).

Robison, Lewis. *Lewis Robison Journals*, MSS 1456, Folder 7, L. Tom Perry Special Collections Library, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.

Rumsey, David. Historical Map Collection, *The Cities of Pittsburgh and Allegheny, With Parts of Adjacent Boroughs*, 1856, J.H. Colton, New York. Atlas Map. (<http://www.davidrumsey.com>).

Russel, Jervis. *Jimmy Come Lately, History of Clallam County*, (Port Angeles, Washington: Clallam County Historical Society, c.1971).

*Sacramento Daily Bee*, newspaper, Sacramento, California, Newspaper Abstracts, (<http://www.newspaperabstracts.com>).

*Salt Lake Telegram*, newspaper, Salt Lake City, Utah, Genealogybank.com, (<http://www.genealogybank.com>).

Salt Lake Temple. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Baptisms for the dead, 1893-1943* heir indexes, 1893-1960. FHL microfilms #485,754, etc.

Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Endowments for the dead, 1893-1970; heir indexes, 1924-1956; baptisms for the dead, 1941-1970, 1893-1970*, FHL microfilms #184148, etc.

Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Endowments of the living, 1893-1956; indexes, 1893-1956*, FHL microfilms #184,067, etc.

Salt Lake Temple. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Sealings of children to parents, 1893-1942, heir indexes, 1893-1942*. FHL microfilms #407,937, etc.

Salt Lake Temple, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Sealings for the dead, couples (including some living spouses), 1893-1942; heir indexes 1893-1942*, FHL microfilms #407,939, etc.

Salt, Thomas Sergeant. *View of the land laws of Pennsylvania*. Laughlin, (Pennsylvania: Southwest Pennsylvania Genealogical Services, 1992).

*San Juan Islander*, newspaper, San Juan, Washington, Chronicling America, (<http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov>).

Sessions, Patty. *Patty Sessions Diary, Midwife, Early LDS*, CD :accessed on LDS Family History Suite 2.

Sewall, Dr. James K. *Mercer County, Pennsylvania Archives*, Vol. 3, (Apollo, Pennsylvania: Closson Press, 1995).

Sloan, Robert W. *Utah Gazetteer and Directory of Logan, Ogden, Provo, and Salt Lake Cities for 1874*, Tooele City Library.

Smedley, Ella May D. "History of Jane Caldwell Waite," *Ancestral Histories*, Vol. 1, Compiled and self-published by Verl C. Waite.

Smith, Joseph F. *Gospel Doctrine*, 5<sup>th</sup> edition [1939].

Snow, Eva Dunn. "Harriett Atwood Silver Dunn," *The Charles Oscar Dunn "clan," his ancestors and descendants*, FHL fiche #6,017,454.]

Society of Friends. Sandy Spring Monthly Meeting (Carroll County, Ohio: Gurneyite) and Society of Friends, August Monthly Meeting (Carroll County, Ohio), *Church records, 1820-1921*, FHL microfilm #1,533,200.

Sonoma County Genealogical Society, California, *Index to Vital Data in Newspapers of Sonoma County, California*" Vol. 3: 1881-1885

*The Sparta Plaindealer*, newspaper, Sparta, Illinois, received by mail from Belleville Public Library, 121 East Washington Street, Belleville, Illinois 62220

*St. Louis (Missouri) city directories*, (Woodridge, Connecticut: Research Publications; c. 1980-1984, Serial on Fiche, FHL.

*The Sunday Morning Call*, newspaper, Wabash, Indiana.

Swank, James Moore. *History of the Manufacture of Iron in All Ages: And Particularly in the United States from Colonial Time to 1891*, (Philadelphia: The American Iron and Steel Association, c.1892), Internet Archives.

Taylor, Levi James. *Journal of Levi James Taylor (1851-1935)*, Church History Library, Call Number: MS8330, Filming 1.

Temple Records Index Bureau. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. *Nauvoo Endowment Register: 10 Dec to 8 Feb 1846*. FHL fiche 6,051,326.

Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, *Record of Members, 1855-1920*, FHL microfilm #27,367.

Tooele Ward, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Tooele, Utah), *Sunday School record, 1856-1875*, FHL microfilm #27,378, item 23.

Torrens, Mrs. Frank S. and Louise M. Torrens. *Family Genealogies of Sparta, Illinois*.

Tripp, George W. *Early Tooele, A Documented Chronology 1849-1866*, Vol. 1, Holding Institution: Tooele City Public Library, digital Image: 2010 University of Utah, (<http://content.lib.utah.edu/cdm/compoundobject/collection/uutch/id/114/rec/1> :accessed Sept 2012).

United Presbyterian Church (Warren, Illinois) and Illinois Genealogical Society, *Register of the United Presbyterian Church of Henderson, Illinois*, FHL microfilm #1,425,168, item 12.

United States, Selective Service System, U.S., *World War 1 Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, Ancestry.com.

U.S., *Social Security Death Index, 1935-Current*, Ancestry.com.

Utah, Department of Health, Bureau of Vital Records and Health Statistics, *Utah Death Certificates, 1904-1956*, FamilySearch.org

Utah, District Court, Box Elder County, *Probate records, 1856-1966*, FHL microfilms #480,316, etc.

Utah State Archives, History, Markers and Monuments Database, ([http://history.utah.gov/apps/markers/detailed\\_results.php?markerid=2486](http://history.utah.gov/apps/markers/detailed_results.php?markerid=2486) :accessed Oct 2012).

Utah State Archives, Third District Court Probate Case Files (Series 1621).

Utah State Archives. Probate Court, Special Term, February, 1868, Series 1593.

Utah State Historical Society, *Utah State Historical Society Burials Database*, (<http://history.utah.gov/burials/execute/searchburials>).

Utah, Weber County, District Court, *Probate files from Second District Court, 1851-1918*, FHL microfilms #1,653,004, etc.

Utah, Weber County, Probate Court, *Civil Divorces (Weber County, Utah) 1859-1887*, FHL microfilm #1,690,172-1,690,174.

Virginia. Ohio County. 1830 U.S. census, population schedule. Digital images. FamilySearch <https://familysearch.org> :2013.

Virginia. Ohio County, Commissioner of the Revenue, *Personal property tax lists, 1811-1850*, FHL microfilms #1,870,185-1,870,187.

Vowles, Addie Dunn. *Joseph Moroni Dunn*, history, International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main Street, Salt Lake City, Utah.

*Wabash Plain Dealer*, newspaper, Wabash, Indiana, obtained through interlibrary loan from Indiana State Library, 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, reel No. 4247.

Waite, John Anson. *Family Record Book*, In possession of Reed H. McKay, 325 W 1350 N, Bountiful, UT 84010.

Waite-Langley, Sue. "Waite DNA Database." *Waite Genealogy Research Forum*, [www.waitegenealogy.org](http://www.waitegenealogy.org).

Waite, Mary Jane. *Life Sketch of Margaret Barnes Waite*, history, International Society Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main St, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103.

Waite, Verl C. *Ancestral Histories*, (self published).

Waite, Zada. *Life Sketch of Jane Caldwell Waite*. History, International Society of the Daughters of Utah Pioneers. Salt Lake City, Utah.

Waite, Zada. "Life Sketch of John Anson Waite, Sr." *Ancestral Histories*. Vol. 1., Verl C. Waite, compiler.

Walker, Ronald W. *Wayward Saints: The Godbeites and Brigham Young*, (University of Illinois Press, 1998).

Wall, Elizabeth, *Allegheny County, Pennsylvania Quarter Sessions Minutes, Book 1, June 1789-March 1793*, (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 1984).

Wasden, Mary C., *Jane Caldwell Waite Kelsey Dunn Kelsey*, history, International Society of Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 300 N. Main St, Salt Lake City, Utah 84103.

Washington (State), Bureau of Vital Statistics, *Death certificates (Washington State), 1907-1960; Index to death certificates, 1907-1979*, FHL microfilms #1,308,455, etc.

Washington. Clallam County, *Certificate of Marriage*, (<http://vpn.clallam.net>).

Washington State Archives, *King County Marriage Records, 1855-1990*, digital archives, (<http://www.digitalarchives.wa.gov>).

Weesner Clarkson W. *History of Wabash Indiana*, (Chicago: Lewis Pub Co.) Internet Archives,

Wiechens, Lucille Wittenborn and Bonnie Wittenborn Castens, *Cemeteries of Randolph County, Illinois*, Vol.3, (Illinois: s.n., 19--, c. 1995).

West Virginia. Ohio County, County Clerk, *Marriages, 1790-1971*, FHL microfilms #863,788, etc.

West Virginia. Putnam County, *West Virginia, Marriages, 1853-1970*, FamilySearch.org.

White, John G. *A twentieth century history of Mercer County, Pennsylvania. Vol. 1.* (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1909), Google Books.

*Wikipedia* (<http://en.wikipedia.org>).

Winter Quarters Project Team, *The Winter Quarters Project*, "Settlements," "Grand Encampment" (<http://winterquarters.byu.edu/pages/Kanesville%20Area.aspx#GrandEncampment>).

Woodruff, J. H. "Cincinnati Directory Advertiser 1836-37," *Public Library of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Virtual Library*, Downloadable City Directories, (<http://virtuallibrary.cincinnatilibrary.org>).

Woodworth, Parmenas. *Sketch of my Life*, written June 5, 1877, (original in possession of Denis Paul Edeline), Rootsweb.com, (<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/>, denispaul2 online family tree).

Work Projects Administration, *Inventory of the County Archives of Montana*. (Bozeman, Montana: Inventory of Public Archives Historical Records Survey, Nov. 1939).

Yates County Historian, *Ontario County Wills and Administrations, Book 2 (1802-1807)*, (<http://www.yatescounty.org/upload/12/historian/book2.htm>).